





Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2019 with funding from
Wellcome Library

Chas. Henry M. D.
Newchester

J. xxv. Lam

32055/B/1

54800

A GENERAL
TREATISE
OF
MIDWIFERY:

ILLUSTRATED

With upwards of Four Hundred

CURIOUS

Observations *and* Reflexions
Concerning that ART.

Written originally in FRENCH

By *L A M O T T E*,

Sworn Surgeon and Man Midwife at *Valognes*.

And Translated into ENGLISH

By *T H O M A S T O M K Y N S*, Surgeon.

L O N D O N:

Printed for JAMES WAUGH, at the *Turk's*
Head, in *Gracechurch-Street*. M D C C X L V I.



T H E

Author's PREFACE.

THERE is room to wonder, that whilst all the other branches of surgery were carried to such a height, Midwifry should, till the beginning of the last century, be entirely left in the hands of ignorant women ; or of surgeons, of whose species there are many still in the provinces, whose only refuge in difficult *labours* consisted in an instrument unskillfully managed, that always killed the child, and often exposed the woman to imminent danger. Here I cannot help reflecting on the strange conduct of those that first applied to surgery ; that part of it, surely, should have first been cultivated that gives being to all men, and who must first be born, before any operation can be performed on them.

There is no occasion to look very far back, to prove what I advance with regard to the old practitioners in Midwifry ; if we do but look into the works of *Ambrose Paré*, *Guillemeau*, *Peter Paul Bienassis*, of the town of *Poictiers*, printed in the year 1602, and several others, we shall soon see that the practice

of Midwifry was far from having reached the perfection it has been brought to by the care and application of the moderns: To instance in one particular only; whenever a child presented in a wrong situation, they endeavoured to place it right again, instead of bringing it away by the feet, as is the present successful practice.

Several surgeons, more knowing than their predecessors, reflecting on the errors of former ages, have wrote of this art with somewhat more success; but they have so little regard to order in their works, and the whole is so confused, that there were no certain rules to go by, till *Mauriceau* took the matter in hand, he being the first that treated it with order, clearness and erudition. I should have forbore treating of this subject after so learned a man, but that I believe we may have the same thoughts about our present age, that *Seneca* had about his, that all true things have not yet been spoke. I also flatter myself, as Mr. *Peu* says, in the book he wrote some years after *Mauriceau*, that I have found out some things in this art, that were unknown before; and indeed it is time only, that by more or less considerable additions, brings arts and sciences to perfection.

According to Mess. *Mauriceau* and *Peu*, it is impossible to practice Midwifry with success, without having been employed at *Paris* in the lying-in ward at the *Hotel-Dieu*. It is certain, that this hospital is the best school in *Europe*
for

for surgeons, and I should have been very glad to have been admitted to be present at *labours*, during the five years that I was employed in that house; but there being but one surgeon charged with that function, and it being a place that goes by favour, I was forced to rest contented with following, in the quality of topic*, the physicians that attended there alternately for two months in the year: And thus I followed, during six months, Dr. *de Bourges*, *Oxon*, and *Morin*; during which time I observed carefully the conduct those gentlemen kept towards new laid women: Thus I made up, in some sort, for my want of recommendation; but I can protest, that during those six months, there was but one extraordinary case, wherein the presence of the surgeon was thought requisite; which was a child that stuck in the passage, and that came forth at last without any other help but that of patience; and yet in that time there were between three and four hundred women, most of whom were *delivered* by the women pupils, and few of them by Madame *de la Marche*, then head midwife of the hospital. I judged from thence, that either those authors attended there at a time very different from mine, or that they enlarge considerably as to the number of *deliveries* they mention to have performed. However, though I have not had the good fortune to practice in the *Hotel-Dieu*,

* Topic is he that follows the physician, and writes down what he prescribes for the patients.

Heaven has notwithstanding blessed my labours with success ; and by joining reading to practice, observations to reading, and reflexions to observations, I soon acquired more reputation than I could have hoped for, having often performed three or four *deliveries* in a day with success, in any situation of the child, and without the help of the *crotchet*, or any other dangerous instrument. As for the *crotchet*, I have not used it twice for these thirty years, having always substituted a better method in its room ; and amongst the great number of women I have laid for thirty or forty leagues round, there is not one that is troubled with any disorder that can be attributed to any ill management. I never refused my assistance to any woman, tho' reduced never so low ; which *Mauriceau* calls, *wasting the remedy*.

For further proof, that it is not absolutely necessary to have practiced in the *Hotel-Dieu* to be a perfect man midwife, let us but cast our eyes upon Mr. *Clement*, who excels all the surgeons of his age in that art, and yet was never employed in that hospital.

If I have never performed the *cæsarean* operation, it is not on account of its being condemned by *Mauriceau*, and rejected by Mr. *Peu* ; but because the art is brought at present to such a degree of perfection, that there is very seldom any occasion to perform it ; but if an ill conformation was to hinder the introduction of my hand, I should make no difficulty to put it in practice ; the several women
on

on whom it has been performed, and who have recovered from it, sufficiently warranting the possibility of it.

Those that use the hands unskilfully, and entirely ignorant of what they are about, are no less to blame than those who use the *crotchet*. I have met with such scenes, the very remembrance of which fills me with horror; several women perishing with *floodings*, brought on by the rough usage they have undergone; others so lacerated and tore, that the very intestines have made their way out thro' the *vagina*; sometimes the *placenta* has been left whole, or in part, with the *uterus* inverted; children maimed and half extracted; in some the head, in some the arms or legs tore off; in others the whole body, and the head left behind. I can nevertheless affirm, that I was never induced out of a wrong policy, to forsake one single woman in these deplorable conditions; but by my application and labour, have saved several of them, who must otherwise have perished miserably.

What principles I have laid down in my general rules, I have carefully kept to in my observations; another method would confound the young surgeon, putting him at a stand, which road to take.

I have always conformed myself to nature, which sometimes by a sudden happy change, brings to good issue a *labour* that was but just before desperate; the contrary too often happens, and a *labour* that gave the best prospect

in its beginning, may prove at last a very laborious one, nothing being so variable and uncertain as *labours*.

Tho' anatomy has been always my chief delight, I touch upon it but very slightly in this treatise, taking it for granted, that my reader would not apply himself to the study of midwifry before he was sufficiently acquainted with the parts of generation.

For the same reason I have omitted giving any plates of those parts, as they tend, by their loose representations to corrupt the manners of young people. They would, indeed, admit of some sort of excuse, if after the manner of the *Turks*, with whom the learned in the law are alone allowed to read their books, those I speak of were trusted into the hands of surgeons only.

Looking upon the representations of the different situations of the child in the *uterus*, and the various circumvolutions of the navel-string round it, as of no significance, I have omitted giving any. I leave out an infinite number of precautions usually given by authors, having found them groundless. My chief aim has been to relate my observations exactly in the manner I made them; and lest I should tire the reader with useless repetitions, I have seldom related more than one or two of them in each chapter, except when there has been an absolute necessity for more. I have been particular as to time and place, to prevent

prevent in some sort the truth of them from being called in question.

I have made some reflexions to follow the observations; in which I have explained the difficulties that might occur in the observations, and the means to get the better of them. There you will meet with methods of acting, and precepts quite contrary to those of Men of very great repute: But I would not have the reader imagine that I mention these out of ostentation, 'tis truth engages me to it. I made observations for twenty-five years with much care and application; then I made reflexions upon what I had observed. But I set quite a different value upon the first than the last; observations are real permanent things; reflexions, or the conclusions which are drawn from them, may alter, and I have altered them myself on several occasions, being induced thereto by new observations, made with more exactness than the former.

As I live in the extremity of a province, surrounded by the sea almost on every side, and practice chiefly without physicians or surgeons to consult with, I am forced to use the means which good sense and reflexion furnish me with to help nature, without submitting blindfold to all the rules generally received.

I have set down my thoughts and observations in the best manner I could, having less pretence to learning than experience. I hope this confession will not make me lose the esteem of my reader, but will engage him to mind

mind the subject itself before its regularity, or the choice of words. If here and there I mention things that seem to be above my capacity, it is not out of ostentation, but with a view of laying down facts before natural philosophers, on which they may ground their systems, and gradually come at the knowledge of the most hidden causes of diseases; whereby physicians may be enabled to find out remedies, or to explain the effect of those that are already found out: I am speaking here of the diseases incident to women, when with child, in *labour*, and in their lying-in; and it were much for the publick good, if some physicians, as some surgeons do, made Midwifry their particular study; and by their acting in concert, women, in all the dangerous accidents that befall them in those three states, would be assisted with much more efficacy.

T H E

Translator's Preface.

*A*S I cannot expect that the publick should rely on the judgment that I make of La Motte, and as the necessity of his being translated into English might be called in question, was it done by my sole choice, I think it necessary to acquaint them, that I undertook this work at the instigation, I might say, request of a gentleman, whose judgment in matters relating to Midwifry, cannot be called in question; a gentleman, who is not satisfied with being serviceable to mankind by his own labours, but with indefatigable industry studies to enable others to be as serviceable as himself, and communicates knowledge with surprising ingenuity: None need be informed that I mean Dr. Smellie, whose excellent lectures diffuse knowledge through all the different parts of this kingdom, and will soon cause France to cease being our rival in this branch of surgery, as it has long ceased being so in all the other branches of it.

xii The Translator's Preface.

The loquacity of the French in conversation, also infects their writings; the very best authors amongst them fall into this national fault; La Motte is not exempt from it, not to say more faulty than others; wherefore I have not always scrupulously kept to his manner of expressing himself, but have often taken the liberty of making his thoughts my own, and expressing myself my own way; tiresome repetitions, and digressions quite foreign to the purpose I have entirely left out, as also some whole chapters, which to an English Protestant reader had been of no significancy, being rather points of casuistry than Midwifry; as where he gives the answer of the doctors of the Sorbonne to this question; Whether it is consistent with the Christian religion to kill the child in bringing it into the world to save the mother's life, when both otherwise must infallibly perish, which was answered by those doctors in the negative. I have also here and there joined two chapters into one, there being no real difference betwixt them, and yet it being necessary to keep them both in, on account of the cases, and reflections upon those cases, which had something in them not to be met with in any other part of the work; in fine, my whole aim has been to reduce the size of the book as much as possible, without leaving out one single material thing to be learnt. Dr. Smellie did me the favour all along to compare the translation with the original, and carefully examined that nothing useful might be left out, and nothing useless retained.

I hope

The Translator's Preface. xiii

I hope the reader will not examine with too much strictness, the language I make use of; my being brought up in Paris from my very youth, and not learning the English language but within these few years, constitute me a foreigner, tho' born in the metropolis of this kingdom; in spite of all my endeavours a phrase here and there may perhaps retain something of the French air, tho' in an English dress; but if the true sense of the author is understood, and that easily (which I hope will be the case) the chief aim is fully attained.

THE

THE CONTENTS.

BOOK I.

CHAPTER I.

<i>WHAT delivery is, and how many sorts of it,</i>	Page 1
Ch. 2. <i>Of natural deliveries</i>	2
Ch. 3. <i>Of deliveries against nature</i>	5
Ch. 4. <i>Of barrenness and fruitfulness</i>	9
Ch. 5. <i>Of conception</i>	15
Ch. 6. <i>Of Pregnancy, and how many sorts of it there are</i>	22
Ch. 7. <i>Of the nature of bodies, which for the most part produce pregnancy against nature</i>	23
Ch. 8. <i>Of a false pregnancy</i>	36
Ch. 9. <i>Of true pregnancy</i>	40
Ch. 10. <i>Of pregnancy when there is more than one child</i>	47
Ch. 11. <i>Of the infallible signs of pregnancy</i>	50
Ch. 12. <i>Of the menstrual flux and its suppression</i>	56
Ch. 13. <i>Of the usefulness of general remedies during pregnancy</i>	59
Ch. 14. <i>Of glysters during pregnancy</i>	60
Ch. 15. <i>Of bleeding during pregnancy</i>	62
Ch. 16. <i>Of purging</i>	65
Ch. 17. <i>Of the vomitings which happen to pregnant women</i>	68
Ch. 18. <i>Of the repletion caused by pregnancy, and of the swellings of the hips and inferior extremities</i>	75
Ch. 19. <i>Of the cough, oppression, and difficulty of breathing, which pregnant women are subject to</i>	79
Ch. 20.	

xvi The C O N T E N T S.

Ch. 20. <i>Of the suppression, difficulty, and frequency of making water</i>	Page 83
Ch. 21. <i>Of the situation of the child in the uterus</i>	89
Ch. 22. <i>The circumvolutions of the navel-string round different parts of the child, are proofs that it is not always in one and the same situation in the uterus</i>	93
Ch. 23. <i>The pretended toppling which happens to the child at the seventh month is without foundation, and contrary to reason</i>	94
Ch. 24. <i>Of the use of the membranes and waters</i>	96
Ch. 25. <i>Of what a surgeon ought to know to carry a woman safely through a natural delivery</i>	101
Ch. 26. <i>Of the time of pregnancy</i>	110
Ch. 27. <i>The term of nine months is not certain, but only the most frequent</i>	111
Ch. 28. <i>Pregnancy goes sometimes beyond the term of nine months</i>	115
Ch. 29. <i>Whatever part the child presents, if it comes without help, the delivery ought to be called natural</i>	119
Chap. 30. <i>Of the extraction of the placenta, of tying the navel-string, of superfluous parts, of the imperforated anus, and of the penis without a duct</i>	123
Ch. 31. <i>Of the choice of a nurse</i>	127
Ch. 32. <i>Whence the milk is formed, and how it is carried to the breasts</i>	128
Ch. 33. <i>Of the choice of the milk</i>	130
Ch. 34. <i>Of the dyet and regimen of a lying-in woman</i>	133
Ch. 35. <i>Of driving back the milk</i>	134
Ch. 36. <i>Of purging at the latter end of a lying-in</i>	136
Ch. 37. <i>Of sweating</i>	137

B O O K II.

Ch. 1. <i>Of the less natural delivery</i>	143
Ch. 2. <i>What are the causes of the less natural delivery</i>	144
Ch. 3.	

The CONTENTS. xvii

Ch. 3. <i>The weakness of the mother, that of the child, or of both together, do not always make the labour lingering</i>	Page 149
Ch. 4. <i>That the length and difficulty of labour does not proceed from a woman's never having had any children before; that the first makes not way for the others, and that the coccyx is no obstacle</i>	152
Ch. 5. <i>Of the true causes of a lingering and difficult labour</i>	156
Ch. 6. <i>The child coming with the face upwards is one of the causes of a long and difficult delivery</i>	162
Ch. 7. <i>Of the face presenting</i>	164
Ch. 8. <i>Of the throat's presenting</i>	166
Ch. 9. <i>Of the circumvolutions of the navel-string round any part of the child's body</i>	169
Ch. 10. <i>Of the child's having the shoulders too large</i>	173
Ch. 11. <i>Of the head being too big</i>	175
Ch. 12. <i>Which is the best situation for a woman in labour</i>	176
Ch. 13. <i>That we ought not to take the false pains for a less natural delivery</i>	180
Ch. 14. <i>Of the buttocks presenting</i>	184
Ch. 15. <i>Of miscarriages</i>	185
Ch. 16. <i>Of miscarriages through any external cause</i>	193
Ch. 17. <i>That miscarriages happen sometimes without any evident cause; as also that women sometimes go their full time, when there is all the reason imaginable to expect that they should miscarry</i>	197
Ch. 18. <i>Of miscarriage through rash actions</i>	202
Ch. 19. <i>Why several women miscarry without any manifest cause</i>	205
Ch. 20. <i>That labour pains are often brought on by other pains</i>	209
Ch. 21. <i>Of the pains which succeed delivery</i>	211
Ch. 22. <i>Of lame and crooked women</i>	216
Ch. 23. <i>Of two children at a birth</i>	223
Ch. 24. <i>Of births which may be ranked amongst the natural and less natural ones too</i>	229
b	Ch. 25.

xviii **The C O N T E N T S.**

Ch. 25. *Of the remedies given to forward delivery* Page 236

Ch. 26. *Of the little service which glysters do a woman in labour* 240

Ch. 27. *Of the use of some liquors given inwardly, and of some topical applications to promote delivery* 241

B O O K III.

Ch. 1. *Of delivery against nature* 247

Ch. 2. *Of the use of the crotchet in general* 248

Ch. 3. *The hand not properly applied is as dangerous as any instrument* 255

Ch. 4. *Of the flooding which happens to virgins* 259

Ch. 5. *Of a flooding during pregnancy* 264

Ch. 6. *Of the causes which hinder delivery in a flooding* 268

Ch. 7. *Of a flooding during labour* 275

Ch. 8. *Of the flooding which is caused by the suppression of the menstrua* 278

Ch. 9. *How to distinguish between the floodings that proceed from a mole or false conception, from a true pregnancy, or a simple suppression of the menses* 280

Ch. 10. *Of bleeding at the nose* 284

Ch. 11. *Of convulsions* 287

Ch. 12. *Of the meconium* 298

Ch. 13. *Of the navel-string's presenting* 300

Ch. 14. *Of the placenta's coming out before the child* 307

Ch. 15. *Of vomiting* 311

Ch. 16. *Of the head of the child being too large, or the passage too narrow* 312

Ch. 17. *Of the head being locked in the passage* 320

Ch. 18. *Of the child being stopped in the passage with the face upwards* 324

Ch. 19. *Of the side of the head presenting* 328

Ch. 20. *Of the child's presenting directly side-ways, with one ear above and the other below* 331

Ch. 21. *Of the child's being stopped in the passage when the head is come out* 335

Ch. 22. *Of the body remaining in the uterus when the head* head

The CONTENTS. xix

<i>head has been pulled off</i>	Page 337
Ch. 23. <i>Of the head remaining in the uterus, when the body has been pulled away</i>	339
Ch. 24. <i>Of the child's presenting the hind part of the neck and upper part of the shoulders</i>	343
Ch. 25. <i>Of the round part of the shoulder presenting</i>	345
Ch. 26. <i>Of the hands presenting</i>	347
Ch. 27. <i>Of the uselessness of fillets, and the danger there is in maiming a child</i>	349
Ch. 28. <i>Of the arm's presenting</i>	356
Ch. 29. <i>Of the child's presenting the back or belly</i>	364
Ch. 30. <i>Of the buttocks presenting</i>	366
Ch. 31. <i>Of the hips presenting</i>	369
Ch. 32. <i>Of one or both knees presenting</i>	371
Ch. 33. <i>Of one or both feet presenting</i>	373
Ch. 34. <i>Of the feet presenting with the head, and of the feet, hands and head presenting at once</i>	374
Ch. 35. <i>Of the umbilical chord's presenting with one or more parts of the child</i>	381
Ch. 36. <i>Of the benefit that accrues to the mother from being delivered of the second child, when there are two; and that there is no necessity that a woman should be brought to bed before her time, when she is big with two children</i>	385
Ch. 37. <i>Of three births at a time</i>	389
Ch. 38. <i>Of what is to be done before the os tincae is sufficiently dilated</i>	390

B O O K IV.

Ch. 1. <i>Deliveries of various kinds</i>	395
Ch. 2. <i>Of the bad effect of the waters when they are either in too great or too small a quantity</i>	399
Ch. 3. <i>Of labours against nature, by the extreme bigness of the head, tho' the child presents right</i>	402
Ch. 4. <i>Of the head, shoulders, hips, and whole body being of an extraordinary bigness</i>	406
Ch. 5. <i>Of the uterus being tore by the violence of the pains, and letting the child fall partly into the abdomen</i>	410
Ch. 6.	

xx The CONTENTS.

Ch. 6. Of delivering women with hernia's	Page 413
Ch. 7. Of several particular cases	422
Ch. 8. Of two very different deliveries	427
Ch. 9. Of dropsical children	430
Ch. 10. Of the Cæsarean operation	435
Ch. 11. Of several uncommon births	455
Ch. 12. The reason why we cannot foresee, that the navel-string will come down before the head	461

B O O K V.

Ch. 1. Of the navel-string being broke and the placenta left in the uterus	465
Ch. 2. Of the extraction of the membranes when left behind	476
Ch. 3. Of the flooding which follows delivery	477
Ch. 4. Of the contusions and lacerations which happen to the vagina and external parts of the uterus during labour	479
Ch. 5. Of the lochia and their suppression	483
Ch. 6. Of the inflammation of the uterus	488
Ch. 7. Of the care that is to be taken of the parts after delivery	491
Ch. 8. Of the bandage which is used to new laid women	493
Ch. 9. Of the procidentia uteri	495
Ch. 10. Of the inversion of the uterus and relaxation of the vagina	496
Ch. 11. Of the use of Glysters, during lying in	500
Ch. 12. Of the flour albus	ibid
Ch. 13. Of the tumours which happen in the breast, groin, and other parts after being brought to bed	506
Ch. 14. Of the cancer of the uterus	508
Ch. 15. Of the pains which follow delivery	510
Ch. 16. Of convulsions, vapours, and the hæmorrhoids	514
Ch. 17. How the navel-string is to be treated when tied too tight, or tore off	519
The Supplement	523

James Atkinson Surgeon General

A GENERAL
TREATISE
OF
MIDWIFRY.

BOOK I.

CHAPTER I.

What Delivery is, and how many sorts of it.

BY *Delivery*, is meant the coming forth of the child out of the mother's womb.

Of this there are three sorts; the *natural*, less *natural*, and that against *nature*.

A *natural Delivery* is that where the child is born at the end of nine months, with scarce any other help, but that of *nature*.

The less *natural* is that where there are some obstructions to the disposition of nature to finish her work, which make the labour long and difficult; but these things admitting of redress, the labour goes on well afterwards.

The *Delivery* against *nature* is that, where the woman cannot bring forth without help.

2 *A general Treatise of MIDWIFRY.*

To give a notion of these three sorts of *Deliveries* in particular, we must not only treat of what may happen during the woman's pregnancy, but also of her disposition to become pregnant, and end with the accidents which happen during and after *Delivery*. I thought it right to begin by showing the manner of helping women in natural *Deliveries*; then in those which are against nature in general; as I have put in practice one or other of these *Deliveries* in all the different periods of pregnancy: then I shall come to the particulars which are the subject of this treatise.

C H A P. II.

Of natural Deliveries.

THE time of pregnancy being compleated, many signs make the woman sensible of the approach of labour; the substance of the after-birth, of the waters, and the child, having reached to their utmost period, and the womb having acquired its utmost degree of extension, their weight are very uneasy, making her belly bear down, and walking to be troublesome; there is an indolence in all her actions, a weariness in her legs and arms, and some slight pains about the loins. The child's head, which now bears downwards, presses the bladder by its bulk, and causes a frequent discharge of urine; and at last a glairy humour which flows from the lower parts dispose her for labour, its unctuous and lubricating quality making the passage more soft and yielding.

OBSERVATION I.

The twenty-eighth of *November*, in the year 1684, a merchant's wife of this town sent for me to consult me about all the complaints just now specified, which she had laboured under for some days. I assured her, that all these slight inconveniencies denoted labour to be near at hand. The pains increased at that instant. I touched her with a finger dipped in oil, and found the waters ready prepared, which being pushed in great plenty before the head of the child, during the force of the pains, hindered me from the knowledge of its situation. I was forced to stay till the pain was off, when I touched the head thro' the membranes, which appeared very near, and all in such a disposition as to make us expect the child at the next pain. I made a sort of slanting-bed near the fire, and caused her to lie down on her back; a cloth in four-double was laid under her loins, a hollow formed under the hips; her knees were removed from one another, with her heels drawn backwards, the feet resting on something solid; a cloth was laid over her knees for a covering, and two women, one on each side with one hand kept the knees asunder, whilst with the other they had hold of the cloth which was under the loins, to be ready to raise 'em when requisite. I ordered her, at the same time, to take hold of the sides of the mattress with both hands, and to push downwards. The pains came on so briskly, that I had but just time to take these precautions, and receive the child. The whole did not take up a quarter of an hour.

REFLEXION.

All the signs I gave at first being doubtful, *touching* alone, which is the introduction of the finger into the *vagina*, can assure us how things are. This way we are enabled to judge whether a real labour is at hand; the *Os internum* being then dilated, and the waters prepared, filling the membranes extremely, and presenting themselves at the bottom of the *vagina*; for when these marks are not to be found, we may rest assured that *labour* has no part in whatever symptoms may be present.

'Tis in general to no purpose to touch the woman during her pains, to know the situation of the child, because at that time the waters are pushed down before it with so much force, and in so great a quantity, that they hinder our information, which we can come at only when the pains are off, because then the waters have quite a different tendency; and instead of being pushed down, as during the pains, being forced down by the compression of the *abdominal muscles* and *diaphragm*, these same parts recover their natural situation, and the waters return consequently to their former state; and this alternate motion of precipitation and retrogradation is continued till a pain happens strong enough to break the membranes, and discharge the waters; then the surgeon may know exactly what part the child presents.

Oftentimes a woman, in a *natural labour*, is suddenly taken without being forewarned by any of the usual signs. I have often been sent for to women, my very next neighbours, whom I have found *delivered*, notwithstanding all the haste I could make, and tho' sent for at the very first pain.

OBSERVATION II.

The seventh of *December* 1684, I was fetch'd to lay a locksmith's wife, my very next neighbour ; happening to be at my door, I immediately went in to her, but found her entirely *delivered*, the first pain not being followed by any more, nor preceded by any signs which might have made us expect what happened. There was nothing else for me to do, but to tie the navel-string ; the woman took care of herself, going to bed without any other help, and found herself no more disordered, than if she had not lain in at all.

REFLEXION.

We see that wise and prudent nature, for the most part, does not require all those pretended helps which a surgeon or midwife strive to give, more out of ignorance or pride, than necessity : but tho' nature ought not to be disturbed in her work, yet the presence of surgeons or midwives is necessary, to be ready at hand, as their assistance may happen to be wanted.

CHAP. III.

Of Deliveries against nature.

A *Delivery against nature* is that which cannot be accomplished without help.

This is as hard and laborious, as the *natural* is easy, and calls for all the skill and presence of mind a surgeon is capable of.

As the arm is the most evident part a child can present, and there is no situation which more plainly calls for the assistance of a surgeon ; this

6 *A general Treatise of MIDWIFRY.*

very case I will pitch upon to be the subject of this general chapter. The first thing I do here, is to inform myself as far as I can, whether the child be dead or alive, because the precautions requisite differ accordingly; then I make up a little bed, or use the woman's usual one, adjusting it cross-ways, or at the feet, after the same manner as in a *natural Delivery*.

Now I strip in my shirt, and tuck up my sleeves; (the nails must be short and smooth, and the hand dipped in oil, or besmeared with fresh butter, for its easier introduction) then I push up the arm that presented, if it can be done without much difficulty, otherwise I suffer it to be out, and slide my hand along it, to seek for the feet; I join them together, and draw them down to the passage, and when the child's face is downwards, which is known by the heels being towards the mother's belly, I finish the *Delivery*. If the reverse happens, in drawing down the feet and legs, I turn it gently as it comes forward, that it may be in a right situation, when it is come forth at most as far as the loins; for was it to advance with its face upwards, as far as the neck, it would then be very difficult to push it up, and by endeavouring to finish the *Delivery* in this bad situation, the child would stick by the chin on the *Os Pubis*, and be in great danger of having its body torn away from the head; if the child is too slippery, I wrap it up in a cloth, and draw it out as far as the arm-pits, and pull down the arms one after another.

If the head makes any resistance, as it often happens, I slide my hand flat-ways under the chin, and introduce my finger into the mouth; then draw gently, pulling at the same time with the other hand placed above the neck, acting with them alternately, but rather harder with that above
the

the neck, for fear of hurting the lower jaw. This way has always succeeded with me.

As for the situation you ought to keep, an artist should use that which he finds most convenient.

'Tis useless for me to give you the qualities requisite in a surgeon that practises *Midwifry*. As for the smallness of the hand and length of the fingers, I am far from looking on them as necessary, having been intimately acquainted with the late Mr. *Mingot*, of the city of *Caen*, who was an excellent artist, notwithstanding his large thick hand.

OBSERVATION III.

The twelfth of *May* 1684, I went to lay the wife of a stone-cutter, in the parish of *Ivetot*, half a league from this town. The child's arm was come out as far as the elbow; I placed the woman in a proper situation at the bed's feet, slid my hand, dipt in oil, along the arm, then sought for the feet, which I found pretty easily, and drew towards the passage, finding that the child's face lay upwards, by the posture of the toes; and being quite confirmed in this, as I drew it further down, I took its two legs, and with one turn of the hand, changed this dangerous situation into one of the most easy, by turning its face downwards, and then finished the work presently. After this I *delivered* her of the after-burthen, and both mother and child did very well.

REFLEXION.

Tho' this child's arm had been out above four hours when I came, as the midwife had not tried to finish the *Delivery*, but had suffered the woman to lie quiet without meddling with her, I found things in so lucky a situation, that I had not the

least trouble in finishing the work. Besides, she had no pains, which was one of the greatest advantages I could wish for, because, during the pains, it is almost impossible to introduce the hand into the *Uterus*, being continually hindered by the struggles of the woman; and if we have introduced it, we are forced to draw it out, till the pains be over; for the compression the hand suffers at that time, hinders it from acting, the action of the muscles being spoiled by the pressure upon the nerves.

As soon as I had laid hold of the child's feet, I found they were not in a proper situation, but the waters being long come away, the womb was so contracted, and enclosed the child so strictly, that I was obliged to pull him down in that situation, which however I have many times changed, when I came before the waters were come away; because at that time there is room enough for the surgeon to move about the child as he pleases.

OBSERVATION IV.

The seventeenth of *January* 1706, the same midwife sent for me to the same town to lay a woman she was with. I immediately went; but notwithstanding all the haste I made, I did not come before the child was dead; in truth, he was so before the midwife sent for me. I found this poor child, who at first had presented the right arm, sticking by the chin upon the *Os Pubis*, the rest of the body having come forward with all the ease imaginable, by the help of the midwife, who sought for the feet; but having neglected the turn requisite to place its face downwards, which happened to lay upwards, it died in this place, by the efforts she untimely made to draw it away. The *vertebræ* of the neck were dislocated in such a manner, that the head held only by the muscles and integuments,
which

which made the finishing of this *Delivery* very difficult, but I succeeded at last. To this purpose I introduced my finger into the child's mouth, then gently pushed back the head, and removed it far enough from the *Os Pubis*, to be able to turn it a little to one side, and by this means I finished the work with more ease and success than I durst have expected at first. I took away the after-birth, and ordered how the woman should be treated afterwards, which so well agreed with her, that she got up in a fortnight in perfect health.

REFLEXION.

This midwife having seen me lay the first woman with so much ease, thought she could do as much; but omitting the turning, fell into this shocking accident.

The after-burthen is generally very easy to loosen in *Deliveries* against nature. This happened so in these two women.

'Tis to no purpose to say any thing of the manner after which I treat a woman in the less *natural Delivery*, as this holds a medium between the *natural*, and that against nature.

As I proposed to speak of the disposition a woman has to become *pregnant*, and this disposition is the effect of her *fruitfulness*; this shall be the subject of the next chapter.

CHAP. IV.

Of Barrenness and Fruitfulness.

THE causes of *Fruitfulness* are at the same time hinderances of *Barrenness*, which makes 'em to be so blended together, that it would be to no purpose to divide them; and without engaging myself

myself in the search of all the causes of *Barrenness*, whose nice explanation would breed invincible difficulties, I'll keep to those which bear the greatest face of likelihood, which I reduce to five, *viz.*

1. To the impotency of the man.
2. To the irregular state of the woman as to her *menfes*.
3. To some defect of conformation.
4. To the disproportion of the *genital* parts between both sexes.
5. To the different constitutions.

1. By the impotency of the man is understood any cause which makes him incapable of the act of generation, which depends on the due erection of the *viril* member, its penetration, and emission of the *semen*; because any of these being wanting, the rest signify nothing.

2. The irregular flowing of the *menfes*, is one of the chief causes of *Barrenness*. There are some women who have this flux almost continually upon them, whose womb is so enfeebled by it, as to be disabled to retain the *semen*; in others it is entirely suppressed, whence they are cachectical, that humour which should be evacuated every month, circulating with the blood thro' the whole habit of body.

3. Good sense alone enables us to see that a defect of conformation is, while it lasts, an obstacle to bearing children.

4. 'Tis requisite there should be a just proportion between the parts of both sexes; however, this cause is not so often met with, and is the easiest to remedy.

5. Bar-

5. *Barrenness* depends so much on the difference of constitutions, that people of all states and conditions experience it, who having never had any children without any apparent reason but the difference of constitutions; and these constitutions happening to change afterwards thro' age, or change of air or food, *Fruitfulness* may ensue. This may also happen in a second marriage, when it did not in the first.

OBSERVATION V.

The twenty-second of *February* 1687, a person came to me to know whether I could give him any remedy to enable him to consummate his marriage, which he never yet could do, tho' he had been married for several years. His erection was imperfect, and so soon over, that his attempts were always vain, which made him very disagreeable to himself, and still more so to his wife.

I advised him to a nourishing food, and a moderate use of wine, but rather in greater quantity than usual; to mix spices and sallary with what he eat: and, in fine, every thing that could contribute to the increase of heat and spirits. Finding that a long use of this course made no alteration in him, I caused him to observe quite a contrary regimen, but all to no purpose. Nature could by no means be rouzed up, and this was the cause of the *Barrenness* of the woman.

OBSERVATION VI.

A young man, who had had several children by his wife, fell into a disorder, which he consulted me about in *March* 1694. For two years past, whenever he was inclined to approach his wife, the emission followed the erection so fast, that he had
no

no ability to penetrate. This hindered him from having children ; and as he had but one left, was afraid of being left without any at all.

I tried by cooling medicines, and an exact regimen, to diminish that fire which seemed to reign in him, by ordering him ptisans with barley, roots of marsh-mallows and nenuphar, giving him draughts made up with the waters of nenuphar and plantain, crabs eyes, and syrup of nenuphar, some grains of the sugar of lead, cassia in whey, with the syrup of violets, rice in his soup, and boiled in milk. I advised him to drink no wine at his meals, or very little ; to abstain from ragoos, and all sorts of spices. This course long kept to changed his condition, and nearly re-established this defect of nature, notwithstanding which his wife remains barren, tho' very young, and the remedies had restored to her husband the power of penetration.

R E F L E X I O N.

Art can sometimes remedy the defects of nature ; but in these two cases all I tried proved useless.

O B S E R V A T I O N VII.

In *May* 1693, two women came to consult me along with their husbands, every one of 'em having a great desire to consummate the marriage, but were hindered from it by the disproportion of their *genital* parts. They came to me to know whether I could remedy this inconvenience, and procure 'em the satisfaction they desired. I examined 'em all, and finding no other obstacle, but that the sword was too big for the scabbard, I advised these women to dip their hands in oil, or to daub 'em with grease, then introduce two fingers into the *vagina*, with which opening it by degrees, they might

might make room for a third, and then for a fourth; that by this manner of dilating often repeated, from which no inconvenience could arise, the bar would be removed, and the gates opened to the husbandman to plow his field, or the scabbard enabled to receive the sword; which happened in a small space of time, and with so much success, that both these women became pregnant, and gave me thanks for my advice.

OBSERVATION VIII.

June the seventh, 1699, a strong and healthy young fellow found an obstacle of the same nature, when he approached his wife for the first time; so that not being able to accomplish his point, he so often reiterated the attack, that at last he overcame all oppositions to the fulfilling his desires: but it was not without paying dear for it, since he left the act with a *Paraphymosis*, which caused him more pain afterwards, than his victory had procured him pleasure. Three days after he came to me, very much dejected, his parts very much disordered; I cured him nevertheless without incision, and advised him, for fear of the like again, to open the passage after the same manner I had advised the two other women. This was done, and all went well.

OBSERVATION IX.

In the month of *November* 1688, I was consulted by two women, who never had any children, after several years marriage; they were both very desirous of having some. I asked them whether nature was too prodigal, or too sparing in the flowing of their *mensēs*, and whether this happened regularly as to time.

One

14 *A general Treatise of MIDWIFRY.*

One told me, that nothing had appeared on her for seven years ; the other, that they appeared every fortnight, and in such an abundance, that they endangered her life. I ordered this last a very strict regimen, rest, and the forbearing any food that was apt to breed blood and spirits, and too much heat, as wine, and all fermented liquors, as also violent exercise ; the other, besides a particular regimen and general remedies, the bath and mineral waters. They both became pregnant some years after.

OBSERVATION X.

The wife of a merchant of this town, and that of a sadler, had both children: the merchant died, as did also the sadler's wife. The sadler married the widow, they lived together twenty-five years without having any children ; the sadler being once more a widower, married a young woman, whom I have twice laid.

Two gentlemen of this town married each of them a young lady, who both had children. The husband of one, and the wife of the other happening to die, a second marriage was made between the two survivors ; the eldest of the two had not attained twenty-five, notwithstanding which they have had no children during twenty-five years they have lived together, and in all likelihood will never have any : I say in all likelihood, upon the account of their age ; for otherwise I durst not speak so positively upon this article, especially of people that had proved their ability ; because the great heat of youth is as great a hinderance to *Fruitfulness*, as age itself : which is plain, from the number of women I have lain for the first time after eight, ten, twelve, and eighteen years of marriage ; as also others, who having had a child or two before they

they were five and twenty, have never had any since, tho' they as well as their husbands enjoy'd a perfect state of health.

REFLEXION.

These observations prove beyond dispute the effect of different constitutions, and show us also, that we ought not to cry out too much about the *Fruitfulness* of some young women, for a child or two they happen to have in the first years of matrimony, nor judge a woman barren before she has attained a certain age; after which generation is all over, which is the time when the terms cease to flow, however without being able to fix a natural time to this suppression; having seen this evacuation cease in some at the years of thirty-five, whilst in others it has remained regular to fifty-four.

Conception being the effect of *Fruitfulness*, we will first treat of it, before we come to *Pregnancy*.

CHAP. V.

Of Conception.

TO treat this matter properly after so many great men* that have display'd their learning about it, not being able to advance any thing new, I should be able to determine which of the three following causes carry the greatest face of probability: that is, whether it is the mere act of the *Uterus*, in which are received the seeds of the man and woman, or the egg made *prolific* by the seed of the man unravelled in the womb; or at last, whether it be one of the worms of which the *semen* of the man is imagined by some to be composed; which *semen* being received in the womb, and creeping

* *Aristotle, Hippocrates, Harvey, and Mr. Andri.*

ing upon the surface of that ripe egg, which is come down from the *ovary*, the worm wonderfully finds out the entrance of that egg, and having lain himself snug in it, hinders any other worm from coming in, by the means of the *valve* which is placed at the very opening, which he closes up with his tail with a surprising sagacity.

These things being mere hypotheses, which tho' never so likely at first, only hold for a time, making way for something new, which will also have its period, I will leave them to be discussed by the illustrious members of the *Academy of Sciences*, whose penetrating genius and deep learning are alone able to resolve these questions.

Harvey and *Kerkerin*, who were of the same opinion as to the formation of the *Fœtus*, by the means of the egg, disagree entirely in their manner of explaining this, and both fall into evident errors.

Mr. *Andri*'s account by the means of the worm is very ingenious; but liable to many difficulties. He advances, that this worm will sometimes remain four months in the womb, without acting, at the end of which it will enter into an egg; which is the cause why some women may have a child after having been thirteen months away from their husbands, without having play'd false to them. But before a worm could live so long in the womb, he must take from it its heat and moisture, which are the chief causes of corruption.

When I said heretofore, that the time of a woman's going with child was nine months, I did not mean that she never went beyond that; but the observations I bring, prove that those women that went beyond that time, were big with child in the very first month, which they might have learnt by the motions of the child, which begins to be felt from the fortieth day to the fourth or fifth month. A child may take more or less nourishment in the mother's

mother's belly ; and one may not be better able to be born at thirteen months end, for having taken too little, than another at the end of nine, that has taken more ; as also one may be as strong at seven, as another at nine. The example of a child, who upon the account of a bad nurse is not stronger when a year old, than another who is but three or four months, but has had a good nurse, seems to prove what I advance.

Mauriceau has gathered about this head all that the most ancient and most famous authors have ever said; and his account agrees the best with reason and experience ; but notwithstanding this, it is liable to some difficulties : for to have the union of the two seeds made in the womb, it is requisite the way should be free and open, that the seed of the man should be carried there ; and tho' the introduction of the viril member, the emission and reception of the seed be things essential to generation, there have been women got with child without this introduction, by the mere emission at the entrance of the *Vulva*, where the seed of the man has nevertheless entered the womb, which was come nearer to receive it : this happens by the wonderful motion this part is affected with when the woman's imagination is strongly worked on by the desire of copulation.

This is an undeniable truth, attested by Messrs. *Pigray*, *Peu*, *Mauriceau*, and several others ; but none of them ever met with women got with child, as I have done, tho' they had an adhæsiion in the *vagina*, which left no discoverable passage in it ; this had been occasioned by a difficult labour which had left a cicatrice after it ; notwithstanding this these women became pregnant. I have lain many in these circumstances, as you will see in my observations, where I bring the most plausible reasons I could think of to explain after what man-

ner generation was ensued: from hence we may see, that it is not absolutely required that the whole seed should be carried to the womb, since all those that are of that opinion, suppose the way free for its reception into the *Uterus*, which, after a wonderful manner, comes forward, or draws back, dilates or contracts itself, to answer the intention of nature; but these qualities cannot be attributed to a cicatrice, which having in its composition neither fibres nor nerves, is consequently void of sense and motion; therefore we must conclude that the most spirituous part of the seed found means to penetrate into the womb, there to mix with that of the woman, by some openings which have escaped my knowledge; and that there are some passages, is past doubt, the *courses* flowing regularly every month.

It will, perhaps, be objected to me, that I relate in many observations my having delivered women of children not bigger than bees, hornets, daws, and flead mice, with a quantity of water answerable to the bigness of these *Fætus's* or *Embryo's*, wrapp'd up in membranes, some of the bigness of hen's eggs, some as big as those of turkies, such as they are found in these volatiles, before they have any shells; that all these observations are so many proofs of these generations happening by the means of little eggs, which have grown bigger, according to the time they have lain in the womb, nothing being easier to conceive, by what we see every day in volatiles, and especially hens; which is a very familiar comparison, every body knowing that their eggs, very small at first, grow larger as they come nearer to their perfection, and at last become entirely like those which are found in women, in proportion as the child contained within the egg takes its growth. But I answer, that if any thing can be proved from this way of reasoning, it is rather in favour of a mixture

mixture of seeds, than in favour of an egg. For there is room to believe, that these seeds being once received, the membranous body, which has the appellation of an egg given to it, is formed after the same manner as the *cystis* of a wen ; with this difference, that one may much easier happen than the other, the womb having a void space containing much heat, which receiving the seed, serves in a manner as a mould to this membranous body, which makes the appearance of an egg : besides, the nearer the egg draws to its perfection, the less connected it is to the body of the hen : the wen on the contrary is more and more connected to the part where it first took its rise, by one or more vessels, which in the beginning are small, but enlarge as that grows bigger, as this pretended egg doth in the bottom of the *Uterus*, where it is connected after the same manner, and whose connection becomes more considerable, as it increases ; which is proved by the loss of blood which follows its separation, which is more or less violent according to the cause that produces it : besides, is there any thing more like an egg without a shell, than a wen ? those which are formed on the head are sufficient to prove what I say : which, as well as those which grow on any other part of the body, are all contained in a *cystis* or membranous body, after the same manner as a child is in its membranes, from the day it is conceived, to that in which it comes to its perfection ; and yet no body ever said that wens were produced by an egg, tho' they have the figure of one : and tho' their structure and composition seems very insignificant, it will be found no less hard to explain, than the *Conception* of the *Fœtus* by the means of the egg. The two seeds mixed, and received in a convenient place, are proper materials to form that which they are designed to form by nature ; whereas a wen has nei-

ther place nor matter assigned to it by nature, but is formed by meer chance, and yet may be found in any part of the body, there fixing its seat, receiving nourishment, forming its membranes, and increasng till it be interrupted in its action, as I propose to show in some chirurgical cases, what I have said here has been only on occasion of the resemblance I find between this and the formation of the body of the *Fœtus*, since nothing comes nearer to true *Conception* than the false, and there is less difference between a wen and false *Conception*, than between a false *Conception* and a true one.

What persuades me still more that *Conception* results from the mixture of the two seeds, without however its being requisite that the whole of the seed of the man should enter the womb is, that by this same reason a woman may conceive a second or third child some days after the first; because at this time the *Uterus* is not yet so exactly closed, but that the most spirituous part may be received. This is as possible as two or three being got at once. All these different opinions show how difficult it is to say any thing certain about the generation and formation of the *Fœtus*: however, it is still harder to determine when the soul is infused into it. *Mauriceau* is of opinion, that the soul animates the body of the *Fœtus* from the very first day, the *Fœtus* itself being entirely formed at that time, the particles of the two seeds, immediately after their reception, being agitated by an intestine motion, the most noble center themselves in the midst of their liquid mass to form the little *Embryo* in a point, which at this time is no bigger than a millet-seed. But notwithstanding this, the same author, in another place, speaks as if he was quite of another opinion.

Does any thing clear up this matter more than what is said in the second chapter of *Genesis*, at the seventh

seventh verse ? that the *Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life ; and man became a living soul.* Which may be understood of all men in general, who in the room of the dust of the ground are engendered out of the two seeds, and at that instant the Lord breathes life into them, and they become living souls. This agrees with the mysteries of our faith, and shew that the soul, instead of being the architect of its habitation, as *Hippocrates* and *Tertullian* would have it, is only received into it after its formation.

There are some physicians who imagine, that the child is not alive before the woman feels it move, which to some do not happen before the fifth month. This principle often makes them act with too much boldness.

OBSERVATION XI.

The eighteenth of *February* 1699, I was sent for to a lady ten miles distant, who was very ill, and between three and four months gone with child. I found there two physicians sent for to the same purpose ; one of them, tho' in great repute, had nothing to recommend him but a set prattle : I found that he took it upon the high strain, and boldly ordered remedies somewhat violent, trusting that the woman being only three months gone with child, there was nothing to fear on that account ; which would be otherwise, if they staid longer, because then the child would be alive, which would hinder the use of these remedies, for fear of causing abortion, and destroying a living soul.

The other physician, who was much more knowing than the first, durst not assert, without fear of reprehension, that a child three months old was alive ; but I, who was still more convinced of this

truth by numbers of experiments, defended my cause so stoutly, and with such strong reasons, that I quite silenced him ; and he consented that this lady should take whatever she had a mind to, during the rest of her *Pregnancy*, in hopes that things might alter as she drew nearer her time, which really came to pass.

I was desired to attend this lady at the time it was thought she should want me ; but she laid in of a healthy child three weeks sooner than she expected, without my help, and with all the ease imaginable. She was consequently gone more than four months, when she thought it was but three and an half at most ; which would not have hindered this physician from hastening the *Delivery*.

I would not have treated on this subject, if I had not thought it necessary to the giving a just idea of *Pregnancy*, which wholly results from it. So that by *Conception* you are to understand, the mixture of the two seeds, the unravelling of the egg, or in fine, the effect of the worm in the womb, whence generation ensues, which is the beginning of *Pregnancy*.

C H A P. VI.

Of Pregnancy, and how many sorts of it there are.

THERE are three sorts of *Pregnancies* ; the *natural*, that against *nature*, and the *false*. The *natural*, is that where the woman is big with one or more children : that against *nature*, where there is nothing engendered but a shapeless mass, as a *false Conception*, *Mole*, waters, wind, or any other foreign bodies : the *false*, is when the woman fancies herself to be with child, and is not so. Tho' these three sorts of *Pregnancies* are very like one another in their beginnings, yet a long experience enables

enables us to distinguish them from one another, but not so certainly, but that the most knowing physicians and surgeons have often fallen into errors with respect to them, which have given them occasion to repent.

C H A P. VII.

Of the nature of bodies, which for the most part produce Pregnancy against nature.

AS the best wheat sown in the earth sometimes produces a bad corn, if the soil is not in a proper condition ; in the same manner the seed of the man, tho' never so well conditioned, being received in a womb disordered from some cause or other, a bad generation will ensue ; such as *false Conceptions* or *Moles*, between which there is no material difference, or winds, or waters.

The signs that show that a woman is big with a *false Conception*, are the same with those that happen to a woman that is really big with child, as suppression of the terms, loathings, nauseas, vomitings, a desire of unusual out-of-the-way things, weariness with pains in the thighs and legs, and about the loins, swellings and pain of the breasts ; there being no other difference between them, but that the belly of a woman really with child, flattens to the end of the second month ; whereas that of the other begins from the very first day to swell up exceedingly to the second or third month, which is the time when women generally get rid of these *false Conceptions*. A longer stay of them often becomes fatal to the woman, who cannot be then delivered of them without a considerable loss of blood, sometimes so violent as to bring on death.

OBSERVATION XII.

The countess of being about two months gone with child, without minding the condition she was in, engaged in a hunting match, with several gentlemen and ladies; at her return she was taken with a slight loss of blood, which increased so as to endanger her life. I was sent for in haste, found the illness somewhat abated, and the lady, tho' very young, in very good heart; who told me, she was about two months and an half gone of her time, and that it was a *Mole*. Surprized to hear so young a woman speak to me in this manner, I asked her what it was that inclined her to believe this? She answered, that the same thing had happened to her in her first *Pregnancy* in the second month, when after a very violent loss of blood, she got rid of it; she then was very big, as she found herself now; but afterwards being big with a real child, her belly had diminished for the two first months; which made her certain that she was now big with a *Mole*.

I told this lady that, indeed, we had no surer mark to distinguish these two sorts of *Pregnancies*, than what she had related; but, that as it was very easy to be mistaken, it would be adviseable to lay quiet and keep her bed; which she consented to. I would have bled her, but she would not admit of it thro' fear.

This loss of blood kept lessening in such a manner, that after three days stay I made with her, I took my leave and returned home. Two days after, the pains returned afresh, and put the patient to great torment, without the loss of blood changing the state I had left it in, which was, as I said, of no consequence; I was fetch'd in as great a hurry as the first time: but being gone another way,

way, at six leagues distance from this patient's house, with all the haste I made, I came half an hour after she had been delivered of a *Mole*. The pains and loss of blood went off, notwithstanding which she had a bad night, and was as ill for eight days, as if it had been a real lying-in; after this she recovered, by the attendance I gave her to the end of her cure.

REFLEXION.

This hunting match, which would have been very prejudicial to this lady, if she had really been with child, was of service to her in her condition, as it caused the loosening of that foreign body. If the loss of blood had been as violent this second time as the first, and I had been as long coming to her, in all likelihood, she would have sunk under it. But it seems as if the greatest part of this false *Conception* had been loosened at first; it being on account of this loosening, that the vessels being opened, furnish this loss of blood, and do not close till the *Uterus* has entirely rid itself of it, as you may easily judge here by the slight discharge of blood which remained till the pains loosened it entirely, and helped nature to throw it off; this is of great service: because the moisture caused by the loss of blood, produces much the same effect that the waters do in a natural *Delivery*, by making the *Os internum* susceptible of a proper dilatation; either to discharge the false *Conception* by the help of the pains, when the loss of blood is inconsiderable, as in this case; or by the help of the surgeon, when it is to any degree.

A false *Conception* has neither membranes, waters, nor after-burthen, doing itself the office of this, being in the same manner connected to the womb, whence it draws its nourishment by the means of the vessels:

vessels : so that when it is once come out, there is nothing more to fear.

OBSERVATION XIII.

The wife of an officer of this town, whom I had laid four times, being big for the fifth time, and three months gone, found herself taken with sharp pains, accompanied with some small loss of blood ; whereupon she sent for me the fifteenth of *November* 1698. She said, that being now but three months gone, she found herself bigger than she used to be at five ; that she had been much more indisposed than in her former *Pregnancies* ; and that she actually felt now pains of the nature of labour pains, accompanied with some small loss of blood, the consequence of which she much feared. I judged by this relation, and the state she was then in, that a false *Conception* was the cause of her disorder. I touch'd her, and found the *Os internum* open enough to suffer the blood to come away, but not to introduce my finger ; which made me palliate ; there being nothing that required me to behave otherwise. There soon came on pains strong enough to expel this false *Conception*, which was of the bigness of a small hen's egg. The loss of blood and pains went off immediately, and the woman was almost quite well that very day.

REFLEXION.

We see that the accidents attending a false *Conception*, are much worse than those of the true one ; as also, that women generally get rid of it in the second or third month, often without any other help than that of nature ; but never without loss of blood more or less, according to the quantity and largeness of the vessels which connect it to the womb.

OBSERVATION XIV.

The twenty-seventh of *July*, I was sent for in a hurry to the parish of *Varefille*, four leagues distant from where I live, to help a lady whom I had delivered several times, and who was a dying by a flooding. When I came, I found her so weakened by the great quantity of blood she had lost, that her life was in imminent danger. She told me, she thought herself two months and an half gone with child; that she had been much more out of order than in the beginning of her other child-bearings; and that she was bigger now than she used to be at the end of five months, which made me judge it to be a false *Conception*. The midwife that was present would fain persuade me, that she was rid of it, and that nothing more remained behind, showing me two of those pretended false *Conceptions*, which were nothing but two clods of blood she had carefully saved; which, indeed, had some resemblance of it, but appeared very different in the examination I made of them. I placed the lady on her bed, and introduced my finger into the *vagina*, where I found a soft substance which occupied the mouth of the womb, which was dilated enough to admit of the introduction of the first finger; but this not being sufficient to answer my intention, I joined a second to it, with difficulty, between which I griped this little substance, and drew it away whole. The blood stopped immediately, and the lady being very young, soon got perfectly well.

REFLEXION.

One must be careful not to mistake these clods of blood, which being washed by the reddish *serosities*

sities which flow from the womb, harden in the *vagina* or womb itself, and look exactly like false *Conceptions*; tho' opening them will hardly remove your doubts, but only a long experience, which will also teach you, that whilst there is a flooding, the foreign body is not removed; or even, was a false *Conception* to come away, as long as the flooding continues, it is a sign it is come away but in part, or that there is another behind,

OBSERVATION XV.

A register's wife of this town, whom I had laid several times, desired me to come to see her, the thirteenth of *August* 1686. She told me that she suspected herself with child, but was not quite assured of it, because her *terms* had come down twice in six weeks, tho' in less quantity than usual, whence she had received many inconveniencies she was not subject to, her belly being also bigger than it used to be at the end of the fifth month at other times, which was not possible, as it was but four months since she had laid in; but that her *menfes*, which came down plentifully since the day before, gave her hopes she should be freed of all these disorders in a little while. Seeing nothing in that discourse that appeared urging, I left it to time to make out this woman's doubts, having nothing on which I could ground any certain judgment. Two days after, the husband fetch'd me to his wife, who was very ill; having reflected upon what she had told me, and examined her, I found that this pretended flux of her *menfes* was a real flooding, which even threw her into faintings. I made no doubt but that a false *Conception* caused the whole mischief. I placed her as the lady I just spoke of, and drew away, after the same manner, a false *Conception*, well-conditioned to all appearance: I thought

thought my work was at end ; when on the contrary, the flooding increas'd, which oblig'd me to introduce my fingers further on, to draw away another false *Conception*, or the remainder of the first, which I loosened little by little, from the sides of the womb, and drew it out as the other : I touch'd her again, to see if the womb was clear ; after which, I made no doubt but that the flooding would stop, as it really happened ; and the woman did well.

REFLEXION.

Whenever the flooding does not stop, or at least diminish considerably, you may rest assured that there is something more for you to do.

This confirms the opinion of the ancients, who maintained, that the flooding could not cease whilst there was any foreign body in the womb, because this hindered its contraction, and consequently kept the mouth of the vessels open.

OBSERVATION XVI.

The wife of a worker in iron desired me, the seventh of *March* 1692, to come and see her. I found her almost without any pulse, and so weak, that she was hardly able to tell me that she thought herself between five and six months gone with child, and that for eighteen days past she had suffered a continual loss of blood, which was but slight at first, but became very violent afterwards, and that when she thought all was right, nothing but reddish *serosities* coming away, she notwithstanding grew worse every day, neither did she think herself strong enough to go thro' with labour, if it should come on, as she apprehended it would, from the pains she had felt ever since the day before. I weighed

weighed every thing she said ; examined those reddish *serosities* which seemed to come from some clod of blood in the *Uterus*, or to be those waters which flow two or three days after the true waters of the child, and which often declare its death ; and touching her, to inform myself of the cause of this accident, she fainted away : but this did not hinder me from finding that some foreign body, such as a *Mole*, or something of this nature, produced these accidents, without true *Pregnancy* having any share in it. The miserable condition this woman was in, did not allow me to do any thing more, least she should expire in the operation. I had the sacraments administered to her, and gave her things to restore her strength ; after which I delivered her of a foreign body, as big as my two fists, composed of an infinite number of vesicles, tied to one another by membranes, and which held together as the spawn of frogs. She at first found herself much relieved ; notwithstanding which, she died ten or twelve hours after.

REFLEXION.

Had this woman sent for me in time, her life might have been saved, as is evidently proved from the easiness I found in delivering her of this foreign body, tho' it had made so long a stay in the womb ; for when there is a flooding and pains, tho' never so small, they contribute very much to the dilatation of the mouth of the womb.

If any body object to me, that there is a great difference between a *Mole* and a false *Conception*, let him make his choice between this and the foregoing observations, he will find both sorts : for my part, I make no difference between them, their shorter or longer stay in the womb being the only thing which causes different names to be given 'em, they

they being both produced by the same cause, and nature being delivered of 'em after the same manner.

Now we come to those big bellies which contain nothing but wind or water, usually called *dropfies of the womb*.

OBSERVATION XVII.

The fourteenth of *November* 1684, a country lady, five or six leagues off this town, finding herself very much troubled with vapours, imagining herself a breeding from the month of *September*, desir'd me to come and see her, to consult me about these complaints, and learn at what time she might expect being brought to-bed, that I might attend her in time. I advis'd her to be let blood, and to take some of the pulp of cassia with manna, which succeeded very well. The time of being assured of her being pregnant by the motion of the child was drawing near. Six weeks pass'd without any appearance of those so much wish'd after assurances; whereupon I was consult'd once more. I laid her on her back, with the knees rais'd, and found her belly very large, and equally soft every where, without any difference between the inferior and superior part; whence I began to suspect her being with child. Six weeks more being elapsed, without the lady perceiving any thing further, once more desired my opinion, being very uneasy about it. Having made a thorough examination, and considering the figure, and equal softness of her belly, and her not having felt the child move, tho' in the seventh month, her face being pale and much shrunk; I assur'd her, that it was my opinion she was not with child; neither had she the *dropsy* of the belly, because, being laid on her back, no fluctuation was felt by one hand laid on
the

the belly, whilst I struck the opposite side with the other ; that I knew of nothing better, than to repeat the potion she had taken before, which had agreed very well with her, in hopes that nature might be helped thereby to disengage itself of what was burthensome to it. But so disagreeable news, which made her apprehend the never having any children afterwards, made her have recourse somewhere else, where my opinion was disapproved ; but a month after, the lady finding herself very ill, sent for me with speed. I found her with slight pains, and some waters coming away. I advised a glyster, which proved so effectual, and the orifice of the womb yielded so easily to dilatation, by the long stay of the waters it was soaked with, that they poured down at last in such quantities, that the lady found herself delivered safely of this extraordinary big belly, and did so well afterwards, that a month after she really became big with a fine daughter, of which I laid her nine months after : which occasioned people to say, that she went eighteen or nineteen months with her.

REFLEXION.

This was really a *dropsy of the womb*, as one might have guess'd by the extent this part occupied, and by its softness, which emptied itself at first little by little, but came all away at once, as soon as the waters had sufficiently dilated the mouth of the womb.

As for any body going eighteen or nineteen months with child, there is no such thing, notwithstanding what some physicians of *Caen* have said for it in favour of a widow lady, who was said to be with child eighteen or nineteen months after her husband's death.

OBSERVATION XVIII.

March the twenty-fifth 1704, I was sent for, eight leagues from this town; to see a lady who had suffered a loss of blood for eight or ten days, and who thought herself about three months gone with child. I found her with a moderate flooding. She told me, that for the four first days of this accident's appearing, every thing was so like the usual flowing of her *menses*, that she gave over thinking herself with child; but that very sharp pains having seized her, she on a sudden voided a great quantity of a very clear water, as had happened in her former labour, after which her pains had diminished, without, however, going off entirely; that this flow of water had been followed by a considerable loss of blood, which came on by intervals, and was accompanied with a very offensive smell. I found, that besides these complaints, she had a very acute head-ach, with shiverings almost continual, tho' she felt burning hot. She began to be delirious, speaking many things wildly, and without any connection.

I made no doubt of some foreign substance causing all these accidents. I placed her conveniently, to inform myself. The mouth of the *Uterus* suffering with ease the introduction of my finger, I found neither *Fœtus*, false *Conception*, or *Mole*; but only a sort of membrane with clods of blood, which by their stay had acquired an intolerable smell. I drew 'em away as soon as possible, and ordered a clyster. This bad smell went off, and also all the other complaints, so that three days after I left her in a very good condition, advising her to keep, for some days, to the regimen I had prescribed her.

R E F L E X I O N.

The difference between these two observations is that in the first, the *Uterus* contained nothing but water, which came away without help, only by the dilatation of the *Os Tincæ*; whereas in the last, the case was very like a true *Pregnancy*; the whole difference consisting in this, that the membranes, instead of a *Fœtus*, contained nothing but water; here was a flooding, the membranes being fastened to the *Uterus* by vessels, in the same manner that the after-burthen, or *Mole* is.

A big belly caused by wind is still harder to be known, the *Uterus* at this time being more tense, than when filled with water; as you may see in two bladders, one filled with wind, and the other with water.

O B S E R V A T I O N XIX.

A country lady living ten or twelve leagues from this place, having been big with a false *Conception*, of which she was delivered with great pain, and after some slight loss of blood, for want of proper help; being once more become pregnant, consulted me about it the twenty-third of *December* 1699. Her *menfes*, which had failed but once, and had returned regular in every respect, were what made her uneasy; as her belly was as big and hard as a woman's four months gone, as she imagined herself to be, her breasts swelled, and having also had some slight nausæas, there seemed to be enough to be persuaded of what the family most desired. I should not have made any doubt about it, if her *menfes* had been irregular in any one thing. The difficulty I was in, was to decide whence proceeded that blood, the *Uterus* being really taken up with a substance which seemed to have solidity, and its mouth being entirely

tirely shut, which made me conclude it was furnished by the exterior vessels, and should this big belly not prove such as was expected, there seemed to be no danger for the woman, who was very healthy. I advised her to forbear doing any thing violent, for fear of bringing on any bad accident; but at the same time, not to be too scrupulous in the observations of the rules that are set to big-bellied women; that a medium between these was the course she should keep. She went on still in good health, and her *menfes* flowing; notwithstanding which, her belly kept increasing for eight or nine months, and became so big, that she was expected to lie-in every minute: and this happened for several days together, by the coming out of an incredible quantity of wind, making the same noise, as when it vents itself by the *Anus*, but involuntarily, there being no *Sphincter* at the mouth of the womb; this forced her to keep her chamber for some days.

REFLEXION.

Had I known that this big belly was caused by wind, I should have rested satisfied that the blood proceeded from the bottom of the *Uterus*, this being able to make its way thro' the mouth of the womb, tho' never so closely shut, when the wind could not do it; as is proved by a bladder turned with the mouth downwards, where the water will escape, and yet the wind be kept in: so that there is no occasion to seek for any other way of this blood's coming, but the common, tho' it may happen so in some cases.

It seems to me harder to explain how these two sorts of *Pregnancies* went their full time, or thereabouts, since the subtilty of one of the contents, and the fluidity of the other, seemed more likely

to force open the mouth of the womb, than to cause such an extraordinary dilatation of it ; unless it be that it is so formed by nature, as to admit of being dilated to this degree without any pain, this happening gradually ; and that the more it is extended and enlarged in its *fundus*, the closer its mouth is shut up.

This lady did very well afterwards, and soon after became *pregnant* of a fine girl, whom I brought into the world.

C H A P. VIII.

Of a false Pregnancy.

NO *Pregnancy* can with more reason be called false, than that where the woman imagines herself to be with child, tho' she is really not so. Women are often mistaken in this manner at the leaving off of their *menfes*. As this happens to some at thirty-five, some forty, some forty-five ; and they find the same complaints they used to have in their former child-bearings ; they still imagine the same thing to be the matter with them, till nature dissuades them from it, either by the length of time, or a considerable loss of blood. Many I have seen who, having never had any children, flatter themselves that having now less fire and more moderation, they might have some now, tho' they could not when they were younger. Others again, have such an aversion for old-age, that they had rather believe themselves with child, than to confess they are growing old.

OBSERVATION XX.

I was sent for in *March* 1689, by a draper's wife, and two days after, by a fruit-woman of this town.
I found

I found them both with so violent a flux of blood, as to make them swim in their beds, together with some slight pains towards the loins and lower belly, both imagining themselves to be between three and four months gone with child. I placed them properly, to examine the *Abdomen* outwardly, which gave no proof of what they said; they were big indeed, but equally soft every where, without any more hardness or resistance being found in the *hypogastrick* region, than in the *epigastrick*. But as this sign might deceive me, I had recourse to one surer, I mean the introduction of the finger into the *vagina*, where I found the *Os Tincæ* gaping as in its natural state, without the body of this *viscus* seeming to be occupied by any thing; whence I judged neither of these women to be with child, but that these complaints were occasioned by the stopping of their *menfes*, brought on by age, this loss of blood being a sign of their being about leaving them for good. I advised them to keep their bed, and remain quiet in body and mind; assuring them, that this pretended ill was the fore-runner of a very good state of health, which really happened.

REFLEXION.

Both these women were past fifty; and as there was a possibility of their being with child, I took all the precaution imaginable to inform myself; because had this been the case, I must have extracted what was in the womb, which after the loss of blood they had suffered, must, have been dead, if a child, and consequently require to be taken away, as any other foreign body.

OBSERVATION XXI.

The third of *December* 1686, I was sent for to lay a citizen's wife of this town, aged forty-six, whom I found with pains. She thought herself near her time, having suffered, ever since the month of *March*, all the complaints of child-bearing. Every thing was ready to receive the child, who was ardently wish'd for, but I assured them it was in vain, having found the *Uterus* in a natural state. I ordered her rest, with bleeding and purging, to discharge the humours that overloaded her lower belly, upon the account of the suppression of her *menfes*.

REFLEXION.

When a woman has been any time in doubt about her big belly, you may make a certain prognostic by *touching*; but when the thing is recent, you are not able to do it, a mere suppression having the very same symptoms with a true *Pregnancy*.

OBSERVATION XXII.

The twenty-ninth of *December* 1685, a woman forty-five years old, or thereabouts, of the parish of *Morville*, and married a second time to a man of business, consulted me about her being with child. She had indeed all the signs of it. When she was between six and seven months gone, she had the accident of falling off a horse, and was taken with pains in the belly, and a slight loss of blood. She sent for me in a hurry. I found her with pains very like those of labour, and with a motion sensible both to sight and feel; but her belly was very little raised. I touched her, and
found

found the mouth of the womb in its natural state, the blood flowing down in the same manner as in those who have an immoderate flux of the *menfes*; which was not to be wondered at, considering the time they had been suppressed. I assured her, that her big belly would terminate by this flux, and it happened so in two or three days, which procured her a very good state of health afterwards, without any more return of this evacuation.

REFLEXION.

Every thing concurred in this woman to make us imagine her big with child, till I had touched her. I take it that the motion I remarked was caused by the humours being become sharp by their long stay, and so irritating the *Uterus*.

OBSERVATION XXIII.

The second of *January* 1702, I was desired by a lady who lived four or five leagues off, that had had several children, not to engage myself at a certain time she fixed, and to wait on her to lay her. But this time happening sooner than that she had appointed to me, I was sent for post. I met several people on the way, who entreated me to make haste; however, I found her quiet enough to give me time to get my dinner; and her pains did not return till night, but so weak, that there was no occasion for me to set up. Many days passed thus with good and bad intervals, till at last I proposed the means of clearing up the doubts, by which I found and certified that she was not big with child, tho' she had then all the apparent marks of child-bearing.

R E F L E X I O N.

I made this lady sensible that these nauseas, vomitings and longings she had perceived at first, were caused by the suppression of her *menses*, and that the elevation and bigness of her belly were the consequences of it; that these humours, by their long stay, had contracted an acrimony, and irritated the womb and membranous parts of the belly in such a manner as to cause these stimulating pains which she mistook for labour pains.

C H A P. IX.

Of true Pregnancy.

THE only difference there is between true *Pregnancy* and that against nature is, that in this all the complaints are more pressing, and the belly generally begins to increase from the very first days, whereas in a true *Pregnancy*, it lessens often to the end of the second month; which has given occasion to this *French* proverb, *En ventre plat enfant y à*, *In belly flat, there is a brat*; and that generally a woman gets rid of a false *Conception*, before the child begins to move, which is generally at four months and an half. It appears then, that to be certain that a woman is really *pregnant*, her *menses* must have been regular before she thought herself a breeding, that they be suppressed now, that her belly should flatten to the end of the second month, and for the last indubitable proof, that the child manifests itself by moving, which in some happens sooner than in others, at the soonest after forty days, at the latest at five months end. But notwithstanding all these signs, a surgeon should always be cautious, when he is to give his opinion, there being no ge-
neral

neral rule but what has an exception, as the following observations will prove ; where you will meet with women bearing children without any of these pretended marks of *fruitfulness*, and others on whom they have kept to the fifth, sixth, and seventh month, some that never felt their children, tho' really *pregnant* ; others in whom the belly increased from the very first, and whose *menfes* came down for several months, without hardly ever feeling their children, and who nevertheless were breeding, tho' all these signs were almost certain prognostics of a *Pregnancy* against nature : and some, in fine, who with motions exactly resembling those of a child, had nevertheless certain signs of a false *Pregnancy*.

OBSERVATION XXIV.

I was desired, the seventh of *July* 1691, to go and see a young woman who was not yet thirteen, that was attacked with a very severe fit of the cholic. When I came, I easily guessed the cause of her disorder. The nature of the pains, and the bigness of the belly soon discovered it, and it was a very strange spectacle, as she did not look to be above ten years old, having for many years of her infancy been afflicted with the *King's-evil* in several parts of her body ; the father and mother assured me that that she never had yet the benefit of nature, and that they always thought the bigness of her belly was owing to her bad state of health ; they seemed very much surprized when, after having touched her, I told them she was just going to be brought to-bed.

Young as she was, she had a very good heart ; I kept encouraging her as much as I could. The pains came on as well as one could desire, which she helped on without ceasing, till the child came forth ; after which I bid her lie quiet, every thing being over.

RE-

R E F L E X I O N.

This girl was so young, that when I told her the child was come, she bid me hold it fast, for fear it should go in again.

When I speak of the youth of this girl, I do not mean by that, that it was a hinderance to the flowing of her *menfes*, having known many girls who have had them at nine, as much as if they had been twenty-five. All I mean by it is, to prove that a woman *may bear* children before the appearance of the *menfes*: as it appears also in an observation of *Mauriceau's*.

She suckled her child, and became big again, without the appearance of any thing. It is easy to conceive that the superfluity of humours being carried off by the means of the milk, there was nothing to go downwards; which made the womb to be continually in the state of a new *Conception*. She is now tall and lusty, regular, and in good health, and has had several children since.

O B S E R V A T I O N XXV.

An officer's wife of this town between eighteen and nineteen years of age, enjoying perfect health, became big with child, and had every way a good time of it, tho' nature had never yet in her performed her functions. She suckled her child a whole year; a month after having weaned him, she suddenly became very uneasy, fancying herself near death, without being willing to declare what was the matter with her. Whereupon I was sent for in a hurry; she began no sooner to open her complaint to me, which was no more but a usual flux of the *menfes*, but I assured her it was owing to her good constitution, and denoted future health to her; that nothing happened now to her but
what

what usually happens before child-bearing ; and that tho' this evacuation was somewhat greater than usual, it would be of service to her, as nothing had appeared on her since her lying-in, which was not to be wondered at, upon the account of her being a nurse. But what surprized me most was, that the husband, who was a sensible man, and the wife, who was no less so, assured me, that they had never seen any thing like it before her being with child, and were not in the least acquainted with the necessity of this evacuation.

R E F L E X I O N.

If the *menfes* had been ready to appear just at the time that *Conception* happened, as *Mauriceau* reports in two of his observations, and stopped thereby, this woman would have been seized with the most grievous symptoms that attend *Pregnancy*, such as nauſeas, vomitings, wearineſs, which did not happen : this ſhows that nature was as happily diſpoſed before theſe ſigns of *fruitfulneſs*, as afterwards, ſince experience daily informs us, that women are got with child when the *Uterus* is well emptied, that is after any loſs of blood, or flowing of the *menſes*, and rarely juſt before their flowing ; nay, if by chance a woman becomes big during this evacuation, which is conſequently ſtopped thereby before the whole is voided, bad conſequences enſue from thence to the woman during child-bearing, and to the child afterwards. Hence we learn, that the propereſt time for *Conception* is when the *Uterus* is moſt empty.

O B S E R V A T I O N XXVI.

A citizen's wife of this town, who was taken with a general diſtaſte for what ſhe eat with the
moſt

most pleasure before, with a continual vomiting, and a longing for things she usually had an aversion to, would have thought herself with child, if her *menfes* had not come down monthly, her belly having grown visibly bigger from the first month, contrary to her custom, and still keeping increasing, notwithstanding the disorders she laboured under. Having attentively examined her condition, I made her observe that her *menfes* did not appear in a stated time, and were different as to quantity and quality from what they were before her indisposition; this consequently should not hinder her from thinking herself with child; that she was filled with sharp malignant humours, for want of purging in time, and that her complaints proceeded from thence; wherefore I bled and purged her, which delivered her of her nauseas and vomitings, and brought her to her stomach; but nature kept discharging itself to the seventh month, notwithstanding which she kept increasing in bulk, without hardly perceiving any motion; which at last ceased to be perceived at all from the end of the seventh, to that of the ninth, which made her very uneasy, tho' I assured her all would come to a happy conclusion, which really happened so; and I laid her in less than a quarter of an hour.

REFLEXION.

To speak the truth, I could not tell myself what to make of this *Pregnancy*, considering the increase of her belly from the very first month, with the obscure motion, which instead of increasing went entirely off at the end of the seventh month; all this seemed to denote a *Mole*: But I was nevertheless persuaded that this flux which came down every month, sometimes sooner, sometimes later, would not have stopped as it did at the end of the seventh month,

month, without the entire coming away of the foreign body. What still gave me greater hope was, that on laying down and shifting sides, she felt no weight, that she walked easily, and kept her water, as well as if she had not been big at all, but her vomitings came on again, and remained on her to the very day that she felt the pains. I had immediate notice when this happened, and repaired to her forthwith. She had not six pains, and those very mild, before she was delivered of a large boy, but so weak, that I hardly thought that he had life enough to be christened; he recovered however, and did very well afterwards, as also the mother, who got up again very soon.

This observation shows us fully how wary we ought to be in deciding about womens *Pregnancies*.

The former *Pregnancies* of this woman used to begin by the suppression of her *menfes*, and the flattening of her belly for the two first months, without nausea and vomitings: here her *menfes* kept on, and her belly swelled out. Were not these strong proofs that she was not big with child, but rather with a *Mole* or *false Conception*? And that motion almost imperceptible to the last, gave room to think it some foreign body. All this bids us be careful how we administer remedies, and make a prognostic.

OBSERVATION XXVII.

A woman of this town having all the signs of a happy *Pregnancy*, except her *menfes*, which kept coming down for the two first months, consulted her surgeon, who assured her she was not with child, tho' her belly kept increasing considerably. Having been but sickly to the sixth month, she was then attacked with pressing pains like those of labour. Her surgeon told her it was the cholic, and that there was not the least appearance of her being
with

with child ; he consequently gave her some remedies which eased her pains. But growing still bigger without feeling any motion, and the same pains returning on her two months after, she sent for me the seventeenth of *January* 1686. I found her with very strong pains ; I touch'd her, and found the womb full, with its mouth thick and closed ; and when she laid on her back, with her knees raised, her belly was full, big and hard below the navel, feeling no weight when she moved from one side to another, nor when standing, whereupon I assured her she was big with child, but not yet ready to lie in ; that these pains were occasioned by the sharpness of the bile, which irritated the bowels, and even caused a slight looseness. I ordered her some clysters, which carried off her pains. A month after, she was taken with true labour pains, which did not remain long on her, before she was delivered of one of the largest girls I ever saw.

REFLEXION.

I impute the children in these two observations not being felt, to the small quantity of the waters, and their more than ordinary bigness.

OBSERVATION XXVIII.

A husbandman's wife of the parish of *Colombi*, came to consult me about her *menfes* being stopped for five months, her belly growing bigger, without her feeling any thing, being at the same time very well in health. I advised her to be let blood, and come again. Two months after, she told me that her belly still kept on growing bigger, without feeling any thing. I repeated bleeding, in hopes that the motion this would cause to the humours, might be communicated to the child. This not succeeding,

succeeding, I left it to time to decide the matter. Her belly was entirely like that of a pregnant woman ; and in the *touching*, I found the *Os Tincæ* well closed, and the *Uterus* big and full. A little while after I laid her of a very large boy.

C H A P. X.

Of Pregnancy, when there is more than one child.

WOMEN have sometimes two, sometimes three children at a time, but very seldom more.

The signs of a woman's being big with more than one child, are these, according to *Mauriceau* : When the children have strength enough to make their motion sensible, the woman finds herself extraordinarily big, without however any suspicion of a *Dropfy* ; an eminence on each side of her belly, with a sinking line in the middle, almost puts the thing out of doubt. There are at the same time different motions felt on each side, and those more frequent than usual, the children incommoding one another ; the woman is more full of complaints during her whole time, the belly is rounder, and not pointing so much forwards ; in the last months her thighs and legs swell, sometimes also, both lips of the *Vulva*, and the whole *Pubis*. But experience has taught me beyond all doubt, that there is no more certainty in making a prognostic whether there is one or more children, than about the various sorts of *Pregnancies*.

O B S E R V A T I O N XXIX.

The wife of a peruke-maker of this town, being extraordinarily big before, behind, and on the hips, consulted me to know what she had to hope or fear.

Her

Her legs and feet were much swelled, she could hardly walk, and felt a motion on both sides. The time of her being brought to-bed being come, and the pains already on, she sent for me. I touched her, and found the head of the child very near; the waters came away at that very instant in a surprising quantity, being followed by a very small child, without any pain, as also by the *Placenta*. I introduced my hand to see if the *Uterus* was empty, which easily appeared. The child died in a moment, but the mother did very well.

REFLEXION.

I never was more positive in believing a woman big with two children, than I was here. The waters which filled the *Uterus* gave full liberty to the child to make its motions sensible. It is surprising it could live at all in such a deluge of water. There was no occasion for me to introduce my hand to seek for any thing else after such an inundation as this. But the taking too many precautions can never be a fault.

OBSERVATION XXX.

A citizen's wife of this town being with child, was prodigiously unwieldy thro' the monstrous bigness of her belly, which hindered her much in walking. The violent motions which she sometimes felt on both sides at once, persuaded me there were two children. She was my neighbour, and I used to see her often. Her time being come, I was not a quarter of an hour in delivering her of one of the largest boys I ever saw in my life, with a large quantity of water, and a large *Placenta*, which followed very easily.

REFLEXION.

This woman had been with child once before, without being any more disordered than at other times.

A large child, a great quantity of water, and a large *Placenta*, were sufficient to produce these symptoms. All these circumstances made it so sure, that there was nothing left in the *Uterus*, that it would have been needless to introduce the hand any more.

OBSERVATION XXXI.

A cook's wife of this town was so enormously big, that people wondered at her as she walked in the streets. Her belly pointed forwards in such a manner, that she could not see the ground ; notwithstanding which, she walked with a surprising nimbleness. She felt but few motions, was not in the least disordered, neither were her legs and feet at all swelled.

She expected to be brought to bed in *June*, but did not send for me till the twenty-fourth of *July*. As I was going to examine her, the membranes broke, and the waters flew all over me. Finding some resistance in pulling the string, I slipped my hand along it, and found the waters of a second child ready to break the membranes. I had hardly time to tie the chord of the first child, before these waters came away, and the child followed. They were both boys. There was but one *Placenta* for both.

C H A P. XI.

Of the infallible signs of Pregnancy.

THERE are but two signs on which we can entirely depend ; which are, the motion of the child, and the introduction of the finger into the *vagina* ; by the means of which, we find the mouth of the *Uterus* quite closed, and its neck appearing but little, or not at all, according to the different periods of *Pregnancy*. For the nearer a woman draws to her time, the more the neck of the *Uterus* is dilated, till it disappears entirely in the last month. Thus, in a woman five or six months gone with child, the *Os Tincæ* is quite closed, the neck of the *Uterus* very short, and its body full and extended. When together with these signs the child is felt, the thing is past doubt.

The motions of a child of this age are so easy to be distinguished from the convulsive motions of the *Uterus*, or neighbouring parts, that if they are confounded, it is through want of experience. If to these motions you add the complaints which have preceded, such as nausea, and those which still remain ; as the suppression, the swelling of the breasts, the tension, elevation, and hardness of the *hypogastrick* region ; and in fine, the tension of the body of the *Uterus* itself, you will easily find what wide difference there is between these signs and those of a *Mole*, wind, or water.

But were all the signs of *Pregnancy* to meet, I never would affirm that a woman was with child before the fourth month, because before that time, what the *Uterus* contains, is so small, that it is impossible to affirm whether it be a *Fætus*, *Mole*, water, wind, or only a suppression of the *menfes*.

OBSERVATION XXXII.

Being in the country to see a patient, a young lady came in where I was. An ill-timed curiosity made me enquire what married lady that was. The mistress of the house told me she was not married, and was her husband's sister. I wished my words in again. After having prescribed for my patient, I was going away, pleased within myself to have got so well out of the scrape, when I saw the lady of the house waiting for me at some distance from the house, to tell me how uneasy she was at what I had said, having herself suspected the thing before, and to beg of me to tell her whether it was really so or not. She would have sent for the young lady, which I rather chose putting off for two days, when I was again to visit my patient.

Accordingly, when I came, I went to the young lady's chamber. I never saw a more modest woman, nor more confident of her innocence. After many questions, which I even carried beyond decency, I asked her whether she would, to satisfy her sister, submit to the *touch*? She submitted to it. Having accordingly placed her in a proper posture, with her knees raised, and the heels drawn backwards, I found that her belly was more hard and tense in the *hypogastrium* than *epigastrium*, with a motion like that of a child. After this, I put her in the posture used in going to stool, and found the *Os Tincæ* closed, hardly any neck left, and the body of the *Uterus* big and tense. This was sufficient to assure her and her sister, that she was between five or six months gone with child. She confirmed my prediction three months and an half after, by bringing forth a fine boy.

R E F L E X I O N.

When shame, or the fear of pain hinder women from this method of trial, I leave it then to time to clear up the matter, without deciding any thing myself.

O B S E R V A T I O N XXXIII.

The 13th of *May* 1687, a young woman came to me, and told me of many complaints she had laboured under for three months past, that her *menfes* had left her ; the chief were a thorough dislike of soup and meat, which heretofore she used to eat in great quantities, and a great desire for things she had no liking to before ; her legs and belly were very much swelled, and it was with a great deal of trouble, that she could walk. As I always mistrust these female disorders, I advised her to some innocent remedies, just to gain time ; with which I kept her on for two months, when I made no longer any doubt of her being with child. I spoke to her about it, which so displeased her, that she told her father and mother of it. The mother, some days after, desired me to come and see her daughter. I asked her questions before her mother, touching all her former complaints, and her present state, having again a liking to soup and meat, her legs as usual, and her belly pointing in the inferior part, with a motion easily perceivable to the hand.

I asked this credulous mother, whether she, who had had ten or twelve children, was not acquainted with the nature of this distemper ; then left her, without staying for an answer. She found afterwards a physician and surgeon, who assured her she was not with child, and promised to cure her of this disorder, by the means of opening potions, and a
constant

constant use of the juice of chervil. They went on in this manner, till labour manifested itself by the pains. Unknown to these gentlemen, a midwife was sent for, who touched the daughter in their presence, while they kept laughing at her, telling her how positive they were of her not being with child; but the laugh was turned upon them, when the midwife affirmed, that she felt the child's head. They left the room full of confusion, and she was delivered before they were got into the street. She died, as well as the child, a few days after; which these learned doctors might not a little contribute to.

REFLEXION.

There was here no occasion for *touching*, the motion of the child being so evident, besides the other symptoms.

OBSERVATION XXXIV.

July the second 1689, I was desired by a lady of this town, to visit her maid, who was very much out of order. I found her in bed. She told me, that eight months ago she had a great fright, occasioned by a pistol being let off close to her ears, while she had her *menfes* upon her, which stopped from that very instant; that she had suffered since several complaints, which left me no room to doubt of her being with child. I told her my thoughts about it, but her good mistress, who was by, could by no means believe it. As I was come to give her ease, and I could not do it, unless I knew the nature of her distemper, I asked both the maid and mistress, whether they would give me leave to put the thing out of doubt; they agreed to it: accordingly, I placed her in the usual situation.

Her belly was hard and swelled out, especially in the *hypogastrium* ; I stroked it a little, and found a strong child answering to the stroke. This was enough to confirm the thing ; but being willing to know how far gone she was, I made her fix herself in a sitting posture, then introduced my finger into the *vagina*, by which means I found the mouth of the *Uterus* confounded with the body of it, which made a regular globe ; by which I judged that she had at most but a fortnight or three weeks to go, which I let them know before I went.

REFLEXION.

A child moves some part or other, whereas a *Mole* or *Pregnancy* against nature, is moved all at once. In convulsions of the *Uterus*, there is a sudden trembling of the parts, without any hardness or solidity ; but should this be doubtful, *touching* will clear up the matter, by showing us the disposition of the *Uterus* ; which when the child is of a certain bigness, that is about the fifth month, is very different from its usual condition, and much bigger than a false *Conception* could make it. The *Os Tincæ* is closed, and part of the neck is extended and drawn out, as the child grows bigger, and at last wholly confounded with the body of the *Uterus*, which becomes as round as a ball.

OBSERVATION XXXV.

The twelfth of *November* 1702, a girl came to me recommended by some persons of note, who would not believe but that she was with child, tho' she absolutely denied it. Her *menfes* had been stopped for four or five months, which had brought on her nauseas, vomitings, vapours, weakneses, and a falling away of the whole body, with such a tension

sion of the belly, which made it look like that of a pregnant woman. Having laid her on her back, I found a softness on her belly, which gave me suspicion. I made her get up, and introducing my finger into the *Vagina*; I found the mouth of the *Uterus* open, and the *Uterus* itself of its natural size: whence I concluded, that all her complaints proceeded from the suppression of her *menfes*, for which I gave her medicines, and cured her.

OBSERVATION XXXVI.

The eighth of *December* 1700, a lusty wench was brought to me, who had lost her *menfes* without any manifest reason. Her breasts were swelled extremely for some months, her belly was big, and as prominent as that of a woman six months gone with child. Upon my questioning her, she told me frankly, that she loved mirth and romping, but that she was honest, and that if she had a mind to be debauched, she would do as she pleased, being her own mistress; however, I might do what I pleased to make people easy. I placed her as usual, and found her belly large, fat and soft, without any hardness or tension; then I made her get up, and place herself in a sitting posture, to introduce my finger into the *Vagina*. I found the *Uterus* in its natural state; whence I was certain she was not with child. She kept on growing bigger, but without any inconveniency; at last the suspicion went off, by her never absenting herself.

REFLEXION.

This being a hard working girl, there is no wonder that she was very well in health, tho' nature did not perform her functions; for by her violent exercise, she consumed part of what was redundant in her, the rest was converted into flesh and fat.

C H A P. XII.

Of the menstrual Flux, and its suppression.

WHEN girls are come to a certain age, they have monthly an evacuation of blood, and other superfluous humours, as beneficial to them as it is extraordinary ; woman being the only one among all the female kind that enjoys this advantage.

This evacuation, for the most part, begins at thirteen or fourteen, and often later, and continues to forty-five, fifty, nay in some till fifty-four.

These periods, however, are not without exception ; for I have seen several girls who had this evacuation very regularly at nine years of age, and two I bled in the arm and foot, ordering at the same time the most efficacious remedies I could think of, to bring it down again, they labouring under the worst of symptoms on the account of its suppression.

I have also had under hand, a little girl three years old, who for several months, and pretty near at the same time, had her shift spotted with blood to the breadth of my hand, and the suppression of this caused a bleeding at the nose, pretty near periodical, which lasted several days, and yielded at last to a proper method of cure.

I have seen a woman whom this evacuation left at the year of thirty-five, without suffering any inconveniency from it, and another who had had thirty-two children at the year of forty-five, at which time her husband died, who had still her *menfes* at sixty-one when she died, and was as regular then as she was at twenty-five. Which made Mr. *Doucet*, a doctor of physick, lament the husband's death, with the thoughts that otherwise she would

would have borne children at an age to surprize the whole world, considering the time her *menfes* lasted on her.

Women are said to be regular when this evacuation happens upon certain days, I do not mean directly the same days of the month, because to some women this happens thirteen or fourteen times a year, sometimes every twenty-fifth day. I knew a young woman who took notice, that for many years her *menfes* got a day every month.

Some give to this evacuation the name of being *out of order*; and many are really so: their face is discoloured, their eyes heavy, and a leaden circle round them, with so great a weakness on them, that they are not able to stir, and are forced to keep their bed. Others call it the *flowers*, because it is by this they are judged fruitful, tho' this is not an infallible sign, neither do they always stop after *Conception*, but this is somewhat contrary to the usual course of nature. For to have this evacuation properly, the woman must be of a certain age, and in good health, neither breeding nor suckling.

I do not entirely agree with *Hippocrates*, as to the quality he attributes to this blood, nor to the pernicious one ascribed by *Pliny*. *Hippocrates* says, that this blood is like that of a victim, and presently congealed, if the woman is sound. To be able to make this remark, the blood should come in a stream, as it does from the arm in blood-letting; for if it comes like a thread, or drop by drop, it must infallibly congeal, as it does in bleeding, if it comes in this manner: now the *menstrual* blood never coming faster than in the slowest *Venesection*, it must infallibly congeal; if it comes otherwise, it is then no longer a *menstrual Flux*, but a flooding.

Pliny affirms, there is nothing more pernicious than this blood; that it kills bees by its vapours, makes dogs run mad if they taste it, destroys any
plant

plant that comes near it. I see however many women that go every where, and perform all their usual functions, when they have the *menfes* on them, as when not, and yet cause no mischief: some also do I see whose presence is dangerous at those times, especially red-hair'd women. I had a maid of this complexion. One morning having several friends with me at breakfast, white-wine being the most liked at that time, especially with oysters, which is a frequent dish in this country, and having some very good by me, I sent my maid to draw me some. All my friends commended its goodness. The next day being at the house of one of those that was with me the day before, and he having nothing but red wine, I sent for some of my white, but it was so bad, that no body could drink it. This same maid, some time after, helped to salt part of of a hog; that which she salted was good for nothing, while the other that was salted by another person, and put by chance in another tub, was exceeding good. It cannot be said it was for want of salt, which is so cheap here, that it is never spared. I could bring several examples of this kind.

As for the quantity of blood which ought to flow, and the time of its duration, it is impossible to fix any thing about it, these things varying in different subjects, and often in the same.

This evacuation delivers the woman of superfluous blood, whether it is that she breeds it faster than man, or that it is less spent by transpiration; for woman being designed to breed and nourish her child during the time of gestation, one of these was absolutely requisite.

In women who are not with child, this evacuation is made by the vessels which are at the bottom of the *Uterus*; in those that are, and yet for some reason or other have this discharge, it proceeds then from
those

those vessels which lie on the external part of the mouth of the *Uterus*.

The way of explaining this periodical evacuation by the means of a fermentation of the humours, seems very reasonable ; this happens after the same manner it does in wine, which contains a ferment in itself, whereby it is purified and rendered better.

C H A P. XIII.

Of the usefulness of general Remedies during Pregnancy.

General Remedies, such as *Bleeding*, *Purging*, and *Glysters*, are of very great service during the time of *Pregnancy*, especially to those women that lead an easy and sedentary life, their habit of body being surfeited with humours, whereas hard working people are much freer from them, they being carried off by exercise.

The chief of these disorders are loss of appetite, a dislike for what was liked before, a desire for unusual things, weariness, nauseas, vomitings, oppression, coughs, pains of the teeth, loss of blood, convulsions, swellings in the legs and feet, which sometimes reach as high as the hips, a pain in making water, a suppression of urine, or an incontinency of it, vapours ; all which complaints yield to general Remedies, which if neglected, we are often forced to have recourse to *Delivery*, to prevent a greater mischief.

These same remedies are still the more necessary to *pregnant* women, because there is no such thing as prescribing them a low diet, the child requiring a nourishing food ; neither can they be confined to those aliments which afford proper juices, and are easy of digestion, because we are forced to let their fancy guide them, for fear of abortion.

In the use of *Remedies* you must be moderate, beginning by small quantities, and increasing if there is occasion, for fear of hurting the woman by being too rough at first. When I advise general *Remedies*, I mean only when there is occasion for them, for otherwise, they ought never to be meddled with ; there being many women who enjoy a perfect health during their *Pregnancy*, without ever wanting them.

C H A P. XIV.

Of Glysters during Pregnancy.

AS there are many women who are afraid of using *Glysters* without advice ; I will set down here all the advantages which result from them.

Glysters are very useful to those women who, during their being with child, are subject to be costive, to those who are troubled with vapours, nauseas, cholics, dysenteries ; for what remedy can be more agreeable to reason and experience ? The *Fæces*, which are grown hard in the large *Intestines*, are softened thereby, all *serous* or *viscid* humours which load the stomach, and cause those nauseas and vomitings, a redetermined downwards ; all the humours of the body in general are refreshed, by the means of the *ckyle*, which is thereby rendered more temperate, and these hot humours are what cause vapours by their too great motion ; and in fine, no remedy can sooner calm the pains of the cholic and dysentery, it being a *fotus* to the very part, unless some notorious mistake be committed in the administration of them.

OBSERVATION XXXVII.

September the fourth 1704, a gentleman of this town, to save the expence of an apothecary, ordered his chamber-maid to make him up a *Glyster*, which he thought he had occasion for, tho' he was well enough in health. This girl, instead of *Mercury* leaves, boiled up those of *Titimel*, which are very like one another; she added some honey to it, and gave her master this *Glyster*, who immediately felt just such pains as if a hot iron had been put into the *Anus*, and into all the lower belly. The only thing that could be done for him, was to repeat several other *Glysters*, of the emollient, cooling anodyne kind, as also some purging ones, none of which came away again; so great was the inflammation caused by this first *Glyster*. He died in the greatest torments.

There are no *Remedies* more efficacious than *Glysters*, if they are suited to the woman's constitution, and to the nature of her disorder: those which have a purging quality, are to be used in the most vigorous, and for those who are much bound, and after those of a milder sort have been tried in vain; with weaker people the deterfive ones alone should be used; those which are anodyne, serve to appease the pains of the cholic and dysentery, or to foment and comfort the *Intestines*.

OBSERVATION XXXVIII.

In the year 1696, a lady that lived four leagues off, who was naturally costive, became still more so, upon her first being with child; she desired my advice about it. I thought nothing more proper than purging *Glysters* at first, composed of two ounces of the *Mel Mercur.* and one ounce of lenitive electuary
in

in an emollient decoction ; this came away but in part, and the rest caused almost continual pains ; wherefore I changed the lenitive for a different sort, and the *Mel Mercur.* for the *Mel Violat.* and at last the lenitive for the double *Catholicon* ; but notwithstanding she remained still more costive, till at last I injected nothing but clear whey, which succeeded very well, and made her easy to the time of her *Delivery*.

REFLEXION.

You see that the sharp particles of the purging ingredients I used in these *Glysters*, irritated and inflamed the *Intestines*, and by that means hardened the *Fæces* still more.

When one kind of *Remedy* disagrees, tho' it appears never so reasonable to us, we must not persist in it, but change it for others.

CHAP. XV.

Of Bleeding during Pregnancy.

THO' blood is the treasure of life, it may be the cause of death, either by its too great quantity or bad qualities ; wherefore one or several *Venesections*, during the time of *Pregnancy*, often save the woman from many unlucky disorders : however, this practice is not to be indiscriminately used, it being not only useless, but hurtful, to bleed a woman that is quite in health and without any complaints, as it is robbing the child of its nourishment, and may cause abortion. I use *Bleeding* only in persons of a plethoric habit of body, or when a woman immediately, on her breeding, can take nothing but bad food, having a dislike for those which afford good juices. I advise it also to those
who

who are attacked with heaviness, nauseas, vomitings, faintings, or any slight loss of blood, which are the most evident signs of a superfluity of humours.

OBSERVATION XXXIX.

The countess of tho' of a sanguine constitution, enjoy'd a very good state of health during her *Pregnancy*, without any of the usual complaints. The thirteenth of *March* 1697, she sent me word to come in the morning to bleed her. It was to no purpose, I told her she had no occasion for it, and that she had done very well in her first *Pregnancy* without it. She would have it done, and I was forced to obey. I took away eight ounces of blood ; she bore the bleeding very well. According to her reckoning there wanted at least about twelve days to have the nine months compleated. I say, at least, it being thereabouts since her husband returned from a long journey. She felt some slight pains at night, and sent for me : I delivered her that very night of a boy so very small, that there was no likelihood of his living, as he did not seem to be more then seven months and an half old. He lived nevertheless, and is now a good big boy.

REFLEXION.

The child had probably no more nourishment than what was requisite for him to live ; *Bleeding* robbed him of part of this, which caused him to agitate himself so violently, as to irritate the *Uterus*, which thereby was no longer able to keep him.

I make no account of the specious reason which is given for *Bleeding* women when they are half gone their time ; that before this, the child is not big enough

enough to consume all the humours which are retained in the woman; and that she must consequently suffer a *Pletthora* upon that account.

To *bleed* a woman with child, her wanting it is not sufficient. It is also requisite that she have no aversion to it, and be able to bear it without fainting; otherwise it may be hurtful to the child.

OBSERVATION XL.

A lady of a full and sanguine habit of body, who was very much afraid of being *bled*, and bore it ill when she was, and was subject to some evacuations, which were rather floodings than regular *menses*, was very much indisposed the whole time of her first *Pregnancy*, had a long and difficult labour, the milk-fever very violent; and in fine, all the disorders for which good practitioners advise *Bleeding*, either during the time of *Pregnancy*, or in *Labour* itself: but the fear of hastening *Delivery*, during *Pregnancy*, or of making her worse while in labour, upon the great aversion she had to it, carried it; with this promise however, that if she ever was with child again, no sort of fear should hinder me from putting it in practice.

Two years after, she became big again; but her complaints were less, which made me less pressing about *Bleeding*, knowing the great disorder she underwent, whenever she was *bled* upon any other account, being also very difficult to *bleed*, having very small vessels, which had been missed several times: but the time of *Delivery* drawing near, and the efficacy of this remedy being too much extolled, she conquered her aversion, but not her fear. I took away eight ounces of blood; she did not seem affected by it; she nevertheless had a sort of fainting after her arm was tied up, and was brought to-bed that night, tho' she had above a fortnight

fortnight to go. The child was very small, but lived notwithstanding.

REFLEXION.

The cause of this premature *Delivery* ought to be attributed to the general commotions of the whole habit of body; as well as to the springs the child gave itself.

CHAP. XVI.

Of Purging.

WHEN a big-bellied woman labours under those complaints which call for *Bleeding*, and that notwithstanding we are obliged to forbear it, for the reasons heretofore mentioned, we must, to avoid a *Miscarriage*, have recourse to *purgers*, always minding to begin gently, and never using the rough ones, which may bring on fatal consequences.

Bleeding is not requisite in all the complaints of breeding women; nay, in some it is altogether fruitless, as it evacuates the good humours together with the bad; and *Purging* is what must be had recourse to, as in all the disorders of the *Primæ Viæ*.

OBSERVATION XLI.

A young woman, out of her wits at being big with child, used all she could think of to get rid of it, as decoctions of *Rue*, *Savin*, and other herbs of this nature, with frequent *Bleeding* in the arm and foot; but not being able to carry on this course without several people taking notice of it, the parson of the parish was informed of it. This crafty girl justified to him the use of these remedies, by
F the

the disorders her sex is liable to, and joined tears and oaths to persuade him of her innocence ; but notwithstanding this, that very evening she added a *Coloquintida* apple to her usual potion ; this caused such violent gripings the whole night, that her cries forced many of her neighbours to come to her assistance, which she obstinately refused to accept, and kept the door shut ; it was broke open next day, and she found dead, with another potion ready. She was opened, and found big with a child about six months old.

OBSERVATION XLII.

A young servant-maid of this town, whom her mistress thought virtuous, was attacked with a slow illness, which was attributed to the suppression of her *menfes*. She was for several months under the care of a prudent and knowing physician, who used all the proper remedies to recall nature to her duty. She was much swelled ; but he had so good success, that one day, in presence of her good mistress and several other persons, she voided on a sudden from the *Uterus*, a great quantity of water. Her mistress ordered her to bed, where her cure went on, and eight or ten days after she got up again in perfect health, her belly as much down as before her illness, to the great honour of the physician.

This poor girl was seized with the same disorder the next year, and was treated as before, but with different success ; for whether she was not satisfied with the remedies prescribed her by the physician, or that she had not strength to continue the use of them, she fainted away under the operation of a violent *Purge* ; which also made her vomit several times. Being near at hand, I was desired to look on her ; having examined her a long while, I warranted her dead, and advised to have her opened, to learn thoroughly

thoroughly the distemper, whose cause I was not acquainted with. At night I was sent for to open her in the presence of a physician, and two of my brethren. As I did not want to know what was contained in the upper and middle parts, I stuck to the examination of the lower ones, which I opened as well as the *Uterus*; in which I found, as I thought, a child which seemed to us to be five or six months old, lying cross-ways with the arms extended on both sides. I opened afterwards the *Ventricle*, whose villous membrane was red, and in a manner parched up, which we judged to be the effect of the violent contractions and struggles it had endured from the medicine, there being none of that mucilaginous humour which defends it in its natural state.

REFLEXION.

The physician, under whose care she was, had reason to be surprized when he heard what had happened, as he had administered none but innocent remedies, not guessing that she had had recourse to some of a more violent nature, finding by what had happened the year before, that her physician's remedies would not answer her purpose; for the waters which had come down, were only those which preceded the child, whom after some slight pains, she brought forth in the night, and had it secretly removed out of the house.

We see by this, that violent remedies will oftener destroy a woman, than make her get rid of her burthen.

C H A P. XVII.

Of the Vomitings which happen to pregnant Women.

THERE are some women who judge of their *Pregnancy* from the very moment they have conceived; having felt a more than ordinary pleasure in the act, followed by a sort of pain at the navel, and a general tremor of the body; the *Semen* also not coming away.

The husband also feels a kind of sucking at the end of the *Glands*, which even in the midst of pleasure, causes a sort of pain.

A confession of this nature was made me by a man and his wife, whom from thence I assured to be with child; which happened so exactly, that the nine months, reckoning by hours, were exceeded but by twelve hours.

Though there is a great appearance of truth in this, yet it is not infallible. It agrees pretty near with the manner of accounting for *Generation* asserted by some modern authors. But as all women are not attentive enough to the time of their being got with child, and they are not all equally sensible of it; I only mention these marks of *Conception*, with regard to *Vomiting*, which is occasioned by it.

Tho' there are some women skilful enough to judge of their *Conception* as soon as the act is over; there are also many who judge of it only by the *Vomiting*, which follows it so close, that I have known some taken with it, the very day they have conceived; the *Uterus* immediately feeling a contraction, which is an unusual motion to this sensible part, which receiving a branch from the eighth pair of nerves, and the superior orifice of the stomach doing the same, this nerve being shaken by
that

that painful sensation, the motion is communicated to the superior orifice of the *Stomach*, whence *Vomiting* is occasioned.

This sympathy of the *Uterus* and *Stomach* is so evident, that some women are ready to vomit upon *Coition*, several having consulted me about it, one especially who was frequently subject to it.

I have also seen some girls who suffered the same pains a woman suffers in labour, together with a most violent *Vomiting* when their *menfes* were ready to break forth: one was the daughter of an officer belonging to the law, the other of an handicraft's-man. Marriage proved the only cure to both. I have delivered them twice; and they both affirm, that the labour-pains are nothing in comparison of what they suffered every month, just before their *menfes* broke forth.

This strict correspondence between the *Stomach* and *Uterus*, does not always produce the same effect, there being many who go with child a month, six weeks, or two months without ever *vomiting*; in these it is caused only by the superfluity of humours brought on by the suppression of the *menfes*, which the child, upon the account of its smallness, not being able to consume entirely, nature is forced to unload herself of the rest; and there is no place fitter for this than the *Stomach*: upon the account of its situation, being in the middle of the body, and of its disposition; being ready to receive whatever is separated by the *salival Glands*, which is not discharged by *spitting*.

The appetite is also spoiled in women by a load of humours falling upon the *Stomach*, and blunting the liquor which lay in its folds, and thereby weakening its fermentation: this brings on a desire for hurtful and unusual things, from whence a bad *chyle* results, which still increases this depraved taste. There are many stories told, which tho' never so im-

probable, are nevertheless true. I have seen some eat the raw intestines of fishes, when they were at liberty to have the fish itself : others have not been able to smell or look at meat, bread or soup. They often are ashamed, which hinders them from asking for what they most long for. I saw one who longed for a pig her neighbour was supping upon, which she durst not ask for, nor would she accept of any part of it, tho' much entreated to it. She was so indisposed that night, that she got up, threw herself down, and bit the ground, making such contortions as one possessed with an evil spirit, not even then telling her husband what she ailed, till she saw him call for help. As soon as the husband knew this, he went to his neighbour and fetched some of this pig ; but her longing was then over, and she would not so much as look of it. She did well notwithstanding this accident.

Sometimes the aliments themselves are *vomited* up, sometimes only the superfluous humours ; having seen women who immediately after eating, *vomited* nothing but serosities ; as if intelligent nature had evacuated these superfluous humours to make room for a proper food for the maintenance of the mother and child.

For my part, I do not look upon these humours to be corrupted, but only superfluous ; for otherwise, they would make a bad impression upon the interior membrane of this *viscus*, and was never so small a quantity to slip down with the food into the *Intestines*, it would communicate its malignity to the blood of the mother, and consequently to the child, who receives its nourishment from it : but as the child comes healthy into the world, tho' the mother has laboured under these *Vomitings*, it is a certain sign that they are free from corruption.

However,

However, I am far from asserting, that big-bellied women have no corrupted humours, since I see but too many attacked with vapours and faintings, which are occasioned by them. But I say, that this corruption proceeds from a corrupted seed, or some portion of the *fluor albus*, which the *Uterus* is not quite cleared of, and which stick within, or round about this part, acquiring by its stay a degree of corruption, which being communicated to the brain, either by some ensuing fermentation or otherwise, there disturb the spirits, and cause these disorders; the superfluous humours of the *Stomach* having no share in this.

The cause of the *Vomiting* being then attributed either to the sympathy between the *Stomach* and *Uterus*, or the superfluous humours which remain from the suppression of the *menfes*, when the child has taken its nourishment, one would think that all women should be subject to this *Vomiting* alike, but experience shews the contrary; some women *vomiting* from the very first, others not till the first or second month; while others continue to *vomit* to the very last; some *vomit* only when big with a boy, and others never but when big with a girl; others again, never *vomit* at all, and are never freer from complaints than when with child; so that *Pregnancy* in these women seems to absorb all their superfluous humours, from which their disorders used to arise. Thus we see that nothing is more different than *Pregnancy* in different women; we see also that vapours, faintings, and convulsions some big-bellied women are attacked with, proceed from some corrupted humours detained in the lower parts, since women, who are not *pregnant*, are alike subject to them.

The most likely cause of *Vomiting* being the great quantity of superfluous humours the woman abounds with from the suppression of her *menfes*; our inten-

tion must be to lessen them, by the means of *Bleeding*, *Purging*, and *Glysters*, suited to the strength and constitution of the patient.

Physicians generally prescribe wholesome and easily digested aliments to women seized with nausea and *vomitings*. But this prescription is useless, as they cannot be forced to take what they have a dislike to; nay, it is much if we can prevail on them to forbear those things which are hurtful. Some I have conducted happily from the first to the last, who took so little nourishment, and that of so bad a nature, that one would wonder how they could keep life together, and bring forth such healthy children: if ever I did prevail on them to take something of better nourishment, they were immediately seized with a *Vomiting*, which made them give back what they had taken in.

I have found *Bleeding* the most efficacious remedy against *Vomiting*, as it evacuates the fulness the woman labours under. *Glysters* and gentle *Purges* are also of great service.

OBSERVATION XLIII.

The sixteenth of *November* 1693, a broker's wife of this town, three months gone with child, consulted me touching a general dislike she had for every thing that she used to live upon before, feeding on nothing but a few cockles, oysters, shrimps, or the like, or a little black wheat boiled in water, neither bread, meat, or any thing of that nature touching her lips, and having had a continual *vomiting* upon her for six weeks. I took away six ounces of blood; she bore it so well, that I repeated it three days after. I ordered her also two *Glysters* at three days distance, and purged her afterwards with a drachm of rhubarb infused in a glass of water; adding to it an ounce of manna, and an ounce
of

of the laxative syrup of apples. This succeeded so well, that her *vomiting* lessened considerably, and she began to eat a little barley bread, and some soup. I made her afterwards take twenty grains of rhubarb in powder, in a spoonful of soup, which carried off the *vomiting* entirely, and brought her to her stomach: in the seventh month the *vomiting* returned with more violence than before, which made me have recourse to the same means; but the *vomiting* not giving way so easily, I was forced to use the powdered rhubarb for three days before it had any effect. The *vomiting* being ceased, lest it should return, I made her take twelve grains of rhubarb now and then, to her very lying-in, which was very easy; and the child as large and fat as if the mother had always taken good nourishment.

R E F L E X I O N.

Bleeding was of service to this woman, notwithstanding the weak state she seemed to be in, the weakness being caused by nothing but repletion.

O B S E R V A T I O N XLIV.

The fifth of *February* 1687, I was desired to go two leagues off, to see a lady two months gone with child, who laboured under continual *Vomitings*, straining most violently, tho' she eat nothing, and was exceeding weak. No remedy seemed more adviseable than *Bleeding*, to empty the vessels, and make room for a gentle purge, especially as this lady seemed very much heated, having no sleep. I took away eight ounces of blood, which came away freely, and which she bore very well; this induced me to repeat the *Bleeding*, and order her some *Glysters* of whey without any thing else: being now able to sleep, her stomach somewhat better, and her *vomit-*
ing

ing less, I boiled the pulp of four ounces of cassia in half a pint of water, adding to it an ounce of manna, and an ounce of the compound syrup of apples. I divided the whole in two parts, which she took at two hours distance from one another. I left this space between the two doses, that if she threw up the first, the second might answer my intention, which was to evacuate the superfluous humours which corrupted in the *Stomach*, and were voided but in part by the *Vomitings*; so that there remained always enough behind to spoil the little food she took.

These remedies answered very well for some time; but in the sixth month her *Vomitings* returning, I was forced to have recourse to the same method, which freed her entirely. I delivered her of a daughter, who did very well, neither was she long in getting up again.

REFLEXION.

This lady afterwards, when with child, always bled and purged as soon as she was attacked with the least nausea; by which means she did very well,

I used rhubarb with the first of these women, because her belly was opened, the last being very costive and restless. I used the pulp of cassia, which of all purgers heats the least, and soonest causes sleep.

The return of the *Vomitings* shew that authors follow their own notions, rather than experience, when they say that the child when bigger, consumes more nourishment; and there being consequently no more superfluous humours, the *vomiting* ceases: for was this true, all women would *vomit* to the fourth or fifth month, and no farther; which is far from being fact.

C H A P. XVIII.

Of the Repletion caused by Pregnancy, and of the Swellings of the Hips and inferior Extremities.

SOMETIMES the suppression of the *menfes* causes so great a repletion of the vessels, that the whole habit suffers from it, especially the stomach, loins, and hips; there is also a weariness in the arms and legs, and a general indolence. This happens, because the humours not being discharged by vomiting, transpiration, or some other way, they fall upon the feet and legs upon the account of their situation; they being also more exposed to cold, and their pores consequently less open, and the circulation more languid from their distance from the heart. This appears plainly from women having little or no swelling at all in the feet and legs, when they have kept their bed any time. This swelling is sometimes continued to the hips, but rarely to the whole habit of body.

I have sometimes seen these superfluous humours pass suddenly from one place to another in a surprising manner. In these cases I have always put *Bleeding* in practice, unless something opposed it, as a woman having a great aversion to it, in which case it would occasion so great a shock to the constitution, as to be better let alone, tho' never so requisite; other evacuations must then be substituted in its place.

Those that are troubled with this disorder, have seldom any *vomiting*, which shews that these humours, not being discharged upwards, mix with the blood by means of the *chyle*, and are afterwards separated by the *glands* of the skin, but being of too gross a nature to transpire, remain there, and

and form tumours in the inferior parts, which retain for some time the impression of the finger.

The evacuation of the humours must be attempted by *bleeding, purging, diureticks*, and those things which assist perspiration.

OBSERVATION XLV.

The eleventh of *May* 1687, I went to a lady five months gone with child, who had an aversion to all sort of nourishment, and who was swelled from the feet to the hips; which swelling used to lessen considerably when she kept her bed; but respiration was rendered more difficult, and the swelling pitted to a great degree. I advised her not to keep her bed much; and having examined her well, I bled her twice in four days, ordered her a *glyster*, and the next day purged her with half a drachm of *rhubarb* and a pugil of anniseed infused in a glass of water, with the addition of an ounce of manna, half an ounce of recent pulp of cassia, and an ounce of the syrup of peach blossoms. The swelling began to abate, and another such potion repeated, restored her appetite, and there remained to her *Delivery*, which was an easy one, nothing but a trifling swelling of the legs.

REFLEXION.

The difficulty of breathing this lady laboured under when a bed, and the diminution of the swelling of the lower parts, made me suspect a reflux of the humours towards the breast, which might easily happen when the body was upon a level; this chiefly induced me to bleed her, and to forbid her lying a bed, to prevent the dropsy of the *Thorax*, which is hardly ever cured; whereas I never saw those sorts of *swellings* bring on any bad consequence, they generally

generally going off after lying-in, unless they have been occasioned by any great flooding, or are accompanied with convulsions.

The *swellings* abating in the lower parts upon keeping her bed, was also owing to the perspiration of part of these humours.

Those women that lead an easy and sedentary life are more subject to those *swellings*, than those that undergo hard labour, because part of the humours are worked off by them, and their food too being less succulent, less superfluities are produced.

I have, tho' seldom, seen the arms and hands seized with these sorts of *swellings*. The greatest difficulty that attends them, is to know how to act when a woman is near her time; but the *lockia* generally carries them off in a little while.

OBSERVATION XLVI.

Two ladies, much about the same time, became so *swelled* in the last months of their *Pregnancies*, from the feet to the hips, that they were forced to wrap up their legs with napkins, the boot-stockings of their husband's being too little for them; their thighs were of a surprising bigness; the binding of their petticoats made an impression in the skin deep enough to bury two or three fingers in; and they could not be turned in their beds without help.

I laid them both in *March* 1699; they had a good time, and got up again in three weeks, their legs and other parts having entirely recovered their former condition.

REFLEXION.

As these *swellings* did not become so excessive till the last months of their *Pregnancies*, and their stomach was good without nauseas or vomitings, I
left

left it to the *lockia* to restore them, which really happened so ; after which I purged them, this being necessary.

Though hard working people are less subject to these complaints than others, yet they are not absolutely free from them ; the badness of their food having often the same effect as the too great richness of it has in others.

OBSERVATION XLVII.

February the seventh, 1691, I was sent for to the wife of a corn-thresher, who was very poor ; she was *swelled* from head to foot, and very near her time, and so weak and overpowered, that she could not move or alter her position. However, she wanted no necessaries, they being furnished to her by the ladies of *Charity Hospital*. As I saw no hope for her but in *Delivery*, I promised her my assistance at that time ; accordingly she sent for me as soon as her *labour* came on. I laid her in a little time, notwithstanding the pitiful condition she was reduced to. I attended her during her lying-in, out of which she soon got up in perfect health ; but the child died almost as soon as born.

REFLEXION.

I think we may wonder how the child could remain alive with such a corrupted nourishment.

The *lockia* having cleared her body of all these noxious humours, I gave her two purges, and prescribed her other strengthening things ; by which means she recovered so well as to become big some time after, without any of these complaints.

C H A P. XIX.

Of the Cough, Oppression and Difficulty of Breathing which pregnant Women are subject to.

Coughing is one of the worst symptoms a big-bellied woman can be troubled with, the violent shakings it causes to the *thorax* and contents of the lower belly, putting her in danger of being delivered before her time. There are some *Coughs* so violent, as to hinder them from sleeping day and night, and which make them throw up all they take. They are also attended often with vomitings of blood, and sometimes with floodings, by the *Placenta* being loosened, which forces us to deliver the woman immediately to save her and the child's life, if possible. The *Uterus* is also sometimes so compressed by the action of the *diaphragm* and *abdominal* muscles occasioned by the *Cough*, that it is forced open, and throws out the child it contains.

Big-bellied women are subject to many other complaints, which leave them as soon as they are delivered ; as nauseas, vomitings, swellings of the extremities : but when *Coughing* attends *Pregnancy* as far as *Delivery*, it then gets strength, and is still more intolerable, by the violent shakings it causes during labour, and is an additional evil to the fever most women are liable to during the flowing of the *lochia*, and to that which attends the forming of the milk.

Coughing is caused by some sharp serous humours separated by the *salival glands*, and discharged in the mouth, part of which is spitted out, the rest escapes under the *epiglottis*, and falls into the *trachea arteria*, where it irritates the membrane which lines this part, whose feeling is so exquisite, that the least thing,

thing, even tho' void of sharpness, brings on a continual contraction upon it, till it be thrown off, which contraction is the more violent, the less the humour be in quantity, there being more difficulty in throwing it off, upon the account of its smallness. This humour may also be filtrated in the very lungs, by the means of the glands which are interspersed in its substance, and spread itself upon its membranes, and irritate them, thereby causing a *Cough*.

OBSERVATION XLVIII.

The twenty-third of *December* 1683, a citizen's wife of this town, three months gone with child, sent for me. I found her tormented with the most grievous *Cough* imaginable ; it was rather a howling ; she for the most part vomited up all she took ; and these vomitings were often intermixed with blood ; she was also continually wet with her urine, which she could not keep in. As luckily, she had no aversion for any food, I began by making her use some light soups during the day, with very little salt in them, and some good broth at night, without any thing solid ; and for her drink, in six pints of water, an ounce and an half of dates, jujubs and sebestians, and two fat figs ; making her drink this lukewarm. I bled her twice at four days distance, eight ounces at a time ; and as her belly was sluggish, I ordered her some glysters made up with the emollient decoction, and two ounces of honey of violets. At night she took an ounce of syrup of wild poppies in a glass of her ptisan ; and I purged her afterwards with an ounce of manna dissolved in an infusion of a drachm of rhubarb made also in her ptisan. Her *Cough* diminished considerably, but did not quite leave her. I repeated the same remedies, with the addition of some chicken water, with

with an ounce of the four cold seeds bruised, three or four sweet almonds, and a little stick of liquorish, of which she drank three glasses every day. With this new help the *Cough* lessened still more, but not so much but that she was still troubled with it, and was so to her delivery and during her laying in; neither did she quite get rid of it after she was got up, till I prescribed her the ass's milk. I was but a very little time in delivering her, and the child suffered no bad effect from her disorder.

REFLEXION.

Bleeding was necessary here, to empty the vessels in the lungs, and by that means prevent their breaking, as also to hinder the loosening of the *Placenta*.

It is entirely necessary to drink your liquors warm in *Coughs*, there being nothing more disagreeable to the lungs than cold, if they be never so little affected.

OBSERVATION XLIX.

The long and hard winter we had in 1684, produced many colds; among others a merchant's wife of this town was attacked with one. Her *Cough* was very strong, and she spit abundance of thick *viscous* humour, as it generally happens in great colds. She sent for me the seventh of *March*. Her *Cough* and spitting spared her the trouble of telling me what she ailed. I bled her but once, and advised her to use for her common drink an *Hydromel*, made with a handful of barley, and a spoonful of honey boiled in two pints of water, till no more scum appeared. A long use of this drink so well softened the *acrimony* of the humours, and

G

deterged

deterged so well that she spit plentifully and easily. She was quite cured sometime before her laying in, and both mother and child did very well.

REFLEXION.

This woman being already advanced in her *Pregnancy*, I did not judge it necessary to *purge* her, because the *Concoction* of the humour being already made, there was nothing more to do, than to ease her of it, for which there is no better *Remedy* than barley. The difficulty of breathing in big-bellied women has two causes: repletion, occasioned by the stopping of the *menfes*, especially in those who used to have them in great quantity, and where the evacuations by *vomiting* and *perspiration* are stopped: and the small size of the person, whence the child is carried so high as to press the stomach and successively the diaphragm.

OBSERVATION L.

I have five times delivered a woman of this town who was very tall, but very slender, who carried her children so high that they seemed to be in her stomach; and the wife of an officer of the court four times, who was so short and fat, that the aliments could hardly find room, her stomach being compressed between the *Uterus* and diaphragm: whence these women used to throw up whatever they took more than their stomach could hold, and laboured under a very great difficulty of breathing in the last months of their *Pregnancy*. I advised them to eat rather often than much at a time. By these means they avoided these sorts of *Vomitings*, digested better, and their respiration

respiration was much freer. Their *Labours* which were somewhat long, had always a good issue.

R E F L E X I O N.

Notwithstanding what *Mauriceau* says, I never found that these sorts of *Pregnancies* which I have seen in several other women of this make, ever occasioned *Coughing*, except when there were any sharp serosities, or too great repletion in the lungs, which complaints are often cured before *Delivery*, and then the *Cough* ceases: whereas *Delivery* alone carries off the difficulty of breathing.

C H A P. XX.

Of the suppression, difficulty and frequency of making water.

A GREAT heat, sharp humours, or gravel that has fallen from the kidneys into the bladder, or has formed itself in it are the most frequent causes of a difficulty of *Urine*, and are cured by medicines; whereas a suppression of *Urine* which is caused either by a stone lodged in the neck of the bladder, or by the head of the child pressing its neck against the *Os Pubis*, is cured only by the catheter; an inflammation at the neck of the bladder, brought on by the excessive pain of the piles or any other cause, produces the same disorder and requires the same cure. The frequency of making water arises from some sharp or hot humours, or by the child's head approaching the passage which encreases as *Delivery* draws nearer.

OBSERVATION LI.

In *April* 1701, a citizen's wife who was big with child, consulted me about a heat of *Urine* she was often troubled with, even a long while before her *Pregnancy*, but which had so encreased since, that she found a prodigious difficulty in making water, which sometimes stopped by intervals, that lasted not long: but she never made water without pain since her being attacked with this disorder. I bled her and ordered her some *emollient Glysters*, and a *Ptisan* made with the roots of marsh-mallows and dog's-tooth, in a glass of which at night was put a spoonful of the syrup of the five opening roots, and the next the like quantity of that of *Nenufar*, and thus alternately; this brought away a great deal of gravel with several small stones.

I was surprized the third of *July* following, to see her come into my chamber by three o'clock in the morning, complaining of the greatest pains a woman can suffer, without being willing to tell me the cause of it, but at last forced by the extremity of the torment, she laid herself down in the middle of the chamber and made me touch a stone which occupied the *Urethra*, so large that I almost despaired being able to deliver her from it, considering her present condition. After as long a reflection as this accident would permit, I took my myrtle leaf with the right hand, introduced the middle finger of my left into the *Vagina*, upon which I rested the stone, having first pushed it back a little, to make room for the instrument; after this I pushed the stone forwards violently with my finger without regarding the tenderness of the parts I was working upon, dilating at the same time the *Urethra* with the myrtle leaf; so that I happily finished the operation by the extraction

traction of the stone, which was bigger than a large almond, and weighed a full ounce. She was easy three days after, and had a happy *Delivery* without ever after feeling any complaints of this nature.

OBSERVATION LII.

A woman five or six months gone with child lying under the most violent pain, upon the account of a suppression of *Urine* sent for me. She had a continual list to make water, without ever a drop coming away, which had made her set up, ever since the day before. I introduced the catheter, but finding an insurmountable resistance, tho' I tried never so hard, without her making the least complaints, from the hope she conceived of being eased, I introduced my finger into the *Vagina*, by which means I discovered the child's head quite near, and resting on the inside of the *Os Pubis*, between which was compressed the neck of the bladder, out of which the water flowed in great plenty as soon as I had a little pushed back the head of the child, and she found herself entirely easy. I staid with her for fear of a relapse, which happened that very night; which engaged me to teach her the means of helping herself, in which she succeeded so well that she put it in practice the very next morning before I went into her chamber; she was forced to keep to this method till her *Delivery* which was quick, tho' it was one of the largest children she ever had.

OBSERVATION LIII.

A shoemaker's wife of this town in her three first *Pregnancies* suffered at different times a total suppression of *Urine*, occasioned by the piles, which brought on an inflammation in all the lower parts;

not being able at the same time to go to stool without a great deal of pain; which forced her to come to me several times by day and night when she was able, otherwise to send for me. I always used to make her *Urine* by using the catheter, after which she thought her self well, counting for nothing the pains of the piles in comparison of those of probing. She took several *emollient Glysters*, and was bled twice. I prepared her a bath with the *decoction* of *emollient* herbs with the addition of two pints of milk, in which she was dipped almost as high as her navel, her feet hanging out; she remained in it an hour, morning and night. These parts were entirely re-established by the use of these *remedies* in two or three days time, during which I was forced to use the catheter. She was generally subject to this disorder two or three times in the course of one *Pregnancy*, but it kept abating ever since the use of the bath, and afterwards she was quite free from it.

REFLEXION.

I used the bath at first with circumspection, for fear of making her miscarry, but finding how well it agreed with her, I used it as freely as I should with a woman that was not with child, and I have always found a great benefit from it.

OBSERVATION LIV.

Mr. *Doucet*, doctor of physick desired me in *February* 1692, to go to the parish of *Teurterille*, to see a poor woman a neighbour of his, who was a dying with a total suppression of *Urine*, which had baffled all the *remedies* he could prescribe, so that he saw no other means left but using the catheter. I went immediately, and found him there.

Had

Had this woman been big with several children, her belly could not have been larger, she was continually tormented with the most grievous pains from the piles, which was the real cause of the retention of the fæces and *Urine*, notwithstanding all the *Glysters* she had taken by the doctor's order for three days. I placed her on her back and introduced the catheter well oiled, as gently as ever I could, notwithstanding which it was very painful to her, on account of the great tenderness of the parts. She made almost nine pints of water. And found herself so much relieved, that turning on her side with her head down and her hips raised, she lifted up her shift, and said serenely: Sir, you that see all, and from whom nothing is hid, as you have made me void on this side, do the same to that: to which I consented and gave her a *Glyster*, which proved of as great service as the catheter.

REFLEXION.

I would fain know whether if the author of the book entitled, *Of the Indecency of Women being laid by Men*, had been with me, he would have tried to perswade this woman to prefer death to my assistance after the example of the princess, heiress of *Burgundy*.

OBSERVATION LV.

A young girl of this town having consulted me about an intolerable heat she felt in her private parts, which caused a very troublesome scalding of *Urine*; I guessed by chance that she eat pepper, as many do, to make them as they imagine whiter and handsomer than they naturally are. I taxed her home with the immoderate use of this drug, which caused an intolerable heat in her stomach.

and belly, and excited in her at the same time a violent inclination to venery, whence ensued a total or partial suppression of the *menfes*, and consequently a paleness on her face and all over her body. I charged her to forbear this drug, which had its use in seasoning ragoos, but taken in such great quantities would expose her to a passion hard to conquer, and make her liable to dishonour herself and family; I told her that at present she had nothing to do but to dilute and cool herself, after which I left her and heard no more of her.

A year after as I was passing by the door, the mother desired me to go in, telling me that her daughter had a suppression of *Urine*. I asked her whether her water was entirely stopped, or whether she felt only a heat, and had any pain in making it. She told me very composedly, that she had not ceased to make water, but that it came in small quantities, and often. You still feel, said I, the effect of pepper, whose use I am sure you have not forborn according to my advice; but as you have no suppression, do but take the same *remedies* I advised before and you will do very well. A woman told me as I was going out, that her courses had been stopped for a long while, for which she was actually under a course of physick, and every morning had taken a *Glyster* of the decoction of rue, by the order of a physician. I was hardly come home before I heard she was brought to bed.

REFLEXION.

We see here the two causes of that frequency of making water: one from the irritation of the parts by some hot humours; the other by the bearing of the *Uterus* and child upon the bladder, whence not being able to dilate to contain the water,

ter, it is forced to evacuate it as soon as received, as we see it happens not only during *labour* but some days before; and this ought not so much to be called an incontinency of *Urine* as a frequent list to make water.

C H A P. XXI.

Of the situation of the child in the Uterus.

ALL authors agree that the child in the *Uterus* has its back towards that of the mother, the heels backwards, the hands upon the knees, with the head resting on them till the seventh month; that at this time the head growing heavier by the encrease of its bulk, draws the body down, making it topple, and that then the head is below and the feet above, the face towards the mother's back, as to any thing else, remaining in the same posture it was in before, which is the situation in which it remains to the ninth month, and in which it comes into the world; that all other situations are against nature.

But if this situation was constant, all children that come into the world before the seventh month must necessarily present the feet or buttocks, and those that come after that time should present the head or hands; whereas all practitioners must agree that they have delivered women whose children before the seventh month presented the head or hands, or after the seventh presented the feet or buttocks, and this by the meer act of nature, the surgeon or midwife not having any ways contributed towards making them come in that posture.

It is very true that in the first months the child has no certain situation: as we see when in the second

cond or third month it unhappily comes forth wrapped up in the membranes and swimming in the waters; but when it grows bigger, there is a necessity for it to take an advantageous situation, agreeable to the place in which it is lodged, and according to the different degrees of bigness it acquires, it ought to have the legs bent, the heels towards the buttocks, the head resting on the knees, and the hands hanging down on the sides, without however this situation being constant.

To clear up this mistake, we need only attend to the motions of the child. If it was always in one posture, its whole body must move at once; but on the contrary, there are some children who move so distinctly, that they seem to threaten piercing their mother's bellies, with the sharp angles formed by the part they move, or by the excessive swelling perceivable both to sight and touch, sometimes in one part of the belly, sometimes in another, as if it was the head, buttocks, or knees, and by several other marks, which any man may take notice of, when he is in bed with his wife. At other times children strike the belly so regularly, that I have been told by several women that their children were subject to the hickups. All these motions are very sensible to women who enjoy a good state of health, are not too fat, and whose children are not too large, because in this case the *Uterus* is so filled that no motion can be felt but that of the whole child at once, like that of a ball.

It is objected that a *delivery* before its time cannot be made use of as a proof, because the child at that time feeling some extraordinary pains, changes its natural posture for some unnatural one, such as chance may give it; neither can we judge of the situation of a child by that we find it in, at the opening a woman who died of any distemper; because

because no doubt can be made but that the woman suffered greatly before her death, and that the child whose life is connected with hers must have been a partaker in her suffering, which may have occasioned some violent motions, sufficient to make it change its situation.

But I would fain know whether miscarriages, and the opening of women who died when with child, are not more likely means to bring us to the knowledge of this, than a meer hypothesis raised without any foundation on experience. Besides, all children that come into the world before their time do not feel pain, and consequently are not forced to take an unnatural posture; since, to deliver women in floodings, I have often been forced to break the membranes which contained the waters to seek for the feet, the children having had no room to alter their situation, which I have generally found contrary to that which is fixed by authors.

As to children's changing their situation when their mothers die before the time of *delivery*, I cannot clear up this matter more than by the case of Mrs. ——— who died in a fit of apoplexy which was very short, and without any convulsions: for if we ever die without pain, it must be in that distemper, where we are deprived both of motion and sense.

OBSERVATION LVI.

I was desired in *April* 1712, to go to the parish of *Colombi*: to see a lady six months gone with child, that was fallen in an apoplectic fit; I soon got there, tho' it was a long league off. I carried along with me an emetic, the sal armoniac, cupping-glasses, and vesicatories; but the lady expiring just as I came, I wanted nothing but my incision

incision knife to open her body, to procure the benefit of baptism to the child. But notwithstanding all my haste I found it dead, the head, hand, and feet occupied the inferior part of the *Uterus*, being kept up by the inside of the *ossa ilia*, and the back formed a sort of vault, which answered to the shape of the *Uterus*, the *Placenta* being between them.

REFLEXION.

I make no doubt of this child's being in the same posture, before the lady was taken ill, and of its remaining so to the time of *delivery*, as he seemed no ways constrained: so that his head would indubitably have come forwards, when the pains came on, to come naturally into the world.

OBSERVATION LVII.

The thirteenth of *November* 1704, I was sent for in haste to see a tall young woman, about five months gone with child, whom they thought in a fainting fit, but I judged her certainly dead, and proposed the opening her, to procure holy baptism to the child, who might still be alive: but as they persisted in believing her in a fit, out of which she might recover, they made me delay the operation too long; I found the child dead, laying across in the *Uterus*, the arms extended along its body on both sides, the legs bent up, and the heels towards the buttocks; I emptied the waters, and left the rest in the mother's belly.

OBSERVATION LVIII.

The twenty-ninth of *May* 1705, I opened the body of a woman five or six months gone with child,

child, who died of a fluxion upon her breast attended with a continual fever, whose child had the legs towards the bottom of the *Uterus*, and bent, the heels towards the buttocks, the arms extended along its body, and the head downwards, as it happens in natural *labours*. This woman did not feel her child during the whole course of her illness, and felt no pains in her belly and loins; which inclined me to believe that this child was not yet fixed, and that it might still have altered its situation several times, before its coming into the world.

REFLEXION.

From these observations, I judge that the child's situation in the *Uterus* is without any rule, and that it alters upon any thing extraordinary happening to the mother or child.

CHAP. XXII.

The circumvolutions of the navel-string round different parts of the Child, are proofs that it is not always in one and the same situation in the Uterus.

HOW can we conceive the *Child* to have a fixed and constant situation in the *Uterus*, when at the time of *delivery* we find the *navel-string* surrounding so many different parts? These circumvolutions must either be from the very first conformation, or after the *Child* is not only formed but grown up to some strength; which cannot happen without the *Child's* moving the parts of its body differently, for otherwise the chord could only surround its body in that situation it is supposed in, that is, bind the body, legs and arms together like a lump, which the mother could not
get

get rid of in *delivery*, before the *string* was broke; which I have never seen, nor heard related by others. Now if the *Child* entangles itself in the *string* only during its different motions in the *Uterus*, this *string* must have the liberty of passing between the head and knees to make one two and even three circumvolutions round the neck; it must also pass between the body and thighs to be able to go from one shoulder to the armpit of the other side, after the manner of a fash, and from the neck between the thighs; it would also be impracticable for it to make so many turns round the arm like bracelets, and round the leg like garters, if the hands were fixed upon the knees, or the legs against the buttocks.

C H A P. XXIII.

The pretended toppling which happens to the Child at the seventh month, is without foundation, and contrary to reason.

IT is the sentiment of all authors, that by the order of a foreseeing nature, the *Child* topples in the seventh month, to be prepared for its going out, the violence of this motion so fatigues it, and the *Uterus* is so irritated thereby, that the mother often brings forth, and the *Child* dies by the inability it is in to suffer two such violent shocks, so near one another. But I dare affirm that if this *toppling* happens at all, it does not to all children, nor in the fixed time of seven months, since otherwise they would all come with the head first; and suppose this happened some time before *delivery*, which I don't believe, (but only when nature is disposed to it, according to the natural order, both by the means of the glairy humour which distills from the *Uterus*, and the waters which the

pains

pains force out) it is not reasonable to believe that the *Uterus* should suffer more from thence than from all the other violent motions the *Child* daily makes when it is strong and vigorous: and if the woman happens to miscarry at that time and the *Child* dies, its death ought not to be attributed to the irritation the *Uterus* suffered, or to its want of strength to bear two such violent shocks one upon another; but rather to some natural indisposition, or to the weakness of the greatest part of those children, who come into the world too young to take what is necessary for their sustenance and growth.

If we reflect seriously as far as reason and experience can guide us, do not we find the *Child* in the *Uterus* resembling a longish ball, and in a quantity of water if not sufficient to make it swim, at least capable of facilitating to it any motion it is inclined to, whether it be to move the head up or down, sideways, forwards or backwards, being also assisted in these by the different situations of the mother, as she is standing, sitting, or lying on any side? This appears plain enough to the surgeon when he is forced to break the membranes to seek for the feet, when he finds that the *Uterus* gives liberty to the *Child* to take indifferently any situation, without its being forced to keep to any, unless restrained to it by something extraordinary.

If authors agree that it is only during the many and often repeated motions that the circumvolutions of the string round the neck and arms happen, must they not also be forced to grant that it must be by the *Child's* several times *toppling* over, that the string passes from the neck between the thighs, and from the thighs to the neck again, as I have seen several times?

From

From thence I am perswaded that the *Child* has no certain situation in the *Uterus*, and that if it *topples* over at a time remote from *delivery*, it is merely by chance, there being no occasion to do it before the time of *delivery*.

C H A P. XXIV.

Of the use of the membranes and waters.

THE formation and use of the *membranes* have been so justly spoken of by *Mauriceau*, that it would be in vain for me to pretend to add any thing further. As for the *waters*, authors disagree so much about their origin and use, that I must say something of them. *Du Laurens* and *Bartholin* are of opinion that the urine of the *Child* contributes chiefly to them. The last would have it come by the *Penis*, others by the *Uracus*; which *Mauriceau* has refuted beyond a reply: to which I add, that was the urine to furnish these *waters*, it would no doubt acquire a bad smell by its long stay in one place, as it happens to that which is detained too long in the bladder from any cause, either in adults or the youngest children, having been forced to search one three days after he was born, that had not made a drop of *water*, whose belly was hard, tense and painful, making a continual moan, and who must soon have died, if he had not been helped. I found his little *Penis* not at all obstructed as far as the neck of the bladder, where was found a sort of adherence strong enough to intercept the course of the *water*; but which yielded to the least pressure of the catheter, which I afterwards passed quite into the bladder, and by that means discharged a pretty large quantity of *water*, considering the age of the *Child*, which had a very disagreeable smell, whereas the
other

other *waters* have generally no smell at all. Besides, if the *waters* of the *Child* proceeded from the urine, there ought to have been none, or very little in the delivery of this, who in all likelihood made no *water* at all; whereas I found them in great quantities.

There is never any bad smell in the *waters*, except it be occasioned by the *Child's* death, or some other foreign body; and even then this smell is not perceived till after the *membranes* are broke, and the air has introduced itself.

Mauriceau imagines these *waters* to be produced from the humours which exhale continually from the *Child's* body. But is it not likely that these *waters* are separated from the blood in the *Placenta*, by the means of *glands*, and discharged afterwards in the cavity of the *membranes* by the *lymphatic* vessels, which are found in great quantities in all these parts, as the learned Mr. *Meri* shewed us once at the *Hotel-Dieu*, in the *Lying-in Ward*, at the opening of a woman that was just dead, to draw out the *Child*? This excellent anatomist shewed us very plainly these *lymphatic* vessels, full of a very transparent *serum*, creeping not only on the *membranes* which contained the *waters*, but on all the parts of generation, there being also some very considerable ones on the coats of the large veins and arteries. This was a very favourable opportunity, as these vessels disappear a very little time after death.

The *serum* being discharged continually in the *membranes* by the means of these vessels, the most subtle parts of it insinuate themselves into the pores, and are received into the capillary vessels which terminate in the *membranes*, proceeding from thence to larger, till they reach the *umbilical* vein, to be carried back again to the mother; so that these *waters* really circulate, tho' not so fast as other humours; and without this, would be in danger of corrupting.

This happens in the same manner as to the *waters* which are contained in the *pericardium*. Besides, may not these *waters* insinuate themselves into the pores of the *Child's* skin, and circulate that way, as we see *abscesses* of the lower belly penetrate into the *intestines* thro' their coats, which are of a harder contexture than the skin of a *Child*, to be discharged by stool? or as matter in the *thorax* makes its way into the lungs, and is vomited up thro' the wind-pipe, or gets into the circulation, and is voided by urine?

Tho' the use of these *waters* be to keep up the *Child*, and hinder it from striking too roughly against the sides of the *Uterus*; yet it is requisite that it should be alive: for when once it is dead, the *waters* are of very little service to the mother; one of the chief *diagnosticks* of this accident being the *Child's* falling like a lump on that side on which the woman lies, or causing an intolerable weight in the lower belly, when she is standing, which brings on a continual desire of making *water*, by the compression the bladder suffers; or a total suppression of it by the neck of the bladder being squeezed between the *Os Pubis* and the *Child*, when it is come down into the *Pelvis*.

The *waters* are of great service in *Delivery*. A block of wood, carried away by the stream of a flowing *water*, which lessens as it runs, and stopping where the *water* fails it, bears a great resemblance to a happy *Delivery*, where the *Child*, immediately after the *membranes* are broke, follows the *waters*, just before they are entirely come away; as it happens generally to four or five women of this town, who are my patients.

OBSERVATION LIX.

These women have such happy *Deliveries*, that awaking with some slight pains, and sending for me immediately, I have not time to dress before they are brought to bed.

OBSERVATION LX.

One of these women being one day seized with labour-pains, and being alone in her chamber, went to call some of her neighbours out of the window; and was delivered there, letting the *Child* fall upon the floor: from the window she went to her bed, drawing the *Child* across the room by the string, and yet neither mother nor child suffered by it; the string did not break, nor the *Placenta* come away.

This is what we call the *Child's* following the *waters*, as the block which is carried along the stream, from whence results a happy *Delivery*; as the *waters* are more or less come away, it becomes more or less difficult, and exceedingly so, when there are none left.

I am always easy with a woman, let her labour be never so long, provided the *membranes* are not broke, never opening them myself, unless some unlucky accident at first, or to be feared afterwards, forces me to it; which method I advise to all young practitioners, some midwives, by their unseasonable hurry, and with the vain hopes of forwarding *Delivery*, daily putting women in danger of their lives. When the *waters* come away at the first pains, and the parts are grown dry, your hand being drawn away without being wetted in the least, the woman must then undergo a great deal of fa-

tigue, especially if the pains are slight, and more likely to weaken her, than to forward *Delivery*.

All we can do in these cases, is to wait with patience, without disturbing the patient, resting satisfied with making her take something easy of digestion; as a little soup, or broth, or a toast in wine, to revive and refresh nature.

OBSERVATION LXI.

I made use of this method with a carpenter's wife of this town, whose *waters* had been come away five days, during which she suffered some slight pains, which kept returning now and then, but bore not downwards in the least, which made me fear this labour would have had a bad issue. I gave her some good nourishment, suffering her to lie in that posture which was most commodious to her. I kept her in this manner, till the most violent pains came on, two or three of which would have been sufficient with the help of the *waters*, but the *Child* being now dry, she was forced to endure the most violent pains for five hours, tho' I kept continually anointing the parts with oil, as far as ever I could, to supply in some measure the want of the *waters*. She was at last brought to bed of a stout girl, that was in good health. She was of a strong robust constitution, without which she never could have gone thro' so hard a labour.

REFLEXION.

I never tried, in these cases, the *purging* potions and *bleedings*, which are so much recommended by many, without being convinced of their insignificance; it being more requisite to keep up the patient's strength, than to diminish it, as these remedies must do.

C H A P. XXV.

Of what a Surgeon ought to know, to carry a woman safely thro' a natural Delivery.

THERE are many things, besides what has been said in the chapter of *natural Deliveries in general*, which deserve the surgeon's attention ; since it is certain, that there are more women perish after these *Deliveries*, by some error or other, than after the most painful and most laborious ones.

When the time of *Delivery* is come, the child ought to have the head downwards, which will cause an indolence in all the woman's actions, a difficulty in walking, and painful sensations about the loins ; and as the child comes more forwards, these complaints increase, and new ones come on, as the frequent desire of making water, the flowing down of a glairy humour, to facilitate *Delivery* ; these are sometimes streaked here and there with red filaments, which some imagine to foretel a boy ; but this is caused by the head of the child, dilating and stretching out the parts, as it advances towards the passage, whereby some small vessels are tore, and afford a few drops of blood, which appear equally, whether it be a boy or a girl. I have sometimes seen this blood in such a quantity, as to make me fear a flooding.

The painful sensations in the loins change to real pains, which affect all the lower belly, and bear downwards, increasing more and more, together with the other complaints, as the child's head advances. There comes on also a desire of going to stool and making water, without being able to do either, on account of the pressure of the head upon the *Anus* and neck of the bladder ; also vomitings, by the sympathy there is between the *Uterus* and

Stomach, and by the same sympathy with all the membranous parts, she is seized with shiverings, which are the immediate forerunners of the pains.

Inquietudes, shrieks, the inability of keeping one same posture, a disturbed countenance, a variable-ness of temper, are so many signs of the approach of *Delivery*.

The surgeon ought at this time to touch the woman with one finger dipped in oil; if during a pain, he finds the membranes too much distended by the waters, he must stay till the pain be off, because then the reflux of them gives room to discover what part presents; if it be the head, let him examine, whether the face is downwards. When all things are right, he must cause a little slanting bed to be made near the fire in winter, tho' even in summer there must be some fire at hand to warm the clouts, upon the account of the shiverings the woman is subject to. The patient must lie with the head somewhat raised, with an equal descent from the shoulders to the hips, with a sort of hollowing in, or fall from that part to the bottom of the bed, that nothing may obstruct the birth; there must be a folded cloth underneath to receive the child, or any other thing, as glairy humours, urine, waters, or *fæces*: there must be a cloth four times double under the loins, the knees raised and kept asunder, with two persons to hold the ends of the cloth with one hand to raise the patient when there is occasion, and with the other, the knees asunder, with the heels as near the buttocks as possible, and resting against the feet of the bed, or any other solid thing; she must take hold of something that makes a resistance; and some person must be at the bed's head to lean on her shoulders, if there is occasion, to hinder her from drawing herself upwards, in the violence of the pains; which would be very troublesome to the surgeon.

A large

A large cloth must also be laid over the woman's knees to cover her as low as the feet, not only to defend her from the cold, but for decency sake.

She must be encouraged to strive as if going to stool, if this should happen, as it often does, the sullied cloths must be changed for clean ones. If the labour lasts so long as to fatigue the woman, she may extend her legs while the pains are off, putting them in the same posture as soon as they return.

The surgeon must be provided with clean water, a waxed thread, and a pair of scissars, with some sort of cordial liquor, to give a spoonful of now and then to the patient, not forgetting the broth, toast in wine, or any thing else of that sort, as time and place will afford.

The surgeon must be placed commodiously near the patient, to be at hand after the membranes are broke and waters come away, to help the birth of the child, by assisting the pains, that it may not stay long in the passage. He must examine, whether the *umbilical chord* is not twisted round the child's neck, or any other parts, that he may disentangle them. When the child is born, it must be placed between the mother's legs, till the *Placenta* be come away, then let her rest a little, after having given her some broth ; the *umbilical chord* must be tied at an inch distance from the child's navel, and cut off at the like distance from the ligature. After this a soft warm cloth folded in several doubles, must be laid over the woman's breast ; she must put on a sort of waistcoat, with her shift over it, a folded table-cloth round her, in which she is to be wrapped up from the waist to the feet, with a compress five or six double, on her private parts, then be put into a warm bed, there to rest quietly. The neglect of some of these cautions has given rise to the following observations.

OBSERVATION LXII.

A woman of this town being in labour, sent for me the third of *July* 1687. I found all things in a right way, the child being in a right position, got lower down at each pain, and consequently dilated the mouth of the *Uterus*, and caused the rupture of some small vessel, which gave the glairy humours that came down, a slight tincture of blood, which increased by the further opening of the vessel, as the head advanced more forwards, so that it came forth as the blood does in a gentle bleeding, which diminished immediately upon the head's going back ; this made me hope that *Delivery*, which by these marks could not be far off, would put an end to this symptom ; but two women, who seemed struck with it, by whispering to one another, put the patient's mind into such a confusion, that she was immediately taken with a shivering, and the pains left her from eleven in the morning till six at night ; during all this time, I strove all I could to persuade her that there was nothing uncommon in this complaint, as it ceased with the pains : at last the pains returned again, and the blood came down again more and more, as they increased, without her being willing to encourage her pains, from the apprehension she was in of increasing this flux of blood ; but the child being strong, joined its own endeavours, and finished this *Delivery* ; to which I dare to say, that the confidence she reposed in me, was of great service, which in some degree relieved her from the uneasiness she had been thrown into by these two women, thinking she had heard them say, that she should die by that loss of blood.

REFLEXION.

If this bleeding had come from the bottom of the *Uterus*, it would have rather stopped, as the head came forwards, and returned again with more force, as the head went back, having then room to flow out.

We see of how great importance it is not to whisper on these occasions, a woman's mind being ingenious in forming from thence conjectures disadvantageous to herself.

OBSERVATION LXIII.

The 28th of July 1697, the Marchioness of . . . , whom I was with, about thirty leagues from this town, was taken in the morning as she awoke with the most violent pains. I went into her chamber, and finding the child well placed, the waters formed, and the membranes ready to break at the next pain, I thought it would not be long before she was brought to bed, as also upon the account of her frequent moanings, her violent motions, and her continual inquietudes; which by experience, become surer signs than can well be expressed in writing: but I had no sooner laid her on the little bed, but every thing changed, by the fear she was in, least I should use my eyes as well as hands. She could not be got out of this error because she did not mention it, till her waiting-maid in whom she put a great confidence, was come to her, to whom she declared the reason of her disturbance; but being assured that it was even impossible to see her feet, she recovered from her error, the pains returned more violently than before, and she was delivered in a little time, asking
her

her waiting-maid whether she was well covered, even in the midst of the strongest pains.

REFLEXION.

The presence of disagreeable people during *labour* is as great an obstacle to *delivery*, as the neglect of the two forementioned cautions.

OBSERVATION LXIV.

Being sent for to deliver a lady, her *labour* came on so as to make me expect that it would soon be over: but a neighbour of hers, I suppose an intimate one, being come to pay her a visit, and finding her ill, without any other ceremony entered into her chamber, to offer her services; but at this time they happened to be but ill received by the sick lady, without her daring to discover it either to me or to those that were about her; this made the pains leave her from the evening till twelve at night, whereupon I advised her friend to go to bed, promising to have her called up, if things should take a better turn; which happened almost as soon as she was gone. But the patient very far from being willing to have her called up, seemed very much dissatisfied with her being come in without asking leave. I delivered her a little while after the return of her pains, of a stout jolly boy, and brought away the *placenta*, and all went well.

OBSERVATION LXV.

The third of *December* 1691, a poor woman of this town, whose pains were pressing, desired me to come to her. At my coming I found the child well placed, far advanced, and the membranes ready to break, which happened at the very next pain;

pain; but instead of pushing down and helping herself, she gave herself up to such violent shriekings, that they seemed rather the howling of a wild beast, than a human voice, stopping her breath at the same time: by this means the child's head, whose crown appeared, and which was just a coming forth, seemed as nailed in the passage. I tried during two or three pains to make her understand reason, but this availing nothing, I spoke to her in an angry tone, threatening to leave her if she would not do as I bid her. She yielded to fear, and pushed downwards with the same force that she shrieked before. The child, upon this, leaped between my hands like an eal, at the very first pains, without my having time to assist her any ways.

REFLEXION.

Nothing delays deliveries more than these useless shrieks which cause a hoarseness afterwards, and a very great soreness in the breast, with an intolerable head ach, besides they hinder the woman from shutting her mouth and pushing downwards, which make *delivery* quicker, and spare a great number of pains.

OBSERVATION LXVI.

The seventh of *February* 1689, a seamstress of this town, whose pains were generally soon over, and she very patient, took it in her head in her last *labour*, where I found the waters come away, and the child ready to come forth at the next pain, to give herself up to shriek out so loud and so long, that her voice was quite gone; in vain I represented to her that this would prolong her *labour*, and that if she would but shut her mouth, and push downwards

downwards to help her pains, which were continual, she would be delivered as soon as usual; she did not yield to my reasons before she was unable to cry out any longer, and was brought to bed full a quarter of an hour later than what we might have expected from the situation of the child, and the frequency of the pains.

OBSERVATION LXVII.

A cooper's wife of the parish of *Tamerville*, a league off, who had been paralytic for many years from the waist downwards, without being able to bend any more than a stick, having conceived notwithstanding, desired me, by some of my friends, to deliver her when her time should come, which I promised her. She sent for me accordingly, I found her with true labour-pains, the child well placed and far advanced, but I could not place her in a convenient posture, not only because her inferior extremities were rigid, but also upon the account of the impossibility of keeping her thighs asunder, to facilitate the coming forth of the child; this engaged me to raise the side of the bed, and to make her rest the *os sacrum* upon that part, which made her body go slanting down to the head, two strong women holding up her legs at the same time, which were very stiff; now I began to help the woman and child underneath, I mean backwards, finding there more room for the birth than forwards, for tho' her legs and thighs were so inflexible, there nevertheless remained a *convexity* towards the articulation of the *femur* with the *ischium*, and a sinking in on the fore-part of the thighs. By this management, in spite of all these difficulties which seemed insurmountable, the *delivery* was pretty soon over: the smallness of the
child

child did not a little contribute to it, and the *placenta* followed easily.

REFLEXION.

General rules must sometimes yield to particular circumstances.

The child notwithstanding its mother's infirmities went its full time, and was born full of life.

OBSERVATION LXVIII.

A poor woman scrophulous in almost every part of the body, but particularly in the groin, and in all the joints of the inferior parts, whose whole subsistence was begging at the church-door, became pregnant in that condition; as I had delivered her before she fell into these disorders, she desired me to continue this charity, which I readily promised her.

The fourth of *December* 1701, the time of her *delivery* being come, she sent for me; her pains from slow, in a little time became strong enough to engage me to place her in as good a situation as she could bear, not having confined her to any before the waters were come away, and the child shewed the crown of the head. As the thighs had still kept their power of flexion, in spite of the ulcers in the groins, and the knees only were fixed, her legs and thighs being rigid; I laid her upon the little bed as usual, and committed to two strong women the care of holding up her legs, the thighs with the buttocks formed a sort of angle, which left the passage almost as free, as if the heels had been towards the buttocks. She had a stout girl.

OBSERVATION LXIX.

The fifth of *June* 1694, I was desired to deliver a merchant's wife of this town, whom I found ill enough to make me expect a quick *delivery*; but she was exceeding uneasy, on the account of her vomiting at every pain, having never suffered this complaint in her former labours; she was soon freed from her trouble, by her being delivered before I could tell her that this complaint was a sign of *delivery* being at hand.

REFLEXION.

The number of *deliveries* I have performed, where this vomiting has accompanied all the other marks of *delivery* being near, seem to persuade me that this is a certain omen of it; but here, as in all other things, we must not trust too much to general rules, the most promising appearances often change, without our being able to assign a reason for it; so that a surgeon ought never to be sure of the success of a *delivery* before it be over.

To imagine labour near, a woman besides these complaints must have gone her full time, that is, the child must be perfectly formed, and have acquired strength enough to be able to live.

C H A P. XXVI.

Of the time of Pregnancy.

FOR a *delivery* to be natural, a woman must have gone her full time, which according to all authors is that of nine compleat months. *Mauriceau* is so exact in it, that he brings many cases to prove, that a day more or less always causes something

thing extraordinary. To maintain his assertion, he brings the example of the females of several animals, who are very regular in this, and he looks upon it as a law established by nature. I don't deny the possibility of it, but I dare affirm that it is what very rarely happens.

OBSERVATION LXX.

The seventh of *October* 1692, I delivered a woman who was married the seventh of *January*; she conceived that very night, and was brought to bed at the same hour, on the same day of the week, which happened by chance to be the same day of the month, without there being the least difference over or under.

Being with a lady seven leagues off this town to deliver her, I was desired the third of *January* 1706, to go and lay a lady in the same parish, who had the same happened to her as that just mentioned.

REFLEXION.

Here are only two *deliveries* among several thousands I have performed, where I can exactly reckon the term of nine months, and indeed it rarely happens but that there are a day or two more or less.

CHAP. XXVII.

The term of nine months is not certain, but only the most frequent.

WHEN I say that to have a *delivery* natural, a woman must have gone her full time, I mean that she must be at about the end of the ninth month,

month, having never observed that a few days more or less were of any consequence; nay, I am so far from looking on this term as a certain rule for all *deliveries*, that I think the child may come at its full time from the beginning of the seventh month, to the tenth, twelfth, and even the thirteenth; this, in my opinion, being of no consequence, when it does not happen from any violent cause, but because nature is obliged to rid herself of a load which is burthensome to her, as the child has taken more or less nourishment in its mother's belly; when the delay happens, I suppose then the child too small and too weak, wherefore the mother is not disturbed, nor the *Uterus* stimulated; for let the child be never so little and weak, as soon as it irritates the *Uterus*, it must come forth, this irritation bringing on the pains, which must cause *delivery*, as well in the seventh or eighth months, as in the tenth or twelfth.

Things thus stated, I always suppose the child born at its full time, when it is able to live, and to take the breast, whatever time the mother is brought to bed at.

OBSERVATION LXXI.

The wife of a gentleman, farmer of the revenues, being come down from *Paris* into this country, to pass some time with her husband that lived here, became *pregnant* almost as soon as she came. Being in a remote country far from *Paris*, she could not conquer the uneasiness she was in, for fear of not being well delivered; wherefore she resolved upon returning to *Paris* in a chaise, which seemed to her a pretty easy carriage; but before she had gone half a league, she found herself swimming in blood, which forced her to return in a chair carried by men; rest soon cured this complaint, and
finding

finding herself every way in good health, she took again the resolution of going in some easier carriage: but the flooding returned in a more violent manner, and before she had gone as far as she went before, she was forced to stop, being taken with such sharp pains, that she sent for me; she told me that she was in the latter end of the seventh month; I assured her that her pains were those of *labour*, I had but just time to prepare matters; the waters which were prepared came away, and the child who was well placed, followed immediately.

REFLEXION.

This child was exceeding small, but it sucked very well, and having been but weakly for the two first months, in two months more it grew so strong as to come up with the stoutest children of its standing.

OBSERVATION LXXII.

The fourth of *August* 1703, a lady living four leagues off, sent for me, being taken very ill with a cholick: as it was only eight months since she was brought to bed, and she was only seven months gone, she did not think herself near *labour*. I took the proper medicines for the cholick, and went to her. But at my coming, instead of cholick-pains, I found those of a near *delivery*. I laid her upon the little bed, and found the child well situated and very much advanced, the waters beginning to form, after the second or third pain, the waters came away and the child followed them. It was small, but very strong: I made them offer to the child the nipple of a nurse who happened

to be there, it took it and sucked wonderfully well, and fed very well afterwards.

OBSERVATION LXXIII.

The fourth of *August* 1690, I delivered a merchant's wife of this town, who was but seven months and a half gone with child, if we took it for granted that she became so the very first night that she laid with her husband after her lying in. Her child who was a girl, was stronger than those I have been a speaking of, tho' very small, fed well, and at six months end was as big as any of her age.

OBSERVATION LXXIV.

Lady, having been on a journey for several months, and not having laid with her husband since her last lying in, became big with child at her return, and laid in eight months after day for day of a stout boy, who took his nourishment exceedingly well. This lady having no thought of her going to be brought to bed, sent for me so late that the work was over a quarter of an hour after I came.

OBSERVATION LXXV.

The countess of, complained of a grievous cholick, without any suspicion of *labour* being the cause of it, her husband having been but eight months returned from *Paris*; I was sent for in a hurry: tho' it was five long leagues off, I arrived half an hour before she was brought to bed. Every body was surprized when I told the news. I set every body at work to get the things ready, to receive a pretty little girl, who was in good order, and fed well.

OBSERVATION LXXVI.

The thirteenth of *May* 1696, I went to deliver the countess of, who did not send for me till the waters were come away, not thinking herself in *labour*, tho' she was tormented with the strongest pains because there wanted fourteen days for the compleating of the nine months, since the return of her husband from a long journey: I had hardly time to get things ready, so quick was the *delivery*. It was a stout boy, who took his nourishment very well.

REFLEXION.

We see that children born in the seventh month do live, but they are generally very small and weak, they that are born in the eighth are much stronger, and more of them live, than of those who come sooner, their *delivery* being to be imputed to the force of their motions, whereby the *Uterus* is stimulated. What confirms me in this is, that these *deliveries* are generally very expeditious and favourable, whereas those in the seventh month are generally long and laborious.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Pregnancy goes sometimes beyond the term of nine months.

IS there any thing more natural than to imagine that a child, who has not taken more nourishment and growth in nine months, than another in seven or eight, should stay in that place which is designed for it, to accomplish what is so happily begun, and this place being the *Uterus*,
I 2 where

where it is to take nourishment, growth and strength, why should it leave it before it has attained to its degree of perfection? as we see in fruits, some of which remain much longer upon the trees than others, because they have not attained their full ripeness. However, observations will prove this more strongly than any reasoning.

OBSERVATION LXXVII.

A lady fifteen leagues distant, desired me to come to her the twelfth of *June* 1699, thinking to lye-in about the eighteenth or twentieth, her husband being returned from a long journey the eighteenth of *September*, fell ill three days after; but notwithstanding this, she was not brought to bed till the thirtieth, which was ten days above the nine months.

OBSERVATION LXXVIII.

I delivered a lady the eighteenth of *November* 1702, whose husband went the twenty-fifth of *January*, upon a journey which took him almost four months. She should, to be exact as to time, have been brought to bed the twenty-fifth of *October*. wherefore, she went twenty-three days more than the nine months, if we suppose that she did not become *pregnant* before the last day that her husband was with her; whereas she was so assured of the contrary, that she got me to stay with her from the beginning of the month of *October*, having had some of those complaints which *pregnancy* causes, before the departure of her husband.

OBSERVATION LXXIX.

The wife of a spur-maker whom I had laid several times, who had always been pretty right in her reckonings, being with child for the last time, desired me to perform the same office for her when she should want it, which she told me would be about the latter end of *Lent*, and it was then *Christmas* 1688. However she was not brought to bed till the day before *Midsummer*, three long months after.

A draper's wife whom I had also delivered, made me the same request about *Midsummer*, a little after this had been brought to bed, telling me she was five months gone; notwithstanding which she did not lye-in till *January* in the next year; both affirming to me that they had gone with child above a year, both by the usual signs, and having felt their children strong and hearty, as they used to do at other times at four months and half.

REFLEXION.

There is nothing more certain than that a woman cannot be brought to bed by a meer effect of her will, but only when the child irritates the *Uterus* by its weight or motions, both which may happen in the seventh or eighth months, or may not till the tenth, twelfth, or even thirteenth, either by the insensibility of the part, or by the lightness, weakness or want of motion in the child.

OBSERVATION LXXX.

A gentleman's wife three leagues off, laid in seven months after being married, of a child who took its nourishment very well,

The husband was very uneasy all the time she laid in, and she was not a little disordered upon that account; but being well recovered, as she was handsome and young, the husband, in spite of the resolution he had taken, forgot what was past, and renewed his embraces. She became *pregnant* immediately, and seven months after laid in of a fine boy: this proved a great comfort to both; and to put this story past doubt, the daughters of this lady always lay in at seven months. Both the children were afterwards life-guardmen to the duke of *Orleans*.

OBSERVATION LXXXI.

The lady of a manor four leagues off, laid in exactly seven months after from the day she was married, tho' her husband had taken her just at her coming out from the convent: his imagination did not suffer less by it; but having concealed his resentment, he nevertheless laid with her as soon as she was got up. She became *pregnant* immediately, and laid in again at the end of seven months. Imagining before that her husband was displeased with her fruitfulness, she was surprized to find that he congratulated her about this second hasty *delivery*, telling her, that indeed he had never been weak enough to condemn her about her first, neither had he had the courage to absolve her, for which he asked her a thousand pardons. These two children born, at seven months end, grew up so well, that one was killed at *Ramillies*, and the other at *Malplaquet*.

OBSERVATION LXXXII.

The marchioness of, in her way back from an estate in high *Normandy*, called at lady, her

her cousin, who was big with child, and so near her time, that imagining herself a going to be brought to-bed the night before, she had sent for her midwife, who did not stir from her. The marchioness fell ill there, where after having remained six weeks, and recovering a little she went away leaving her cousin as big as she found her; and she was not brought to bed till the beginning of *February*, of a boy who was much larger than those she had when she went but her usual time.

This lady affirms positively that she was thirteen months big with child. She had suffered all the usual complaints of breeding women the whole month of *January*, and had felt her child in the midst of *May* as she used to do in her former *pregnancies*, and expected to lye-in at the latter end of *September*.

REFLEXION.

I have remarked as well as *Mauriceau*, that those children that stay in the *Uterus* above nine months are stouter and stronger than those that come forth exactly at nine months end.

CHAP. XXIX.

Whatever part the child presents, if it comes without help, the delivery ought to be called natural.

IT is generally said that no *delivery* is natural, but that where the child presents the head, whereas every *delivery* ought to be counted natural where the child comes forth by the help of nature alone, art having little or nothing to do in it.

OBSERVATION LXXXIII.

The seventeenth of *February* 1686, a lady of this town of a weak and tender constitution, desired me to come to her; she told me that she was in *labour*, but otherwise than she used to be; not knowing what made her speak after this manner, I touched her, and found the waters prepared; the membranes ready to break, and some part or other pretty far advanced. Without stopping to examine whether it was the legs or arms, I ordered the little bed to be made up immediately; but before they could do it, the membranes broke and the feet presented. The *delivery* was so quick, that I had scarce time to help her in the least. The mother and child (who was a boy) both did very well.

REFLEXION.

This situation deserves so little to be called against nature, that it is most to be wished for of any, it being the only one where we can promise that the work will soon be over, if we do but use the precautions which have been laid down before.

OBSERVATION LXXXIV.

November the twenty-fourth 1703, being at *Chebourg*, to see an officer that was wounded, I was sent for at twelve o'clock at night, to a currier's wife who was in *labour*, whose child presented the hand; I went immediately. I found the child's hand out of the *vagina*, and the head on one side, ready to shew the crown, with very sharp pains, which encreased every moment: I encouraged the woman with the hopes of a quick *delivery*. I endeavoured
to

to free the head with two fingers, on the contrary side to that where the arm presented, not meddling with the other side, the arm being of more service than I could have been: I kept on this way till the head was advanced far enough in the passage to help its coming forth, which I did without making any use of the arm, leaving it to come out its own way, drawing it no more than was requisite to hinder it from bending in the *vagina*; had I acted otherwise, I should infallibly have made the head come slanting on one side, and change the *delivery* from natural as it was (since it came almost without any help) entirely against nature, and the child could not have come forth without my help, and even then would have been in danger of its life.

R E F L E X I O N.

As the head was placed directly in the passage, and the arm was no other hindrance than as it increased its bulk, the pains being very strong, there was but little help required.

O B S E R V A T I O N LXXXV.

March the twenty-eighth 1687, the wife of a basket-maker who was very young and big with her first child, finding herself attacked in a very pressing manner, sent for me as I was at dinner, I found the waters come away and the child presenting the buttocks, it was too far advanced to be returned and too little to admit of any help, in which however I soon succeeded by the means of the pains which came very quick upon one another. I slid a finger of each hand between the bendings of the thighs, towards the groins; and by this trifling help, delivered her in a little time. She had

had done very well, if her breast had not aposthemated by her ill conduct, which accident was worse to her than her lying-in.

REFLEXION.

Is it not more natural, that the happy issue of a *delivery* should give it a denomination, than the part which presents? there being two children makes no difference in the case; the surgeon however must mind, that sometimes there are two *placenta's*, sometimes but one.

OBSERVATION LXXXVI.

The fourteenth of *June* 1685, I laid a carpenter's wife of this town of a girl, of a middling size, that came with the head first, as I was going to bring away the *placenta* I found some resistance in it, which obliged me to run my hand along the *chord* to know the reason of it, which soon discovered itself by some new membranes occupying the bottom of the *vagina* with waters ready prepared, which came away immediately, with another girl whose head presented, and came away at the first pain. I tied the two *chords*, each with two ligatures, between which I cut them off, to get rid by this means of the two children, whom I gave to hold to two women. I brought away afterwards the *placenta*, which was very large and common to both children, by holding the *chords* with both hands, which I made act alternately.

OBSERVATION LXXXVII.

The nineteenth of *January* 1687, I laid an attorney's wife of a stout boy, whose *placenta* followed of itself; other waters which came down
immediately,

immediately, attended with sharp pains, made me return to the patient, apprehending a flooding, the bigness of the child and *placenta* not giving me room to suspect any thing else; but I was soon informed by the head of a second child, which I found in the passage, it came away at the next pain, and was a girl, who had her own *placenta*, which I brought away.

REFLEXION.

When you find any resistance in bringing away the *placenta*, you must examine whence it proceeds, if from a second child, you must wait with patience, when all things are in a right order.

CHAP. XXX.

Of the extraction of the placenta, of tying the navel-string, of superfluous parts, of the imperforated Anus, and of the Penis without a duct.

WHEN the child is come into the world it must be laid on its side, between the mother's legs, so that it may have a free respiration, and nothing fall into its mouth. The operator must afterwards twist the *chord* twice round two fingers of his left hand, and above this as near the part as he can, draw gently by shaking it on both sides with the thumb and two fingers of the other hand. This not succeeding, the woman must blow in her hand, strive as if going to stool, put her finger in her mouth as if to provoke vomiting, the operator must pull all the while without any violence, least the *string* should break. When this
proves

proves to no purpose, he must do as will be shewn where we treat of *deliveries* against nature.

When things succeed by the usual helps, the child and after-birth must be given to hold to the nurse, on whose lap there should be, if possible, a soft cushion; then the surgeon is to tie up the *chord* at a finger's breadth from the child's belly, with a waxed thread of a middling bigness, the ligature must be neither too tight nor too loose, the first would cut the *chord* too soon, the other would not stop the bleeding at all. The *navel-string* must be cut off at a full finger's breadth from the ligature; if it was either too big or too small, and it was apprehended least the ligature should cut thro' too soon, it must be tied but loosely, and another made an inch further, as tight as you please, and the *chord* cut beyond this second ligature: this precaution, very far from being hurtful, may have its use. To see whether the ligature is secure, you must wipe the end of the *string*, to see whether any thing comes from it or not.

The child must be washed with hot wine all over the body, especially the head and face; you must also examine carefully, whether there is any thing extraordinary about it, as six fingers or six toes, or whether the *Penis* or *Anus* be imperforated.

OBSERVATION LXXXVIII.

The nineteenth of *December* 1694, I laid a baker's wife two leagues off, whose child had six fingers on each hand, and six toes on each foot; the five usual ones were well formed and moveable, the preternatural ones were nothing but flesh, without any appearance of bones or tendons, and fastned to the little finger and toe, out of rank, I tied them up with a waxed thread, with the surgeon's knot, that I might tie them tighter now
and

and then, to prevent the ligature's growing loose; they all fell off in three or four days, without the child's seeming to have been under any uneasiness, and the places healed of themselves.

I often see a man who came into the world with such additional fingers, which are very troublesome to him; for having neither bone nor tendon, they often catch and give him very great pain.

Among all the women I ever laid, I never met but with one child that had a suppression of *urine*, caused by an adherence at the neck of the *bladder*; I have seen another whose *penis* was wholly without any hollow, with a little opening above the *scrotum*, which remained after an *abscess* thro' which the *water* came away: his being somewhat grown up when shown to me, and the *fistula* very callous, which callosities must have been destroyed by an incision all round, or by some other like means, which would have caused a considerable loss of substance, and admitted of re-union but with great difficulty, the *fistula* too, being so placed as not any ways to injure the *sphincter*, besides, the long opening which must have been made in the *penis*, and the difficulty of keeping it open, deterred me from undertaking the cure.

It happens sometimes that children are born with the *anus* wholly closed.

OBSERVATION LXXXIX.

I have seen two sorts of imperforated *anus's*: some where the closing has reached so far in the *intestine*, that the catheter, canula or finger have not been able to reach the bottom of it, which made the separation impossible; death here has been unavoidable: the other species was nothing but a *membrane* somewhat thick, which covered the
entrance

entrance of the *anus*; or the adhering of its exterior parts which I have opened with a lancet, and let out the contents, washing the parts with a little brandy, and laying on nothing but a little dry lint, and a plaister over. The next day I dressed them with a digestive, doing it every time they foul themselves, cleansing the wound with brandy. The fourth day I dressed them with nothing but lint dipped in brandy, never using any tent all the while, which, like suppositories, would continually be exciting the child to go to stool.

The surgeon ought to be careful least the child should be swathed up too tight, which by compressing the breast, hinders its respiration for the present, and spoils afterwards the shape of the throat, as happened to a gentleman's son, whose breast points forwards like that of a turkey, the arms having made their impression on both sides, forced the *sternum* outwards.

It is not at this time that children's legs are subject to grow crooked. This is so true that I have seen two loose women who had several children, who never were swathed up at all, but abandoned to their ill fortune and just covered over loosely, who nevertheless grew up to be tall and straight, and perhaps more so than others who had had all imaginable care taken of them. But when children begin to walk, the parts being weak, easily bend by the weight of the body. I have seen it happen to several, by being made to walk too soon, and not by being ill swathed up. However, there are very few whose legs do not grow straight as they grow up; as for the bandages, boots, irons, &c. they do no good, but cause uneasiness to the child, and among those children who are so far ricketty as never to recover entirely, those come off best who are never plagued with them.

C H A P. XXXI.

Of the choice of a Nurse.

THE signs of a good *Nurse* are taken from her age, teeth, the colour of her skin, and hair, from the smell of her mouth and whole body, from her condition and family, from her manners and quantity and quality of her milk.

Her age ought to be from twenty to twenty-eight; when they are younger, they are too careless and sleep too sound, so as to endanger the stifling of their children: when older, their milk is in too small quantity to nourish the child.

Fine teeth denote good health, and there is danger least those who have bad ones, should have a stinking breath, which may be communicated to the child, whose mouth often rests upon that of its *Nurse*; besides, many *Nurses* have the idle custom of passing the pap thro' their own mouths before they give it the child, whereby a bad quality may be communicated to it.

The colour of her skin and especially that of her face, ought to be neither yellow nor black; the one denotes a bilious, the other a melancholy temperament, neither ought it to be too pale or too red; the paleness is a sign of cacochymy, and the redness of a very great heat; a middling colour is what shows good blood.

As for the colour of the hair, the brown, the chesnut, and that which is moderately fair are desirable colours; as for those who are red-haired, or too fair, or too black, they are subject to some very bad smells, and other disorders, known only to those who lie with them, which may prejudice a child's health.

The bad smell of the whole body is intolerable; that of the breath denotes bad *lungs* or *stomach*, and that of the nose, some defect in that or some neighbouring part, and all these infections may be communicated to the child.

As to her circumstances, they ought to be such, as to enable her to live upon good food, which may produce a wholesome chyle, and consequently a good milk. Her family ought to be free from the *king's-evil*, *epilepsy*, *venereal distemper*, &c.

She ought to be cheerful, neither proud nor quarrellsome, because her milk would participate of those bad qualities. Her manners ought to be good, there being nothing more certain than that children suck in the good and bad inclinations of their *Nurses*.

Tho' I insist upon the colour of the skin and hair, these rules are not without exception. I must confess that the choice of a *Nurse* is one of the nicest things that is, and I have been so often deceived in them, that I have made a resolution, never to trouble my head about any thing else, but the quantity and quality of the milk, which is an essential thing.

C H A P. XXXII.

Whence the Milk is formed, and how it is carried to the Breasts.

THE antients attributed to the *Breasts*, a particular faculty of converting the blood into *Milk*, and to the *testicles*, that of converting it into *semen*; but since the discovery of the circulation of the blood, the *receptaculum chyli*, and use of the *glands*, many authors have found out by exceeding probable experiments, that the *Milk* is formed from the *chyle*; but they have not been able

able to find out yet the vessels which bring this *chyle* to the *Breasts*, nor how it is separated. But is it harder to attribute the separation of the *Milk* to the *glands* of the *Breasts*, by the means of the particular conformation of their *pores*, than that of the *semen* to the *testicles*, or the *bile* to the *liver* by the like means?

The *chyle* being thus carried to the *Breasts* with the *blood*, by the *mamillary arteries*, it is there separated by the particular conformation of the *oval glands*, which compose these parts. The first separation is generally nothing but a whitish *serum*, resembling *wey*, whose use seems to be to prepare the way, many women having it while *pregnant*; after *delivery* this *wey* takes the colour and consistence of *Milk*; it is more liquid than *chyle*, the most subtle parts of this passing through the *pores* of the *glands*, whilst the grosser part remains in the mother's body for her nourishment, by which means a suitable food is produced for the child. This is proved by experience, which shows that *blood* is heavier than *Milk*, and that the clearer the *Milk* is, the fatter and healthier the child grows, whereas a thick *Milk* affords a bad nourishment, and makes it lean and restless.

This *wey*, which in some women is separated during the last months of their *pregnancies*, in others, only during the last days, escapes through the *nipple* as it is filtrated by the *glands*, causing no other inconveniency but that of wetting them, which force them to cover the part with cloths to soak up the moisture: but after *delivery*, when either through the largeness of the *pores* of these *glands*, or the ill consistence or quality of the *Milk*, or through its too great abundance, there happens any obstruction or too great a fulness in the *glands*, violent pains follow from the extension the *Breasts* are forced to undergo, which raise a fever, commonly

K

monly called the *milk fever*, as this abates, the pains go off. This remission of the pains proceeds from the diminution of the *Milk*, which sometimes escapes through the *nipple*, but oftener by insensible perspiration in those who don't give suck: wherefore, I never advise any thing but soft warm cloths to be laid on the parts to encourage this perspiration, avoiding any fat, oily thing, and all that might cool the parts, all these things by stopping up the *pores*, may curdle the *Milk* and indurate the *glands*.

It is a vulgar error to say that the *Milk* escapes below, the white *fluid* which follows the *blood*, is usual as well to those women who suckle two or three children, as to those who suckle none; this happens as to a wound with loss of substance, where there is a necessity for suppuration. The *placenta* in its separation from the *Uterus*, leaves many little wounds which are the openings of the vessels by which it was fastned, through which the *fluids* that filled the substance of the *Uterus* are discharged little by little; this begins by the *blood* and ends by the white liquor which is a true pus; this happens in some sooner than others.

C H A P. XXXIII.

Of the choice of the Milk.

AUTHORS distinguish three sorts of *Milk*, the thick, the thin, and that of a middle consistence, which last they prefer before the other two. The way to know them is to lay some upon your nail, if it forms a large drop, it is a sign it is too thick, if it runs off without forming any, or hardly any, it is too thin; but if the drop is not too large, and does not run off, it is then of a good consistence.

The

The number of nurses I have chosen, and the long experience I have had in examining the *Milk*, has proved to me, that that of a middle consistence is not best, but that the thinnest is preferable to any; those children that are suckled with it, being fat and jolly, whereas those that suck a thick *Milk*, are always lean and feverish.

It stands to reason, that a thin *Milk* should distribute itself through the habit of body of the child more easily, than that which is composed of gross particles, which pass quickly into the thick guts, without furnishing much nourishment to the child; I have also remarked that those who suck a thick *Milk*, wet their clouts much less than those who take a thinner *Milk*.

A clear *Milk* has a soft sweet taste, it streams out with a great force, when the nurse gives the breast, which is a sign that she has it in plenty.

If she is any time without giving suck, her breasts are so filled as to have the *Milk* flow out through the nipple.

That which is thick has a salt bitter taste, comes out drop by drop, when the nurse presses her breast. The breast is always soft which shows that it does not fill well.

To taste the *Milk* rightly, you must cleanse your mouth well with water, get some of the *Milk* upon a plate, and take several mouthfuls, a little of it not being sufficient to make a right judgment.

Large breasts have seldom much *Milk*, those of a middling size with a red prominent nipple, are much preferable.

It is a difficult matter to know whether a nurse be with child or not, the child by sucking, consuming the superfluous humours, occasioned by the suppression of their *menfes*, and consequently the cause of their vomitings, nauseas, faintings, &c.

The *Milk* does not change or diminish in several women till they be far advanced in their *pregnancy*, when they are no longer able to supply the wants of the child they carry, and of that they suckle: at this time the child that sucks, grows ill; they become lean themselves, and the quantity of their *Milk* lessens by degrees, till it goes quite off; this sometimes does not happen till very late, and the suckled child suffers thereby greatly in its health, sometimes looses its life by it. As soon as there is the least suspicion of a woman being a breeding, I make her wean her child.

Nurses may have their *menfes*, and yet their children do well, this proceeding from their being fuller of juices than what the child can consume. They are more liable to become *pregnant* than others, and may discover it sooner than those who have them not.

OBSERVATION XC.

In *March* 1711, a widow lady left big with child, chose a nurse among several, and took her into the house at that very time, sometime after I delivered her of a girl. The nurse assured me that she had not her *menfes*, and never had them while she gave suck; she might say true, and they come down afterwards. The lady trusted the nurse with the cook-maid, who having lived with her a long while, and not being very young, she thought to be staid, in which however she was mistaken; for the cook having a sweetheart, whom the nurse hindered from seeing in her chamber as she used to do, they compounded the matter together. When the lady was out, the sweetheart and husband of the nurse supped and laid at her house; this being discovered, she was very uneasy at her being deceived in her choice, being

being afraid least the nurse should be with child, from which she cleared herself, by showing her shift which denoted the contrary in characters of blood. As the child was somewhat grown up, and pretty well in health, I advised the lady to keep the nurse some months longer, this she did for four months, during which I perceived, that when she had her *menfes* actually upon her, the child did not care to take the breast, and was out of order, but that as soon as they were off, she recovered her usual state; I advised her to be weaned, and she did very well, the food that was given her, not differing so much from the usual nourishment, as the nurse's *Milk* did, when under those situations.

REFLEXION.

As the children, by having these nurses are exposed to some inconveniences, I think it advisable never to chuse those that are in that condition.

C H A P. XXXIV.

Of the diet and regimen of a lying-in woman.

I GENERALLY give some broth to the woman as soon as she is delivered, and for the first days I feed her with soup and broth alternately, you may also give her new laid eggs, and if there is no apprehension of a fever, a few spoonfuls now and then, of a liquor, made with a piece of bread toasted and boiled in sugar and water, after which you add to it a glass of wine. If her belly is sluggish to the third day I give her a gentle *glyster*, and the fifth day when the fever occasioned by the milk is over, I give her leave to eat some boiled

or roasted chicken. After this I prescribe her no particular regimen, but to avoid excess in every thing, and guard herself from cold as long as her *lochia* are on, which keep on longer on some than others; some being better able to go out after fifteen days than some after six weeks.

C H A P. XXXV.

Of driving back the Milk.

MOST women have *Milk* after lying-in, which those who do not suckle, find a great deal of trouble in driving back; several remedies have been tried which all prove to no purpose, time alone being able to effect it, among the specifics we are told of box-wood water, and honey by themselves, or a *decoction* made of a handful of the young twigs of this wood, boiled in a pint of water with two spoonfuls of honey, you are to apply upon the part, a compress dipped in this liquor as hot as can be borne, and over this the *populneum ointment* spread upon brown paper; they advise also the white wax *cerate*, *cork*, or a piece of *gold*, to be hung round the neck. After the trial of all of them, I prefer a soft napkin well warmed; it encourages perspiration, and keeps up the warmth, which the other remedies can hardly do.

You must observe, that the more violently the *Milk* comes on, the sooner the pains go off, and this happens oftner, when the *Milk* does not flow out, because otherwise the breast is not so much filled, and consequently the pains are less, but last longer.

When the *Milk* does flow out, you must be very careful to take away all the wetted clouts, least the breast should suffer cold from them. Any part
of

of the body, even the hands, being exposed to the cold may endanger the curdling of the *Milk*, which makes me bid women to keep them in bed, if they can, for some women cannot do it without exposing themselves to the strongest hystericks, in which case they must wear long sleeves and warm mittens.

OBSERVATION XCI.

The seventh of *February* 1692, it being excessive cold weather, I delivered a young lady who loved her pleasure, and would not be debarred one day from seeing company, having had a very easy *delivery*. Her head was dressed lightly, her sleeves were short, and her arms were always out of bed. I told her, tho' to no purpose, what she exposed herself to, especially her breasts, which would be in danger of curdling, she was deaf to it, but felt the effects of it. One of her breasts swelled, grew hard, inflamed and painful. She tried several old womens receipts, not caring to apply to me least I should be angry; but at last she was forced to do it; I opened her breast and let out six porringers of matter. I soon cured that and then the other underwent the same fate.

OBSERVATION XCII.

The sixth of *January* 1699, I delivered a lady of her first child, the *labour* was lingering, but all came right; she complained of a great heat in her feet, and was constantly putting them out of bed, for the benefit of the air, which was then very cold. She persisted in this notwithstanding my entreaties, and was so well that she thought of getting up entirely the seventh day, when she was suddenly

taken with a shivering and grew exceeding feverish, her breasts swelled and suppurated, one after another. I was forced to open them after having tried to no purpose, all the means I could think of to procure the perspiration of the extravasated humour. Her cure proved very long.

REFLEXION.

The exposing themselves to cold not only endangers their breasts, but may cause a suppression of the *lochia*, which being driven back into the habit of body, cause abscesses in some part or other of the body.

CHAP. XXXVI.

Of Purging at the latter end of a lying-in.

IT is a mistake to imagine that a woman is cleansed enough during her lying-in, not to want *Purging* after it; there is a necessity to clear the body of the vicious humours she has contracted during her *pregnancy*, and thereby prevent the mischief they might occasion.

OBSERVATION XCIII.

I happily delivered, the thirteenth of *August* 1698, a young woman of a very weak constitution who was very sickly all the time of her *pregnancy*, her *lochia* stopped a month after her lying-in; I *purged* her with a drachm of rhubarb and as much vegetal salt, infused in a large glass of veal broth, in which was dissolved an ounce of manna, and an ounce of syrup of peaches added to it; which succeeded exceeding well.

When

When a woman is strong, I make the *Purge* somewhat stronger, as I did with the following woman.

OBSERVATION XCIV.

The eighteenth of *July* 1700, I delivered a woman who had a very good time, both during her *pregnancy* and all the time of her lying-in, she had a mind to be *purged* which I did with two drachms of fenna half a one of rhubarb, a drachm of sal prunello and a pinch of anniseeds, infused in a glass of water all night, with the addition of an ounce of manna, half an ounce of double catholicon, and an ounce of laxative syrup of apples.

As she had sweated very much during the first eight or ten days of her lying-in, and these sweats, by drying upon her skin caused troublesome itchings, I advised her to bathe in luke-warm water, and to remain no longer in it, than was necessary to cleanse her, least by opening her pores too much she should be apt to catch cold afterwards.

REFLEXION.

I do not imagine there is a necessity for all women to *purge* after lying-in, but those who are sickly cannot dispense with it with safety; and *Purges* of this nature cannot hurt any body.

CHAP. XXXVII.

Of Sweating.

IT is very usual for women to *sweat* in their lying-in, and a great deal of good results from it. I have seen several seized with shiverings, followed

lowed by violent fevers, with pains in their breasts and hips, get rid of these complaints by *Sweating*; and others, who by interrupting this benefit of nature, have exposed themselves to very dangerous consequences, which in some have lasted a long while, and in others, have terminated in the return of the *Sweats*, which were with great trouble, brought on again by the most efficacious remedies.

OBSERVATION XCV.

The sixth of *March* 1684, I laid a young woman of her first child, who from the first to the eighth day had very copious *Sweats*. She encouraged them at first very carefully, but growing tired at last of being kept in this sort of natural bath, she would suffer no more covering, than what was necessary just to keep out the cold, designing to get up the tenth day. But she was very much surprized to awake in the morning with a terrible shivering, followed by a fever, hard, swelled and painful breasts, pains in her head, hips and groins, and almost all over her body. I bid her do her endeavours to recall back the *Sweats* which she had so fatally interrupted, she found no difficulty in it, on account of the great disposition she was in to *sweat*, and instead of two or three days longer she must have laid in them, she was forced to bear them eight or ten, after which she found herself quite well with no other help but that of nature.

OBSERVATION XCVI.

The thirtieth of *July* 1698, I delivered a lady, who, tho' she used to *sweat* in all her former ly-
ings-in,

ings-in, was willing to dispense herself from it this time, upon the account of the season. I told her tho' to no purpose, the consequences of it, which would still be worse for her that was wont to *sweat*, than it would be for some who *sweat* but rarely. But as she disliked it, the only reason she gave me was, that she always laid in before in winter, which forced her to keep herself well covered to keep out the cold, which occasioned her *Sweating*; but that now it being the warmest season in the year, she had no occasion to cover herself to encourage the heat which she felt but too much already, which at the same time would save her the trouble of *Sweating*. These reasons would have appeared plausible, to one who had not seen the dangerous turns lying-in women are subject to; nor was I surprized, when news was brought me, six days after at two in the morning, that she was very ill. I found her in a most violent shivering fit, followed by a burning heat, sharp pains in the breast, along the back, legs and arms: all I could do while this shivering lasted, was to have her well covered, and as it was going off, I gave her a large cup of broth, which threw her into a violent *sweat* that lasted thirty hours, and carried off all her pains.

REFLEXION.

These *Sweatings* agree very much with the critical *Sweats* of other distempers, they both carrying off some noxious matter, which if done imperfectly, will cause abscesses in some part or other of the body.

OBSERVATION XCVII.

The thirteenth of *February* 1711, I delivered a young lady of her first child, eight leagues off. I staid four days with her, during which she was continually in very plentiful *Sweats*; but as she went on well, the impetuosity of the milk was abating, and there remained nothing to do but to keep up her *Sweats*, I left her to the care of her nurse, giving her a strict charge to avoid the least cold. The child was to be christened the next day, and the young lady who was naturally of a chearful disposition, finding herself well, resolved to change her linnen to get rid of her *Sweats*, and be able by that means to receive her company more agreeably. The day passed merrily, every body wishing her joy about her being so well, but she had a very restless night, and the next morning was taken with a shivering, attended with a looseness which made her get up every minute, very sharp pains and a vomiting. These belly-achs communicated themselves to her back, arms and legs, so that she could not keep one situation a minute, nor get a wink of sleep. Being informed of this I went to her, and found her with her head at the feet of the bed, she gave me her hand, and just smiling, begged of me to get her out of the condition her rashness had thrown her into. I learned that her *lochia* had not left her, and having caused her to lay on her back, with her knees raised and heels bent backwards, I found her belly soft and flat, upon which I gave her good encouragement. I ordered her immediately, half a *glyster* of broth, and two hours after, an ounce of oil of sweet almonds in three or four spoonfuls of broth, and an hour after that, a large dish of broth. I covered

covered her up a little more, she fell asleep and the sweating returned, her flux and all other pains left her, and she found herself quite easy the very next day. Her *Sweats* were very excessive for two days, but being almost off, I was for going away, but she was so afraid of a relapse that she forced me to stay six days longer, after which I left her quite easy.

A GENERAL
TREATISE
OF
MIDWIFERY.

BOOK II.

CHAPTER I.

Of the less natural Delivery.

THE *less natural Delivery* differs from that which is *natural*, by its being difficult and lingering, the child notwithstanding, coming into the world without the help of the surgeon's hand.

This *Delivery* is the rock against which the learning and experience of the most knowing surgeons bulge. The surest way is to do nothing, but remit the whole to *nature*, which often works miracles

cles when it was the least expected, and after three, four, nay seven days a woman is brought to bed, and both mother and child do well, just as the operator began to despair of every thing.

It is in these cases that the surgeon must seek out all imaginable means to help the woman, by a proper nourishment, by rest, and a great tranquility of body and mind and by an easy posture, that he may preserve her strength, and facilitate the birth of the child without fatiguing the mother.

C H A P. II.

What are the causes of the less natural Delivery.

THE causes of a *less natural Delivery* can proceed but from three things, from the mother, from the child, or from both.

From the mother, when she is too young, too old, or too weak either through any distemper as a fever, or any accident as flooding, dysentery, &c.

From the child, who may be too large, for having taken too much nourishment in its mother's belly: or too weak for not having taken enough for its growth, either through some obstruction in the vessels of the *umbilical chord*, whereby the blood was intercepted, or because the mother, by some accident or other, very frequent in *pregnant women*, did not take nourishment enough to breed a sufficient quantity of blood for the child's growth; or in fine by its being dead in the *uterus*.

The mother and child may both cause this sort of *Delivery*, when they are both so weak as not to be able to help one another.

An uneasy posture of the mother during *labour*, may be an obstacle to *Delivery*.

It is said that the *os coccygis*, by being too near the *os pubis*, and consequently streightening the passage, may retard *Delivery*, as also that the first *Deliveries* are generally the most lingering; but to confess the truth we can assign no certain cause for the length of a *labour*, having often an easy *delivery* when every thing meets both on the mother's and child's side, that could make us apprehend a difficult one, and at other times, every thing taking a bad turn when we have the greatest appearance of a speedy *Delivery*; so that the operator must always be between hope and fear till the work is over.

OBSERVATION XCVIII.

A taylor's wife thirteen years old, being in *labour* sent for me. I found the pains very strong, the waters prepared and the child well placed; her *labour* was pretty easy, and I delivered her in less than an hour, she and her child both doing well, notwithstanding she was so young. She was the head less at that time than she was at twenty-one, when I laid her for the third time.

OBSERVATION XCIX.

A pewterer's wife fourteen years and a day old, enjoyed a very good state of health during her *pregnancy*; her mother judging she was in *labour*, by some extraordinary gesture she made without complaining, sent for me the twelfth of *April* 1691. These motions left me no more doubt of the violence of her pains, than the loudest cries would in another: wherefore I would enquire into the situation of the child by touching, but she was so young that she begged me not, in the same manner as a little girl would, not to be whipped. I delivered her in less than two hours. The child

L

who

who was a boy, was very well, as was also the mother. I laid her seven times by that time she was twenty-five.

REFLEXION.

These women, tho' really meer children, not only as to their age but in their way of behaviour, had as good and speedy *Deliveries* as one could wish. For that *Delivery* cannot be called the best, where the child comes forth at the very first pain, this endangering a great laceration of the parts, which are not yet dilated sufficiently, as they are gradually when the child's head is pushed down a little by every pain, and draws up again as it goes off; wherefore we may look upon that as a speedy and happy *Delivery* which lasts but one or two hours.

OBSERVATION C.

A lady of the parish of *Darneville*, three leagues off, having lived in a happy tranquility to the age of forty-eight, without being willing to listen to matrimony, at last engaged in that state, in the hopes of being past the time of bearing children; the marks of youth beginning to disappear, and her courses not coming down regularly, whereby her health was very much impaired, she was in hopes that marriage would be of service to her; but on the contrary her indispositions encreased, her legs and feet swelled first, then her belly; nauseas and vomitings came on; her physicians tried in vain all the means of giving her ease, she grew worse. The encrease of her belly, and falling away of her whole body, put it past doubt of its being a real dropsy, till the child manifesting itself by its motions drew them out of their mistake.

When

When *labour* came on, I was sent for to *deliver* her, which I did in a very little time of a fine boy.

REFLEXION.

Physicians should be very cautious how they order remedies to new married women, especially if their complaints have the least likeness to those of breeding women. They were mistaken with this woman, whose age left hardly any room to suspect any thing of this nature.

Her age and weak state of health during the whole time of *pregnancy*, did not hinder her from having a very happy *Delivery*.

OBSERVATION CI.

An old maid of the parish of *Seprille* fifty-one years old, took it into her head to marry; she never would listen to it before, for fear of having children, and was willing to taste the pleasure of matrimony without its smarts: she nevertheless became *pregnant*, without being sensible of it, imputing all her complaints to her years, which had stopped the coming down of her *menfes*, till the motions of the child were so strong, as not to suffer her to doubt any longer of her condition. As she had been particularly recommended to some persons that I had a very great respect for, and they looking upon this as something out of the common course, desired me to attend her in her *labour*. I was no sooner informed that she was in it, but I set out, notwithstanding which I found her happily *delivered* before I came, which shows that old age is no hindrance to an easy *Delivery*.

OBSERVATION CII.

The twelfth of *May* 1688, I was fetched to a carpenter's wife of the parish of *St. Germans*. I found her in *labour*, there was nothing extraordinary in her case besides her being fifty, her pains were strong and pressing, the *membranes* ready to break and the child well placed. The *waters* came away soon after, and after having well assured myself of the situation of the child, whose head was come out as far as the crown, I touched her no more till it was advanced far enough to be taken hold of by the two hands under the ears, saving her by that means the trouble of another pain.

I found a great deal of difficulty in bringing away the *placenta*, which was very small and shrunk up, and very closely united to the *uterus*. I was forced to tie up the *chord*, and take the child out of the way to have more liberty. However I brought it away at last without introducing my hand into the *uterus*, by the means of the *chord*, which tho' very small bore the pulling without breaking.

REFLEXION.

When I first began to practise, I used the emollient fomentations and embrocations which the antients advise during and at the latter end of *pregnancy*, with a design of procuring an easier dilatation of the parts, but having by experience found them of no signification, I have entirely laid them aside.

The surgeon ought, during the *labour*, to use his hand no oftner than is need; and the frequent acting with the fingers dipped in oil round the head of the child, may bring on an inflammation and swelling

swelling on these *membranous* parts, which will hinder them from dilating. And when the child pushed on by the pains comes to force a passage, they will be liable to be lacerated.

I have always found that those *placenta's* which have but little thickness, and appear more *membranous* than fleshy, are much more apt to adhere, but that when once they are loosened, they come away of themselves; whereas we are forced to help the coming away of the others at the mouth of the *uterus*, where they often stop through their extreme thickness.

I always prefer bringing away the *placenta* by the *chord* to the introducing the hand to loosen it, the *uterus* suffering much less thereby; but it must be done very gently and leisurely for fear of causing an inversion of the *uterus*.

C H A P. III.

The weakness of the mother, that of the child, or of both together, do not always make the Labour lingering.

I CAN affirm that I have found that those women who enjoy a good state of health, have oftner lingering and difficult *Labours* than those who are sickly, who are often brought to bed with a great deal of ease and speed; they are indeed in more danger during their lying-in, not having strength to bear the fatigue occasioned by the pains, to encounter with the throws which several feel still for some days after being brought to bed, the discharge of the *lochia*, and the milk-fever.

OBSERVATION CIII.

An officer's wife of this town was ill the whole time of her being with child, and eat less in a fortnight than she used to do at one meal; she became so weak that she was hardly able to go from the bed to the fire. The time of *delivery* being come, she sent for me the seventeenth of *October* 1687, three quarters after twelve at night, she was *delivered* at half an hour after one of a stout boy.

OBSERVATION CIV.

A bead-maker's wife of this town, being in the beginning of *pregnancy* troubled with the very worst complaints of it, as a general distaste, and a continual vomiting, was above forty days without going to stool, tho' she was sometimes inclined to it; she consulted me several times, but would never take any thing I ordered her. If we might rely on herself and mother, she eat but two prunes during five days, and even them she vomited up, and less than two pounds of bread during nine months. She was so weak as not to be able to get up, tho' she was naturally very brisk and industrious. I *delivered* her the twenty-seventh of *April*, of a stout girl in less than an hour. She recovered her stomach and did very well, and the child also, which was very stout, notwithstanding the small quantity of food she had taken.

OBSERVATION CV.

The thirteenth of *July* 1697, I laid a waggoner's wife, who was but an hour and half in *Labour*, of a child that was so weak that she had not felt

felt it for several days. I had but just time to christen it, and I brought away the after-birth before it died.

In *January* 1700, I *delivered* the wife of an officer in the army, and that of an officer of the court, each in less than two hours, of dead children, without my being able to know it before *delivery*, and without the women being sensible of having any way contributed to it.

OBSERVATION CVI.

A locksmith's wife whom I have *delivered* several times, growing very infirm, became big with child notwithstanding, she was also troubled with a very great palpitation of heart. She was continually uneasy about her *delivery*, not only upon her own account but upon that of the child, whom she perceived to be very weak. The twelfth of *August* 1698, she sent for me at ten at night; I found her with pains strong enough, to assure myself of the right situation of the child, and I *delivered* her in less than an hour of a very tall but very lean girl, who died some days after, and the mother was very near it several times, which she did not get over of a long time.

REFLEXION.

It is really surprizing how this woman could ever go her full time, it being impossible for a living creature to undergo more than she did.

C H A P. IV.

That the length and difficulty of Labour does not proceed from a woman's never having had any children before; that the first makes not way for the others, and that the coccyx is no obstacle.

THE length and difficulty of the first *deliveries* are owing to this, that women imagine the very first pains they feel sufficient to enable them to be brought to bed, whence they complain and cry out immediately. What inclines me to believe this is, that when I am called to these sort of patients, I generally in touching them find the child very high, and often the waters do not appear of two or three days or more; and when once these false pains which are short and slow become strong and frequent, a *delivery* soon follows. But the next time, they suffer all these slight pains without complaining, and do not call for help till they want it, which makes us look upon their *deliveries* as much more speedy.

Out of six women I lay of their first children, hardly one has a lingering *Labour*, and it is more rare to see a woman die of her first child, than afterwards.

If any one considers the figure, use and articulation of the *os coccygis*, he will soon be persuaded that it can be no obstacle to the coming forth of the child by its bending forwards.

O B S E R V A T I O N CVII.

In the year 1684, a merchant's wife twenty-eight years old, soon after marriage fell into all the complaints of breeding women, as distaste,
loss

loss of appetite, not being able to bear even the smell of soup or meat; the vomiting kept on upon her to the very moment of *delivery*, which nevertheless proved a very easy one, tho' it was her first. I had hardly time to make up the little bed, and going to assure myself of the situation of the child, the membranes broke and the child and *placenta* followed with the waters. It was a very stout boy.

The year after she was with child again, without having any distaste or vomiting, but on the contrary, her complexion was fresh, and she was every way well. When she was near her time she went to see a friend of hers in *Labour*, whose pains were but slow, and was taken ill herself. As she lived but just by, she desired me to go home with her, which I granted, the lady I was with not being in any hurry; I was afraid lest she should be brought to bed in the street, having a strong pain, which lasted till she got to her house. I had but just time to throw her upon the bed, the waters being already come away and the child's head far advanced. I finished the work with a great deal of ease, and both mother and child did very well. I have delivered this woman eight times since that; but her *Labours* have kept growing worse and worse, she was twenty-four hours in the last, and yet the children are neither stronger nor weaker for it.

OBSERVATION CVIII.

A lady of *Cherbourg* had ten children by the age of twenty-eight, and all her *deliveries* were very happy. She was in *Labour* of the eleventh child, and tho' it was well situated, after waiting with hope three days, it was resolved I should be sent for. I found her quite exhausted. I made
her

her take a porringer of broth, making use of authority, as she had refused to take any for some time; the pains giving her some respite, I made her lie down, she rested a little, which proved of great service to her. I made her afterwards take a little wine and water with a toast in it, without fatiguing her. I suffered her to lie till the pains came on pretty strong, then I made her get up and sit in the lap of a woman that was sitting in a great chair, garnished with pillows, and placed some other women on the sides. The child began to push downwards, and this situation appearing very favourable I kept her in it till the child's head was far advanced, when I made her lie down upon the little bed, because the weakness she was reduced to, would not permit me to keep her any longer in such an uneasy posture, the pains continued and I delivered her of a stout boy who was in good health. I delivered her once since, and she had much the same time.

OBSERVATION CIX.

A woman of *Montebourg* having had twelve children without the least misfortune, always giving notice to the midwife herself, often delivering herself and bringing away the *placenta* without any help; and if the midwife was somewhat long in coming, she even found the child swathed up. This woman being in *Labour* of the thirteenth child, suffered the most violent pains for five days; at last she grew so weak that she fainted quite away; after she had been three full hours in this condition, they resolved to come for me. I found her in another fainting fit, the child was well placed and the head far advanced. The long while it had been in that state, together with some other signs which

which showed that the child was dead, engaged me to deliver her, which I was going to set about, when she expired.

REFLEXION.

Authors in general pretend that in the first *delivery* the *vagina* is tore, which makes more room for the succeeding ones; but supposing this tearing, the contrary would happen, as the re-union must cause a cicatrice, which would render the parts less yielding than they were before.

Tho' I have never had an opportunity of making any observation about the pretended hindrance caused by the *os coccygis*, yet the case of a young girl who had a disorder in that bone will be sufficient.

OBSERVATION CX.

A young girl fell down upon the stairs sliding with her backside over several of them. She immediately felt a great pain about the *os coccygis*, without complaining for fear of being obliged to show the ailing part. The violence of the contusion caused an abscess, which forced her to have recourse to me. I opened it; the first and second bone of the *coccyx* loosened themselves and came away with the matter, and the third followed some days after. I cured her, and she has never felt any inconvenience since.

REFLEXION.

Is it possible that some authors should advance that the *os ischion* and *pubis* separate from one another to facilitate *delivery* (tho' it is very well known that two strong men could not be able to do it)
and

and yet that such a slight bone as the *coccyx* should hinder *delivery*, by bending forwards. But suppose the operator could not push it back with his thumb, which he may easily do, yet it could never resist the impetuous rushing forth of the child, who in a quick *delivery* tears every thing that stops it in its way, which the surgeon is forced to guard against, least the two openings should be made into one.

Nay I say more: If the child was not able to thrust back the *os coccygis*, it would nevertheless force its way out, suffering rather an impression from it upon its face or some other part of the body.

CHAP. V.

Of the true causes of a lingering and difficult Labour.

THE chief cause of a lingering and difficult Labour is the projecting forwards of the inferior *vertebræ* of the loins, and upper part of the *os sacrum*, or of this whole bone, as also if the *os pubis* instead of rising up before, is flattened down, by this means there will be but a small space left between the *os pubis* and *os sacrum*. When some wrong situation of the child forces us to seek for the feet, it is then we are made sensible that women tho' alike externally are very different internally. It is this space, as it is larger or smaller which makes the birth of the child more or less easy: and when the first *deliveries* have gone on well, the succeeding ones proving otherwise, tho' the children appear of a like bigness; it must be that the heads of the former were either smaller or more tender, so as to be able to conform themselves

selves to the passage: and indeed a very trifling difference here alters the case very much.

As no body before me ever advanced that the ill conformation of the parts was an obstacle to *delivery*, I expect that this will not go down with many people. But what resistance can the exterior parts which are all membranous make to the coming forth of the child? if they do not dilate fast enough, it will tear them through, rather than be stopped by them; and when once the other streight is passed, a few pains more or less finish the work.

OBSERVATION CXI.

A lady four leagues distant from *Caen*, and twenty-two from this town, bespoke me to deliver her. I went to her the twentieth of *April* 1699, some days after she found herself attacked with some slight pains, and some glairy humours tinged with blood came down. As she asked me the meaning of it, I told her that it was the forerunner of *delivery*; she was a little vexed at it, having pitched upon that day, which was Sunday, for her devotions, I bid her make herself easy, that she need not baulk her intention, provided she was carried there very gently. She heard mass, and came home again, but suffered continually some slight pains; I advised her to encourage them as little as she could, judging by these beginnings that it would be a lingering *Labour*. The Monday passed on after the same manner, on the Tuesday the pains came on more and stronger. The Wednesday they encreased the whole day without however making us expect any thing, being still too weak and slow. She was exceeding low, not having had any rest ever since the Friday: but the trust she put in me made her uneasiness less, I con-

strained

strained her in nothing, till in the evening the pains encreased, and the child who all this while had appeared very strong came down lower, the head pushing with every pain, it had till then been engaged in the passage without getting forwards, and the waters had come away the very first day without my perceiving it; I assured her she would soon be brought to bed, as she was, an hour after the encrease of her pains of a stout boy, who was pretty well in health. I brought away the *placenta* with some labour and time, after which she made up that very night the long time she had passed without rest.

REFLEXION.

The length of this *Labour* began to make me uneasy, least the patient being weakened by the continual pains, want of sleep and nourishment which she was loath to take, I should be forced to take other means. All the hope I had was, that the child, tho' engaged in the passage, being strong and not far advanced, would add its forces to those of the mother, as it really did.

OBSERVATION CXII.

A shoe-maker's wife of this town, big with her first child, feeling some pains in the belly and loins, which bore downwards, and being at the end of the ninth month, sent for me, on Monday night the fifteenth of *May* 1698. I found her with pretty strong pains, but not frequent, the child was well placed, and the waters were beginning to form. As I was her next neighbour I went home again, not seeing any thing that yet required my presence. In the morning I found her as I had left her, and continued seeing her
now

now and then in the day, till the friday evening, when the pains increased considerably, the child's head advanced very much, and the *membranes* pushed down so as to appear outwardly; which engaged me to break them to let the waters out, and by that means forward the *delivery*, which I had never done before; but it proved useless: the pains remained the same, and she was not brought to bed till the saturday night, of a stout boy, whose head by being squeezed in the passage, was lengthened out, and the integuments were so swelled, that it looked as if he had two heads. The mother did very well, and I have delivered her twelve times since, but her *Labours* were always lingering.

REFLEXION.

This woman was ill the whole time, and did not sleep one single hour, but luckily for her, her courage did not sink, and she continually kept taking things to recruit her strength. All the town having heard of the length of this *delivery*, was astonished to see this child carried to church, and still more to see the woman ten days after, walking in the streets in perfect health. I suffered her to go on her own way the whole time, without restraining her in any one thing.

The child being so long in forcing its way, notwithstanding the length and strength of the pains, as also the considerable swelling of the head, at the place where it presented, occasioned by the contusion of the *scalp*, are evident proofs that the *delivery* was hindered by the too great nearness of the *os pubis* and *sacrum*.

If I had at every return of the pains kept touching this woman with a design of dilating the parts, I should have endangered bringing on a mortification

tion on them by the bruising such frequent touching must have occasioned.

The situation of the child, and pains of the mother, were what engaged me to break the *membranes*, imagining that it was their hardness which hindered *delivery*, but I repented it several times afterwards: and I have taken the resolution never to do it, when the child is well placed, unless the head be far enough advanced to be helped in coming out, as it happens sometimes. This is what is called being born with a caul, and is looked upon as an omen of the future happiness of the child.

OBSERVATION CXIII.

I was sent for in the month of *October* 1701, to a lady near *Vire*, twenty leagues from this town. Her *Labour* beginning as kindly as one could wish, made me expect a good issue. The pains would not give us time to dress her head, nor to make up the little bed. I imagined I should have nothing more to do than receive the child, finding its head pretty near; a vomiting came on, which still confirmed me in my belief, the waters came away and the head advanced in such a manner, as to make me think the head was just a coming out. This however did not happen of six and thirty hours, and that after the most violent *Labour* I ever saw, both as to the greatness and frequency of the pains, attended with vomitings, and preceded by shiverings, and all the other signs of a speedy *delivery*. Nothing but the great courage and strength of mind of this lady could have saved her, having kept in all this while, neither wine, broth nor any thing else that could recruit her strength; so that the vomiting, which might at first be looked on as a happy omen, was very near causing her ruin, by exhausting her spirits; all these

these things together with her want of sleep began to make me despair, the child too who at first was very strong, being grown so weak that it was not felt for three hours before it came into the world, wherefore I christened it an hour before; it was a very fine boy, and very healthy, tho' the head was lengthened out and swelled by the narrowness of the passage between the bones. Her second *delivery* was not less difficult, the rest have been very easy, by reason the children were not so large.

R E F L E X I O N.

To know whether a child is alive we are bid to feel for the beating of the arteries at the *fontanel*, but in these cases it is impossible, there being swellings upon it sometimes two or three inches thick. There is another way advised, to feel whether the arteries of the *chord* have any pulse, when at the same time it is impossible to introduce the smallest probe, much less the hand to come at it, wherefore we had better confess that in these cases we have no certain sign whereby to judge of the life of the child, and in christening it I use these words, If thou art alive, I baptize thee, &c.

It is a hard matter for a surgeon in these occasions to keep a steady countenance, which however ought to be done, least the woman's mind should be disturbed, and she lose her life by it.

C H A P. VI.

The child coming with the face upwards is one of the causes of a long and difficult Delivery.

WHEN a woman is in *labour*, the waters come away, and the child's head somewhat advanced, it is very difficult to know whether the face is upwards or downwards; because in either case, that part which presents has much the same figure, thus the surgeon is often mistaken and knows not his error till it is too late to remedy it; if the pains are strong and frequent, the woman is nevertheless well brought to bed, but the *labour* is the longer for it. You can only know where the face is, when in the beginning of *labour*, the head is not far advanced, and immediately after the breaking of the membranes and coming away of the waters, you have the liberty of introducing the hand into the *uterus*, while there is no pains on, for when once the child is advanced, the hand cannot be introduced.

O B S E R V A T I O N CXIV.

A lady whom I had delivered several times, and who always had a happy time, sent for me the thirteenth of *December* 1689. I found her with slow pains, which encreased a quarter of an hour after, and began two full hours before the waters came away. I found the head of the child at a very little distance, but coming forwards very slowly and with a great deal of trouble; so that the child who in her former *Deliveries* used to follow the waters, did not come of two hours after them, and she suffered the strongest and most frequent

quent pains, that the most hearty woman could endure. I was surprized when I saw that it proceeded from the child's presenting with the face upwards, without my having perceived it, tho' I had attended to it very carefully.

Eighteen months after I delivered her with the greatest ease, of a child whose face laid right. And the twelfth of *September* 1703, she had another difficult *labour*, the child coming with the face upwards, without my perceiving it till it was past my power to help her.

REFLEXION.

After all, I have not found that more children perish in this situation, than when they come with the face downwards, but the *labour* is rendered more difficult, the children not being able to struggle so well, as when they are in their natural posture, as a man gets more ground a swimming upon his belly than his back.

All authors advise to seek for the feet when the child presents with the face upwards, but there is nothing harder than to discover it, as I speak knowingly, having several times been deceived in it, for near these thirty years that I have practised. For to discern this before the waters are come away, you must introduce your hand into the *uterus*, and feel through the membranes and waters; nay it would be requisite to break the membranes which nobody would advise. Besides when once the waters are come away and the head advanced in the passage, we cannot inform ourselves; and when it is advanced so far as to be discovered, then it is no longer in our power to return the child. But tho' I should know it from the first, if the pains were strong and the waters well prepared, I would not advise to return the child, as I have

never lost but one of all those that I have had come in this situation: whereas I have lost many that came with the face downwards.

C H A P. VII.

Of the face presenting.

WHEN a woman has strong *labour* pains, the waters are prepared, and the membranes break very soon, the child at the same time rushing with impetuosity, the head, tho' before found to present right, will hit with the forehead against the *os pubis*, and fix itself there, causing the child to present the face; in these cases the women have violent pains without any respite, but I have never seen any but what have done well.

O B S E R V A T I O N CXV.

A lady from near *Caen* came into these parts about some business. Finding *labour* coming on, she sent for me the twenty-third of *March* 1697. I found her with frequent pressing pains; the child presented the head, but still very high, the waters were prepared and ready to come away; which really happened at the very next pain, as I was making up the little bed; as the pain still kept on, I made her lie down immediately, expecting to have nothing to do but to receive the child. I was surprized, when instead of the head, which I had touched but a moment before, and had plainly discovered by its equal roundness, hardness and solidity, I found the face filling up the whole passage and very near. I tried to lower it by pushing down the chin, but could not effect it; but by the help of strong pains which came on faster and faster, together with what assistance I could

could give her, she was brought to bed about an hour and half after I came. I brought away the *placenta*, and left her to rest without putting on any of the usual dressings; she was so exhausted with the violence of the *labour*, tho' it had not lasted long, that she was not able to speak. She soon got up again by the means of great care and good nourishment.

The child was frightful, the face being swelled and of a leaden colour; but it recovered its complexion in twelve hours.

R E F L E X I O N.

It was a lucky thing for this woman that she was brought to bed so soon, considering the ill situation of the child, which is one of the worst that can happen, especially when it is too far advanced. The pains were of such a nature that I was forced to forbid her encouraging them lest she should break some vessel within her; these pains too would have hindered me to seek for the feet, in case I had been able to introduce my hand.

O B S E R V A T I O N CXVI.

A draper's wife big with her first child sent for me the thirteenth of *June* 1699. I found her with very strong pains, the waters come away and the child presenting the face. As it was not far advanced I tried to return it, but the passage was so filled, and the *uterus* bore so much upon it, that I should sooner have tore every thing, than accomplished it. Next I tried to bring the head into its natural situation, by pushing down the chin with one hand, and depressing the upper part of the head with the other, but all in vain; so that I was forced to commit the whole to nature. The

labour lasted half a day and with such a violence, that both mother and child must have perished had they had less courage and strength. It was a stout boy, who was as hideous as the former, and altered in the same manner. The mother was exceedingly fatigued but did very well. I have delivered her several times since, and always of large children that presented wrong.

REFLEXION.

When the head or buttocks present, these parts, tho' large and apparently solid, after a long *labour* lengthen out themselves to fit themselves to the passage; but here the longer the *labour* is, the more the head swells out; so that I really cannot comprehend how a woman is brought to bed at all, when the child presents in this manner: when it is not far advanced, and the woman has but moderate or no pains, then I seek for the feet and bring them out.

CHAP. VIII.

Of the throat's presenting.

THIS is one of the worst and oddest situation that can happen, but it very rarely does, for the child must have the head leaning back on the *spine*, the superior part of the *sternum* on one side, and the chin on the other, or one above and the other below, by which marks it may be known.

OBSERVATION CXVII.

The fifth of *November* 1707, I was desired to deliver the wife of a worker of cloth, who had been in *labour* for three days, and was given over
by

by the midwife. I found her, tho' naturally strong and hearty, almost quite worn out with the length and violence of the *labour*. I begun by examining the situation of the child, which appeared to me very extraordinary; I staid till the pain was off to inform myself better, which however I could not do before several trials. Indeed in carrying my hand along the slit, I found the superior part of the *sternum* below, the *clavicles* leaving me no room to doubt it, and the chin, mouth and face towards the *os pubis*, consequently the throat must occupy the passage; but the novelty of this situation was what puzzled me. I took the opportunity between the pains, tho' they followed closely and were very strong, to push up the *sternum* with one hand, while I drew the head towards the passage with the other; all I was able to do was to make it present the face, in which situation it came into the world, tho' dead for want of timely assistance. The mother being of a good constitution got up again in a little time.

OBSERVATION CXVIII.

The twenty-seventh of *September* 1709, two of my brethren desired me to meet them at the house of a tanner, whose wife was in *labour* of her first child, whose situation was very extraordinary. I was not able to declare my opinion after the first trial, the lips being so swelled as to make it hard to judge whether they were lips or no, and the more I tried the further I was off; for as soon as I touched her, the irritation caused by my hand brought on pains which gave her no respite; which forced me to wait till she was a little more quiet; when I easily perceived the chin, then mouth between two large lips, then the rest of the face to lie downwards, and the superior part of the *sternum*

towards the *os pubis*, which I knew by the *clavicles*, and that consequently the throat presented: this I declared to my brethren, and they came into it, after which I would have yielded them the place to finish the *delivery*; but as I was their elder, they would not accept of it. Wherefore I endeavoured, by introducing one hand towards the *os pubis* to push back the *sternum* gently betwixt the pains, holding it fast while they were on, that I might not lose the ground which I had got; I strove also to bring the head to the passage, by holding the *sternum* fast with one hand, and introducing the other as far as I could along the lower part of the opening of the *vagina*; but all I could do, was to bring the face to it, in which situation the child came into the world. It was a boy, who hardly resembled a human creature, his face being prodigiously swelled and of a frightful colour, and his lips of an immoderate size. But by the means of a cloth dipped in warm wine and applied to the contused parts, he recovered his natural state in less than twenty-four hours. The mother got up again in ten days.

REFLEXION.

The reason of this situation I attribute as before to the violence of the pains which forcing the head down before the parts are sufficiently dilated, it is forced to bend down as the *sternum* advances lower, which will then cause an extraordinary dilatation, and the throat will be directly at the passage.

I was not able in either of these cases to push back the shoulders sufficiently to make the head present right, nor seek for the feet, because after the coming away of the waters the *uterus* embraced the child so closely, as not to admit of either.

C H A P. IX.

Of the circumvolutions of the navel-string round any part of the child's body.

WHEN a woman has strong and continual pains, that the waters are come away, and the child presents right, advancing with the pains, and retiring as they cease; when this lasts a long while, the child getting little or no ground, and keeping it with difficulty; we may conjecture that the *chord* is the hindrance, which cannot be remedied till the child is so far advanced that the surgeon be able to introduce the ends of his fingers into the *vagina* during the pains, his hands being at the same time flattened on both sides of the head, pushing them forwards as far as he can, to keep by that means, the progress which the head made during the last pain; he ought also to turn his fingers round the head, and especially towards the lower part, till by one or other of these two methods he finds the opportunity of bringing it forth.

OBSERVATION CXIX.

I was sent for in *October* 1708, to an officer's wife twenty-five leagues off, whose *labour* began as well as I could wish. The child presented right, the membranes were ready to break, the pains were strong and frequent, when the waters came away the pains encreased, and forced out the child as far as the crown of the head, which retired back again as the pains ceased. At first I did not mind it, but seeing no alteration for two or three hours, in spite of her endeavours and my help, I doubted no longer of the *umbilical chord's* being twisted round some part or other of the child; wherefore
I ap-

I applied my hands to the sides of the head, and pushed on my fingers at every pain, with a design to make it get some ground, or at least to hinder in some measure its drawing back, I encouraged her all the while to use both her strength and reason. After working four hours in this manner, the head came out, and as I was about disengaging the neck, the child slipped out like an eel, the back, buttocks and legs toppling over the head, which remained fastened quite close to the passage, by the *string*. This was not a foot long from its root to the neck of the child, upon the account of three turns it made round it, and of which I freed it instantly. I was some time in bringing away the after-birth, not being willing to have the mother strain in the least, having undergone so much already in her *labour*, that her face was very much swelled, and her throat even with her chin. This swelling was abated but in part four days after, when I left her, but went off entirely before she got up.

REFLEXION.

The head advanced during the pain, because at that time the *uterus* was pressed down by the muscles and contents of the *abdomen*, and along with it the *placenta*, from whence springs the *chord*, which is thereby relaxed, and gives leave to the head to advance; but when the pain is off, the *uterus* recovers its natural situation, and the *chord* is drawn up again, and the head forced to follow. When the head is too large, it does not advance in the *vagina*, whatever pains the mother suffers; when the fault is from the shoulders, the head is pushed down as far as it can into the *vagina*, and remains there without coming forwards or going back, and

and always leaves room enough to pass the finger, and often the hand round it, because the crown does not come out. However it is not impossible but what the child may advance and retire again, without the *chord* having any share in it, nay it is frequent, especially where the shoulders or head are somewhat too large; but this happens when the pains are not strong or frequent enough, and seldom otherwise.

OBSERVATION CXX.

A sadler's wife of this town being ill, desired me to come to her the thirteenth of *August* 1694. I found her with such slight and remote pains, that I went away without touching her; I went again the next day, and finding no alteration, I ordered her a gentle glyster, and heard nothing more of ten days, then her illness returning, but more briskly, she again sent for me. I found her with true *labour* pains, the child well placed and strong, the waters formed and ready to come away, which happened soon after, and the pains encreased to an inexpressible degree, the head which was pushed out as far as the crown by the pain, and which drew back again as they diminished, for they never went quite off, fixed itself at last in such a manner, that part appeared outwardly, and seemed ready to come out every moment: this did not however happen till three in the morning, the waters having come away at eleven at night, her pains for these five last hours may be said to have been but one pain. She had a little girl, quite alive, the *chord* made one turn round her neck, then passed underneath the armpit after the manner of a scarf, then round the neck again. There was hardly a foot of the *chord* left,

left, from the place where the circumvolutions ended to the *placenta*, I was forced to loosen away the after-birth.

REFLEXION.

It was a shocking sight to see this woman who was young and handsome, entirely disfigured by the excess of the pains. Her eyes looked as if they were going to fall out of her head, she foamed at the mouth, her face was blue, and her throat even with her chin, notwithstanding which she got up again in eight days.

These two *placenta's* must have adhered very strongly and the *chords* must have had a great deal of strength, to have withstood so long without loosening the *placenta's*, or the *chords* breaking.

OBSERVATION CXXI.

A young woman of this town, big with her first child, who had been very healthy during her *pregnancy*, found herself attacked with slight pains, that soon became very sharp and pressing. I was called to her in a hurry the thirteenth of *November* 1697. I found the waters come away, and the child well situated. As the pains were brisk and frequent I thought the work would soon be over; but tho' the child kept moving continually, was well situated and far advanced, it remained six hours at the crowning. I was well assured that nothing but the *chord* could keep it there so long, when the pains were so excessive; but I saw no way to help her, there being no room to pass the finger nor even the nail, between the head and bottom of the *vagina*, except towards the lower part, where I slipped my finger dipped in oil as far as the chin, which I brought forwards little by little,

little, and then the head also: and kept pushing on my finger farther notwithstanding the sharpness of the pains. I reached at last the neck, which I found entangled with the *chord*; I introduced my finger between them, and slid the scissars upon it, with the button end towards the neck, and cut the *chord* through, the child came out immediately. I gave it to hold to a woman, bidding her to press the end of the *chord*, till I had brought away the *placenta*, which I was forced to loosen, there not being enough of the *string* left to pull it away in the usual manner.

REFLEXION.

I thought the child dead at the latter end of *labour*, but it came into the world living; it kept groaning for two hours, and then did very well, except that it remained dumb; whether there was any thing displaced in the organs of speech; or the recurrent nerve obstructed, and its use, which is to convey spirits to the tongue and larynx to form the voice, lost thereby, I know not; for now that he is grown a good big boy, he is not deaf, and wants not for sense.

The *chord* made three turns, I cut only the last, which was that next to the *placenta*.

CHAP. X.

Of the child's having the shoulders too large.

WHEN the shoulders of the child are too large, they are stopped by the *os pubis* and *sacrum*, and cannot come down into the *vagina*, tho' the woman suffers very violent pains, the waters be come away, and the head so far advanced in the passage,

passage, as to appear outwardly, without being any ways confined, leaving room for the hand to pass round it, without reaping any benefit from it. The strength and frequency of the pains are only able after a long while to make these shoulders advance, which will push out the head before them, then the surgeon is to help with his hands on both sides, without however making use of too great force for fear of separating the head from the body, and to slide as soon as he can his fingers under the axilla's, and bring out each arm one after another, and finish by this means this *delivery*, which is one of the most difficult.

OBSERVATION CXXII.

The twentieth of *November* 1689, I was sent for to lay a merchant's wife. The pains which were strong and frequent, made me expect a quick *delivery*, confirmed in it by the situation of the child. The membranes soon broke and the head advanced to the crowning, but she had above a hundred pains after, till at last, by drawing on my part, and she pushing downwards, I disengaged the head, and made myself room to introduce my fingers under the axilla's, by which means I drew out the arms, one after another; after this I had nothing more to do than to draw without any fear.

The child who was a boy, was alive notwithstanding all these struggles, and the *placenta* followed easily. I suffered the woman to take breath as long as she would, before I dressed her and put her to bed.

REFLEXION.

That the shoulders were our hindrance appeared from the head being far advanced, from its being loose and free in the *vagina*, and by its not going back when the pains ceased, but maintaining the ground it got, however slowly it got it.

CHAP. XI.

Of the head being too big.

THESE are the signs whereby the head of the child is known to be too big: the woman labours under the sharpest pains, the waters are come away, and the child is well placed, the head which is very far off, advances but very slowly, and with great difficulty; when the head has begun to pass between the *os pubis* and *sacrum*, and is just engaged in the *vagina*, it remains there a long while without mounting up during the interval of the pains, and the child does not come into the world; but after having remained a long while in the passage, and that part of the head which offers is so contused and swelled, that it looks as if it had a false head on; but this swelling soon goes off, by the means of a cloth dipped in warm wine.

OBSERVATION CXXIII.

The twenty-fourth of *April* 1711, I was sent for to lay a lady four leagues off; I found her with slow pains, wherefore I only advised her to go to bed, and take all the rest she could, to preserve her strength against she should want it. The night passed on in the same manner, till six in the morning,

ing, when *labour* manifested itself by pretty strong pains. I found upon examination, the head of the child pretty high still, and the waters beginning to prepare, which came away but the next day, tho' the pains had not left her, the head which was far advanced, seemed ready to come forth at every pain; which however did not happen of twenty-four hours after the coming away of the waters, and after being three whole days in violent *labour*; the child however who was a boy was in good health, tho' his head was considerably lengthened out by the stay it had made in the passage, through its extraordinary bigness.

REFLEXION.

The head being too big, or the passage between the bones too narrow, cause the same difficulty in the *delivery*; and this passage between the bones is the only obstacle that can happen when the child presents right.

CHAP. XII.

Which is the best situation for a woman in labour.

WOMEN in *labour* ought not to be restrained to any one situation, they may sit, walk or lie, just as they fancy themselves, neither ought they to strain along with the pains, till they become more sharp and pressing, the waters become away, and the head advancing in the passage, when we must seek for the most easy situation, both for the mother and child, which is that which contributes most to the forwarding the *delivery*; but this is different in different occasions,
it

it being requisite for some to be sitting or standing, others kneeling or lying.

OBSERVATION CXXIV.

The third of *January* 1684, a glover's wife desired me to come and see her. I found her very much fatigued, having for a long while laboured under very strong and frequent pains. I found the child well placed, but still very high, and the waters beginning to gather. I advised her to lie down, she refused it a long while, being used to be delivered standing, and having an utter aversion for the bed, till her strength being quite exhausted by standing so long, she consented to lie down, with this promise, that she should get up whenever she pleased: but the pains encreased immediately, the waters came away, and the child advanced as far as the crowning, and came quite out after two or three pains.

OBSERVATION CXXV.

The thirteenth of *September* 1697, a lady that lived near this town, trusting entirely to a midwife who had been her nurse, could not resolve to make use of a man, having an unconquerable aversion to it. Having suffered for three days and three nights the most violent pains, and her strength and courage being exhausted, her mother sent for me in haste, with her consent. I found her in a situation just contrary to that she should have been in, with the head and feet hanging down, the loins, hips and belly raised up, and the child so far advanced that its head appeared outwardly to the breadth of one's hand. I was told that it had been two or three hours in this situation: the motions
N of

of the child, which tho' very weak she could perceive now and then, showed that it was alive, and the pains which kept on, made me assure her of a speedy help, and that her ill posture was the only cause of the length of her *labour*. I caused her waiting-maid who was a strong body, to sit in a great chair which rested against the wall, then I helped the lady up, and made her sit upon the maid's lap, whose knees were open, least they should be in the way, she held her mistress fast under the arms, however without pressing her breast, on which a cushion was laid, her legs were held, her knees raised up and kept asunder, and the lower parts freed from whatever might hinder the birth of the child, and indeed after the second pain she was brought to bed of a boy, who was very well, only a little weak.

R E F L E X I O N.

This posture I prefer to any, in lingering *labours*; notwithstanding which, standing sometimes answers, where this will not.

O B S E R V A T I O N CXXVI.

A lady who lived a league off this town, whom I had delivered several times desired me the twenty-fourth of *April* 1692, to help a neighbour of her's who had been in *labour* for several days. I found this woman with pretty strong pains, which increased when she sat up, and diminished again as she laid down; this engaged the midwife to keep her up as much as her strength would permit, expecting every minute that she would be delivered. Finding the child presenting right, and pretty far advanced, I made her sit down upon a strong woman,

man, with the same precautions I just mentioned, but this would not do. Her pains went entirely off, whereupon I made her rest in bed for two long hours, giving her a little wine and some broth, when she awoke; then I made her get up, and rest upon two strong women, the pains began afresh, and she helped them so well, that after two or three of them, she was brought to bed of a healthy girl. I delivered her afterwards of a very large *placenta*, and put her to bed very much fatigued.

REFLEXION.

Lying or sitting did not agree with this woman, standing was most convenient to her, but she wanted rest and nourishment to go through the work.

OBSERVATION CXXVII.

The second of *March* 1692, a woman whom I had delivered several times, desired once more my assistance. I found her with weak and slow pains, which became stronger and more frequent two hours after my coming. The waters came away, and the pains encreased considerably, without doing any thing. I tried in vain all the different postures I could think of, at last tired out, I advised her to kneel down, and rest upon her hands. To my great surprize, at the very next pain she was brought to bed of a healthy girl, whose face came downwards, whereas in this posture it should have been upwards, and the difficulty of the *labour* proceeded from thence.

REFLEXION.

The pains did not leave this woman in any situation, but this agreed best with her, as it made an alteration in the posture of the child, which before was a hindrance to its coming out. I hit upon this by chance, which shows that we ought to try every posture. I have delivered several women kneeling upon cushions, others leaning upon a chair or a table; but I don't approve of a close stool, as it must be in one's way, when we find any difficulty in bringing away the *placenta*.

C H A P. XIII.

That we ought not to take the false pains for a less natural delivery.

ALL the pains which a woman near her time feels in the belly and loins, tho' they bear downwards, don't always denote *delivery*, even tho' by introducing the finger forwards you be able to feel the child's head; and if these pains are not attended with glairy humours, and the waters are not gathering, we must not then put a woman in *labour*, but on the contrary let her rest, and leave time to clear up the matter, which will soon happen either by the continuation and augmentation of the pains if they are real, or by their diminution, if they are caused only by some crude, acrid, corrosive humours, or by winds; in this case the most anodine glysters will carry them off; and if *labour* should really come on, the *delivery* will be much more happy, than if the woman had been fatigued several days to no purpose.

OBSERVATION CXXVIII.

A sailor's wife of the parish of *Breterville*, four leagues off, was left by her husband some days after marriage to go aboard where he remained thirteen months; the first news he heard at his return was, that his wife was big with child, and that the parson had forbid her the church, upon the account of the scandal of such a *pregnancy*. She trusting to her innocence was not at all cast down, but bore with courage the reproaches of this rash pastor, and those of her husband, assuring him with a great deal of mildness, that his absence had caused all her illness, and that he, the parson, and all the parish should be satisfied of it afterwards. The husband thought his anger too well grounded to yield so soon, but finding her to persevere in what she said, without changing countenance in the least, he began to listen to her, being already prejudiced in her favour by his former love. Eight months and a few days being elapsed, she felt some pains, somewhat like those of *labour*. The midwife was fetched and she staid two days with her, putting her to a great deal of pain, without any thing coming of it. The husband unwilling to have any thing to reproach himself with in this, having enough otherwise, came and desired me to come to his house the seventh of *November* 1692. I found his wife big with a hearty child, with pains, but without any of those complaints which usually precede *delivery*. The head was so high, that it was impossible to be sure whether it was a head or no, and there was no appearance of the waters. I advised her to make her midwife give her a carminative and anodyne glyster and send her home; and indeed it was a great piece of happiness that the rude and conti-

nual touchings of this woman, did not cause her to be brought to bed at that time; whereas it did not happen of more than three weeks after.

REFLEXION.

The bigness of the belly of this woman which had brought this scandal upon her, was owing to the suppression of her *menses*, caused by the grief she felt for the departure of her husband, whom she tenderly loved.

The child indeed was felt, but it was through the *uterus*, whose orifice was well closed, and it was lucky the midwife did not attempt to dilate it.

OBSERVATION CXXIX.

The second of *May* 1703, a weaver's wife who thought herself ready to ly-in, found herself seized with slow intermitting pains, which bore downwards. She sent for the midwife, who having passed the night with her, without being able to find the child, tho' she had touched her continually, sent to desire me to come. I found her with slight pains in the belly, but the orifice of the *uterus* was closed, and the child in a right state. I put her to bed, and ordered her a glyster, the pains went off. I delivered her a month after, and she had a speedy and pretty easy *labour*.

REFLEXION.

These two women had been put in danger of their lives, if their *labours* had been hastened.

OBSERVATION CXXX.

The twenty-ninth of *March* 1685, a lady five leagues off, sent for me to deliver her. I found her with slight and remote pains, the little bed and all things were prepared as if she was just going to be brought to bed. Instead of making her lie down to encourage her pains, as the midwife had done, I made her take a walk till dinner, the same the rest of the day, sitting down now and then, and putting herself in different positions, tho' the pains still kept on, but very remote. I kept her on after this manner till bed-time, and went to bed myself, her sleep was very much interrupted, and she got up several times. In the morning early I went into her room and found her upon the bed but dressed, as soon as she felt a pain coming, she jumped up, I begged of her not to do it, but to let the pain go off. We spent this day much as the day before, but instead of going to bed, I set myself down in a great chair by the fire. She rested a little at first, but having kept on her peticoat and night-gown, she got up at every pain. Thus till twelve she did nothing else but get up and lie down again, till at last I perswaded her to undress quite, the inclination of getting up still remained upon her, (women in *labour* always thinking the posture they are in the worst of any,) but before she could put on her peticoat the pain was off, which forced her in a manner to remain in bed. Things remained in this condition from the monday morning to the wednesday at noon, when the pains began to encrease and to follow closer upon one another. I touched her to inform myself of the situation of the child which was right, in less than an hour, she was brought to bed of a healthy boy, she was pleased with having been but

an hour in *labour*, whereas her midwife used always to be tormenting her for three days, tho' she was no otherwise ill than she had been this time, which so fatigued her that she was not able to get up of a long while.

REFLEXION.

I did not touch this woman till two hours before she was brought to bed, because till then the pains were not of that nature as to require it, and tho' this is the surest way whereby we can judge how near *delivery* is, yet we ought never to put it in practise till there is occasion, as it is always disagreeable to the woman. Some days after, I went to a neighbour of this lady, whose pains were so like those of real ones, that I touched her immediately, whereby I was enabled to tell her that she should not ly-in of some time, and she did not till fifty days after.

CHAP. XIV.

Of the buttocks presenting.

THE buttocks, through the membranes and waters are easily mistaken for the head; till the waters coming away and the continuation of the pains pushing them on, the surgeon is forced to let the child come in that situation, which sometimes happens without any difficulty, at other times occasions a lingering and difficult *labour*.

OBSERVATION CXXXI.

The seventh of *July* 1706, a young woman begged of me to promise to attend her in *labour* when she should want me, accordingly she
sent

sent for me. I found her with such slight and remote pains, that I saw no occasion for me to sit up, in the morning I found the pains strong enough to assure myself of the situation of the child, it was still very high, the hardness and roundness of the part I felt engaged me to believe it to be the head. The pains having encreased the waters came away, but she would not suffer me to touch her again, to see whether I was right. She remained in that condition the rest of the day, and part of the night before she would suffer it, when I found the buttocks presenting, and I was not then able to help her till the child was advanced enough to introduce my fingers at the groin, and help it out that way. I had a great deal of trouble about it, which would have been all spared, if she had suffered me to touch her once more before the waters were come away. I should then have returned the child, and made the *delivery* much easier. Both mother and child did very well.

C H A P. XV.

Of Miscarriages.

DELIVERY before its time has two causes, an internal and external one. The internal one arises from the distempers which may attack women with child; as floodings, convulsions, &c. External causes are all violent exercises or wounds.

A *Miscarriage* through any distemper, is the more dangerous according to the malignity of the distemper, as when it is a malignant fever, the small pox, &c. almost all women with child that are attacked with any of these miscarry, and are in great danger of their lives. The children indeed generally come into the world alive, and have

have the benefit of baptism, whereas those *Miscarriages* which follow a great fright, a fall, a stroke, a flooding, or any accident of that kind are generally dead, because after such a violent shock they change their natural situation into one that is constrained, whereby the blood is hindered from flowing into the navel-string to carry nourishment as before, and they generally do not come into the world till some time after, and not just nine days after, as is generally imagined, there being some women who have carried their children a month or two after they were dead, which shows that the *delivery* of a child who died in its mother's belly through any accident, does not happen till the *uterus* is disposed to it, by some means entirely unknown to us.

When Women are attacked with any dangerous illness their children come forth before their time, because the weakness which is brought on the whole habit of body, also affects the *uterus*, which at the same time is irritated by the violent motions of the child, and the humours, grown sharp by the heat of the fever. These cause the expulsion of the child, before it has had time to grow too weak, or to lose its life, especially if helped in time; but they don't live long, being partakers of their mother's distemper, and so sick as not to be able to take the breast.

OBSERVATION CXXXII.

In the year 1687, the small pox raged in this town, it was more fatal than general, most of those that caught it dying of it. Among others a lady of distinction six months gone with child or thereabouts, fell ill with it, all went exceeding well, the fever was moderate, the pustles large, raised, and white, when on a sudden she was taken with
a con-

a convulsion; in less than half an hour the pustles went in, and her whole body turned black and mortified. Happening to be there by chance, I gave her a few spoonfuls of wine, some pains followed, and I delivered her immediately, of a live child who died soon after; another convulsion came on, and she died.

OBSERVATION CXXXIII.

In the year 1692, we had a great number of soldiers here, who brought the bloody flux along with them, and spread it in this town, where it made a great havock. But those got over who had strength and reason, and who were in good circumstances. There were very few exempt from it, from the magistrate to the shepherd, except the physicians, surgeons and apothecaries, or I may say, the surgeons alone, for we practise here all the three branches. In the month of *October* a glover's wife whom I had under hand six days with this illness, and whom I despaired off the very first day, sent to desire me to come to her the sixth day in the afternoon, because she felt violent pains. I found her in *labour*, the child well placed and the waters gathered, and they came away soon after. The child soon followed, and lived two days. I brought away the *placenta* which was very small; she died eight days after.

REFLEXION.

The danger this woman was in, encreased upon her being brought to bed, the pains which the *lockia* caused, joining themselves to the violent strainings, forced her to be continually upon the close stool. The remedies proper for her disease were also forbid, for fear of suppressing the *lockia*.
These

These stopped after four days, when I gave her a grain of laudanum, which had a wonderful effect, but she died notwithstanding eight days after her lying-in, nature being entirely exhausted.

O B S E R V A T I O N CXXXIV.

In the year 1704, both town and country were infected with a pretty extraordinary distemper, which carried off most of those that were seized with it; but contrary to what happened in that just mentioned; the old, weak and poor people recovered better than the rich, and those who were young and hearty. The sick laboured under a violent heat or a continual shivering, with oppression, pain in the side, cough, spitting of blood and vomiting. A vomit given at first was found by us the most serviceable, tho' every thing seemed to forbid it. but experience ought to go before all reasoning.

The twenty-second of *June*, a lady about three months gone with child, was seized with it. She had all the symptoms at once, and instead of heat a continual cold. Seeing the great danger she was in, upon the account of her *pregnancy*, I desired her to settle her affairs, as she had a manly spirit in a female body; she made herself easy, and trusted wholly to me. Vomiting being forbid in her circumstances, I began by bleeding, upon the account of her violent oppression; but the coldness she laboured under, seemed to have drove all the blood to the center. I set about recalling the heat to one of the arms, by friction, and holding some live coals under it, wrapping it up afterwards in warm napkins, till I found a vessel which seemed pretty full. I opened it, and with a great deal of difficulty it yielded two porringers of blood. I was in hopes this great coldness would go off, which
was

was still more surprizing, as it was *midsummer* time ; but I got no ground, the coldness, oppression and vomiting remained, which made me resolve, notwithstanding the lowness of her pulse and the desperate condition she was in, to bleed her again. I made use of the same means as the day before, and made shift to take away three porringers of blood, which helped her considerably and carried off the cough, coldness and spitting of blood. There remained now, nothing besides a slight pain in the side, and a little oppression, for which I was going to repeat bleeding, if some small pains she felt in the belly and about the loins, had not hindered me from it, which showed she was going to miscarry, this happened about an hour after. For the pains encreased, the waters gathered and the membranes broke, the child followed, rightly situated and no bigger than a field mouse. I chiftened it, and then tried to bring away the *placenta*, in which I found a great difficulty, the *chord* being too small to pull with, which forced me to follow it to its root and loosen it from the *uterus*, before the *os tincæ* was closed. She remained still very ill for three or four days. Her regularity, in taking broth, gellies and every thing I advised her to, brought down the *lochia* in as great plenty as if she had gone her full time, upon which account the *Miscarriage* which we were afraid of at first, proved of great service to her ; she was quite well in six weeks time.

REFLEXION.

There seemed to be a sort of poison in this distemper which by its malignity coagulated the blood and fluids, which showed itself by the great coldness and slowness of the pulse. I preferred evacuations to volatile and spirituous medecines.

OBSERVATION CXXXV.

A thrasher's wife living at *Beaumont*, five months gone with child, ill with a malignant fever, her whole body being covered with purple spots, sent for me the third of *November 1704*, upon finding herself attacked with violent pains, which had begun in her stomach with a continual vomiting, and communicated themselves to her belly and loins. I touched her, the waters which were gathered, and several parts of the child which I felt confusedly through the membranes, did not suffer me to doubt of a *Miscarriage*. I broke the membranes at the very next pain, and found the hands and feet of this child, which were so small, that I had no trouble in chusing the last to draw it out by. It came alive and I christened it; it took me some little time and labour to bring away the *placenta*.

REFLEXION.

Finding that this woman could keep in neither wine, cider nor broth in her stomach without vomiting it up, I was obliged to try some clear water, which staid with her, as it did again upon my repeating it three quarters of an hour after. I kept her to it, giving her a little dry bread to eat afterwards. She got up in fifteen days.

It seems as if there was a bad acid in this woman's stomach, which turned sour her liquids and corrupted her broth and food, which afterwards stimulated the stomach, and caused a continual vomiting. Water proved the only remedy, by cooling, washing and cleansing the part.

OBSERVATION CXXXVI.

The thirteenth of *July* 1696, a lady of the parish of *Huberville*, a league and half distant, being four months gone with child, had two violent fits of a tertian fever. I was desired to see her, in order to bleed her before the third fit. I met a footman by the way who was sent to hasten me. I found her with true *labour* pains, the waters gone off, and the child presenting the buttocks, on which I poured a little water to christen it, the mother assuring me she had felt it but a little before. As it was very small I let it come in that posture, for fear of worse by turning it. The pains having encreased, and the child advanced, I slid a finger of each hand as far as I could towards the groins, bringing forwards by that means, the thighs and legs, these I drew out, and taking hold of the little body with a cloth I finished the work. I used a great deal of gentleness in every thing, least the muscles of the head, being still weak should yield, and the head should be left behind, thro' the streightness of the parts. I had a great deal of trouble in bringing away the *placenta*, which adhered very firmly, and the passage was not dilated enough to suffer me to loosen it easily.

REFLEXION.

Thus we see that it is not violent illnesses only, but that the slightest will sometimes cause abortion.

The child at first had no sign of life, but groaned afterwards for some time.

OBSERVATION CXXXVII.

The eleventh of *October* 1698, an officer's wife about two months gone with child, was taken ill with a continual but gentle fever, without any bad symptoms. The second day at night, I took away two porringers of blood, she felt some pains, which seeming to her like those she had felt in her first lying-in, she sent for me in a hurry. Some time after I was come, a bladder of the bigness of a hen's egg full of water came away, I opened it immediately, and found in it a living child, of the bigness of a cockshafer, I christened it, after which, it was so intermixed with the clouts that it could not be found again. I believe it was trod under feet, having fallen upon the floor with some clods of blood. The fever went off some days after, and she was as well as if nothing had happened to her.

REFLEXION.

I cannot attribute the cause of this abortion, to any thing else but to the violent motion of the blood and heat of the fever, whence the fluids grew sharp and irritated the *uterus*. I never saw but one embryo smaller than this: it was that of a chandler's wife, who did not know of her being with child, who after one pain only and without any apparent cause, had a little bladder of water come away, in which was a child of the bigness of a bee, the parts were so confused that I could hardly distinguish them.

C H A P. XVI.

Of Miscarriages through any external cause.

THERE is such a numerous variety of these causes, that it would be impossible to enumerate them all: a sudden joy or fright; any anger or resentment; any strong or unpleasant smell; a false step, may bring on floodings and *miscarriages*. I could make up a volume of observations about this article, but a few are sufficient.

OBSERVATION CXXXVIII.

I was called one day to one of my intimatest friends, a reasonable sensible woman, whom I had delivered several times. She was between four and five months gone with child. She had some pains in her loins and belly, which bore downwards, and the whole was occasioned by her husband, who was very fond of her, bidding her remove a cupboard into another place, and make some small alterations in it.

OBSERVATION CXXXIX.

The seventh of *December* 1688, a waggoner's wife five months gone with child, in changing baskets a horseback, held one upon her belly. The two days and nights following she felt her child stir more than usual; after which it seemed like a lump, which fell on the side she laid on, and weighed heavy upon her lower belly, which made her make urine often. She lost her stomach, her complexion became wan, and she had pains all over her. She consulted me, and I made no doubt, but that all these symptoms were owing to

a contusion which had caused the death of the child. I bid her take rest, which she was forced to do through necessity, not being able to stir. Seventeen days after *labour* pains came on; she sent to desire me to come. I found her with very sharp pains, and very much exhausted. I helped her as much as I could with wine and cordial liquors, after which I delivered her of a child that came with the feet first; the *placenta* followed, the whole very black, but without any bad smell. She was a longer time before she got up again, than she had ever been after any other lying-in.

REFLEXION.

Tho' I was very well satisfied that the child was dead, yet I did not attempt to deliver her, for this ought always to be left to nature, except when a flooding or any accident of that nature forces us to it; for there have been women who have laboured under the same, or very near the same complaints with this woman, who have nevertheless gone their full time, and brought forth living, tho' perhaps weak children.

OBSERVATION CXL.

The nineteenth of *July* 1693, a plowman's wife of the parish of *Gourbeville*, fell off a horse so violently, as to remain without any sense for some time. She was six months gone with child; I was sent for immediately. I found her somewhat come to herself, her head was not hurt, tho' I had attributed to that the loss of her senses. She felt her child stir extraordinarily, I did not wonder at it, after the great commotion she had suffered. She was carried home upon a sort of litter. I advised her to take good nourishment, and to keep her bed

bed seven or eight days. From that time she did not feel her child stir any more; but she felt it as a load on the side she laid on, but more especially in the lower belly, when she was standing; which forced her to make water often. She remained thus to the time of *delivery*, which happened when expected, without the fall having either forwarded or retarded it. I was sent for, but she was delivered long before I came, of a child so weak that it died some hours after.

REFLEXION.

Had this woman taken a great deal of rest, as I advised her, her child might perhaps have lived.

I gave the same advice to a lady fifteen leagues off, who laboured under the same complaints; a fortnight after she was brought to bed of a dead child, who as I have seen several times in these cases, came away very easily, upon the account of its smallness.

When a child is dead in the *uterus*, tho' for two months, as long as it is shut up in the membranes, there is no danger of its corrupting, this corruption proceeding only from the external air.

OBSERVATION CXLI.

The twenty-first of *June* 1687, a poulterer's wife of this town three months gone with child, whom I had laid several times, desired to see me. I found her with *labour* pains, brought on by a kick she had received upon the loins, seven or eight days before. I delivered her of a little dead child, who came very easily; but I had a great deal of trouble in bringing away the *placenta*, the *uterus* not being dilated enough to introduce my fingers

to loosen it, and the *chord* being so weak that I could make no use of it; I finished the work at last.

OBSERVATION CXLII.

A young lady about three months gone with child, made up a party of pleasure with some of her acquaintance, upon some very uneasy horses. By some accident she jumped off, lighting upon her feet, without feeling any inconvenience at that time; but at night there came away a reddish *serum*, the pains followed, and she was brought to bed, without letting any body but her maid know any thing of the matter, not imagining things would go so far. As the after-birth had not followed, she was forced to consult her surgeon, who carried me along with him to the lady. They showed me the child, who was exceeding small, with a small end of the *chord*. I placed her in a convenient posture, and found the *chord*, which I followed to the entrance of the *uterus*, which was so closed, that I was hardly able to introduce my finger, by whose means I loosened the *placenta* from the sides, after which I made use of the *chord*, which was more serviceable to me than I could have expected, I helped at the same time with my finger, acting with it on all sides; at last I brought it away whole, but the *lochia* stopped, and a fever came on. I made it pass for a common fever, and bled her in the arm and foot, but in spite of all remedies, she died fourteen days after her *Miscarriage*; she laboured under several extraordinary symptoms, among others that of being blind, for some days before she died.

OBSERVATION CXLIII.

The seventeenth of *November* 1703, the wife of an officer of judicature sent for me at three in the morning. She told me she had been at a wedding, where every body was very merry, and that she had been forced to dance; that since that, she had not been well in health, that she was unwieldy and loath to stir about; that she was continually inclined to go to stool, without being able to do it, and that being three months gone with child, she was afraid of some bad consequences, having since twelve o'clock felt some pains like those she had felt when she was brought to bed before. I touched her, and found all so well disposed, that I brought away with my hand, a very small child, with its *membranes* and *placenta*, all together, and she hardly found herself ill with it, neither did her most intimate friends know any thing of the matter.

C H A P. XVII.

That Miscarriages happen sometimes without any evident cause; as also that women sometimes go their full time, when there is all the reason imaginable to expect that they should miscarry.

BOTH these will appear by the following observations.

OBSERVATION CXLIV.

The second of *October* 1691, a lady three leagues off this town, five months gone with child, who
O 3 had

had all along enjoyed a very good state of health, found herself seized with some slight pains, which upon their encreasing, forced her to send for me at twelve o'clock at night. I found her with pains resembling those of *labour*; but the goodness of her constitution joined to the cheerfulness and mildness of her temper, and no sort of accident having happened to her, made me hope that a glyster might relieve these pains; yet notwithstanding this help, they kept encreasing, and diminishing; so that I was kept between hope and fear to the third night, when after seven or eight pains, the waters gathered, and a little girl came forth, who lived three days.

REFLEXION.

I did not touch her but at the very last, the situation of so young a child not being of consequence enough to be minded till there is need.

OBSERVATION CXLV.

The countess of four months gone with child, came into this country towards the end of *May* 1703. She desired me to come and see her. I found her in bed, and very hearty, notwithstanding the fatigue of the journey. She said she had consulted Mr. *Des Forges* before she came away, who had ordered her to keep her bed for nine days, to be bled three weeks after, and then keep her bed again as many days. She asked whether this was the custom of our ladies: I told her that the merit of Mr. *Des Forges* was too well known to me to find fault with his prescriptions, and that our ladies not using the same methods might be owing to the difference of climates, that they were bled only when it was thought they had occasion
for

for it, and were suffered to go about their business as usual without being detained in their beds.

I bled her at the time she had set, and she again kept her bed for nine days. I saw her every week, and after two months stay in this country, during which she hardly stirred, having left her the Tuesday night after supper, on the Thursday a servant came for me, telling me she had been afflicted with the cholick ever since twelve at night. As I was getting on horseback another servant came to hurry me. I found her with all the marks of *delivery* being near. Every body was surprized. The child soon came away along with the *placenta*, it was a boy, who lived an hour, he was six months old. She got up again in eight days, and six weeks after returned back to *Paris*.

REFLEXION.

This lady's mother hearing of this accident, wrote to her ten days after it, to keep her bed for a fortnight, and herself swathed up for a month. The first thing she did not regard, having walked about for two days already, but she asked me what was the intention of the second: I told her that those who used it, intended to retain the *uterus* in its place, to help the *lochia*, and restore the shape. She abruptly replied that the first intention appeared to her hurtful, since after her being delivered she had felt her *uterus* in her belly like a great ball, which fell on whatsoever side she laid, and that, had she been swathed up, the bandage, instead of keeping it in its place, would have pushed it downwards; that to answer the second intention the bandage must have been pretty light, which would have been very troublesome and useless too, her *lochia* having come down of themselves without

this help; as for the third she knew the contrary, the stays she had wore before she was married being now too big for her.

OBSERVATION CXLVI.

This same lady being three months gone of her time, a large shutter fell upon her belly, she suffered a great deal of pain from it, and a slight loss of blood followed. She took to her bed immediately, and wrote to me to know what she should do, or to come down myself if there was occasion. The blood came in small quantity when she was up or sitting, and more abundantly when she was laid. I wrote to her to suffer general rules to give way to necessity, and not to keep her bed but when forced to it, to be bled twice, two porringers at a time, and to remain very quiet. I heard no more of her till I was sent for to lay her of a boy, who was very well in health notwithstanding this accident.

REFLEXION.

I have delivered three women in a short space of time, two of which miscarried when they were between four and five months gone of their time; for having seen bailiffs arrest their husbands about some taxes, and the other, for fear any harm should have happened to her husband, who did not return home at night as he had promised; whereas several women have undergone the most terrible accidents, without any mischief ensuing from it.

OBSERVATION CXLVII.

Lady, four months gone with child, going from one of her estates to another, was overturned in a very bad road, and as she got out of the coach, saw one of the footmen's head engaged under the hinder wheel. He came off with a contusion upon the eye, and she suffered nothing by her fright.

OBSERVATION CXLVIII.

The marchioness of, six months gone with child, stepped into her coach before the coachman was upon the box. He running rashly to get up, frightened the horses, who ran away. She jumped out of the coach door, and fell on a bad pavement upon her back, without any other harm but the fright.

OBSERVATION CXLIX.

Lady, five months gone with child, going into the country to see a sister, did not get out of her coach to dine. The coachman having taken off the bridles from the horses, to give them some oats, and going too roughly to bridle them again, they run away at the beginning of a heath two leagues broad; by good luck the hinder horse fell down, which forced the rest to stop. The lady got out of the coach, without receiving any damage.

OBSERVATION CL.

A woman six months gone with child, going down a square stair-case, fell with her belly and stomach upon the banisters, being two pair of stairs high. Her backside proving heavier than her head, hindered her from falling over, without the pain and fright she must have been in, being of any ill consequence to her.

C H A P. XVIII.

Of Miscarriage through rash actions.

WOMEN with child ought to be very circumspect in all their actions, since a false step may, by its shock, loosen part of the *placenta*, and bring on a flooding, which may not only endanger her life, but deprive the child of its eternal happiness.

OBSERVATION CLI.

I saw a lady somewhat in years, who having three daughters and four boys, was very uneasy at her being with child again, not through any apprehension of the pains she must undergo, but because so many children would impoverish her family. Through grief upon this account or otherwise, she *miscarried*, without letting any body know any thing of the matter. I should not have known it, had not her waiting-maid told me, that a little dead *fœtus* had come away, which had been thrown into the fire. The lady kept her bed some days, every body imagining that nature was now making amends for her former omissions, which had caused a suspicion that she was a breeding.

OBSER-

OBSERVATION CLII.

The twenty-fifth of *July* 1696, a fadler's wife of this town, five months and a half gone with child, brisk and young, being at romps in her shop, went to give a kick to her boy, but missed him, which caused such a violent extension, and shock to the lower parts, that great pains seized her immediately about the loins and groin, and in the whole belly, so that she had fallen on the ground, if luckily there had not been a chair at hand. She was so faint, as to make every thing apprehended as to her life and that of her child's, whom we could plainly perceive to be in a very great agitation by its continual restlessness. I made no doubt but that a flooding or convulsions would ensue, which *delivery* only could remedy, wherefore all the service I could do her was to put her to bed. For six weeks longer that she carried her child, she had no other complaint but this extreme weakness; I administered good nourishment to her, bled her twice, which made her neither weaker nor stronger, gave some doses of theriaca, with cordial juleps, which proving of no manner of service, I had recourse to good food only, with a little wine and water. At the seventh month she felt some pains, and sent for me, I found them strong enough to examine into the situation of the child, finding the buttocks presenting I tore the *membranes*, pushed them back to seek for the feet, and soon finished the *delivery*. She got up three weeks after, but still very weak, a cough came on which touched her lungs, and in spite of ass's and cow's milk, and all other remedies, she was carried off in the twenty-fourth year of her age.

OBSERVATION CLIII.

A peasant's wife living two leagues off, eighteen years old, and big with her first child, very strong and hearty for her age, being a threshing, at each stroke hit her belly with the handle of the flail, which made a black bruise two hands broad. From that time she ceased feeling her child. As she was eight months gone, she minded it but little, but some time after she was taken with *labour* pains, when she had endured them for three days, her husband came for me. I found her as big as a tub, her belly up to her chin, as tight as a drum, and as hard as wood. Having heard of what had happened, and smelling a cadaverous scent exhaling from the private parts, with a noise compared by Mr. *Peu*, to that which sheep make when they are a sheering, I made no question of the child's death. The broth, wine and rest I made her take, somewhat recalled her strength; the pains coming on, and the head presenting right, and being already far advanced, I resolved upon letting the child come that way, without giving it any other help, tho' I was fully persuaded that it was dead. The head was pushed out by the continuation of the pains, I imagined then that I had nothing to do, but to pull gently with my hands applied to the ears, but the body was so putrified, that I found no more solidity in the muscles of the neck than in wet paper, and the head remained in my hands. I pushed up the body immediately, and sought for the feet; I pulled the first I could lay hold of, but it came off in my hand, I took hold of the other, and to avoid the like accident, I joined the two legs, and drew them down together, that which had a foot left came off at the knee, without my being sensible of drawing one
more

more than the other, tho' certainly I did: I then drew the other leg as gently as I could; till I had brought it out; I joined the two thighs together, and by softly drawing engaged them in the passage; I wrapped them up in a fine cloth, and took hold of them with both hands, and finished by this means the *delivery*, in which it is easy to conceive what I suffered; fortunately the child was so small, that I don't think it was above seven months old; it was so rotten, that taking hold of it by the hand to raise it up, it remained in mine, and the little body, which could not be very heavy, fell down. I brought away a *placenta* as stinking and rotten as the child. This poor young creature bore every thing with the greatest calmness and resignation. The blackness of the belly reached up to her neck, and she died four days after, mortified all over.

C H A P. XIX.

Why several women miscarry without any manifest cause.

THO' the *uterus* is membranous, and designed by nature to stretch out, to contain one or more children; this extension happening also sometimes upon the account of waters, or any other foreign body; yet we must not imagine that they all admit of the like extension. If this wont go down with reason, yet experience will justify it.

O B S E R V A T I O N CLIV.

A young woman that lived two leagues off, having reached the fifth month of her *pregnancy*, found herself ill, as she thought, with the cholick.

Her

Her mother sent for me in haste, least she should be in *labour*, as she really was, for I found her brought to bed of a child, five months old, who was still alive when I came. As the *placenta* had followed I left her to the care of her mother.

This young woman being again with child some time after, miscarried again about the fifth month, and so suddenly, that they had not time to let me know it. She came off as well this time as before.

Being a third time with child, she was exceeding watchful over herself, to do nothing that could forward her *delivery*. I bled her three times in the six first months, and kept her to a very regular moistening diet. She carried her child to the seventh month, it lived but a few days.

Imagining that it was owing to her regularity that she carried this child longer than usual, she resolved to be still more cautious the next time; to that effect I bled and purged her twice, after her getting up from this lying-in. I repeated the bleeding as soon as she was a breeding, and kept to it every month. I kept her to a cooling moistening diet, not suffering her to eat any thing roasted, or to drink any strong liquor: whether it was owing to this conduct, or any other reason, she was not brought to bed before the ninth month, and her *labour* was easy, as it happened also twice after this.

But being with child again, and more disordered at the fifth month, than she had been at nine, in her three preceding *pregnancies*, she was at the sixth month seized with *labour* pains, and the waters came away, she sent for me, and I delivered her in a little while of two little boys, who were alive, but died soon after. I afterwards brought away a large *placenta*, common to both children, and she soon recovered.

I have

I have several times since laid her of one child only, whom she has carried her full time without any inconvenience.

REFLEXION.

The *uterus* in this young person was too hard, tough and solid to admit of an extension sufficient to contain the child to the end of nine months; when its contents had once attained a certain size, they began to cause pains, which still kept encreasing till the fibres being stretched beyond their power, a stimulus was brought on the whole *uterus*, and this caused it to contract and expel the child, which was the cause of it. Her carrying her child longer in her third *pregnancy*, and to the full time in the three next, must be owing to the *uterus* becoming afterwards susceptible of a further dilatation, but not to such a degree as to be able to retain two children at once to their full term.

OBSERVATION CLV.

A lady that lived fifteen leagues off, who had always good *labours*, without any bad complaints during her *pregnancy*, came into these parts with her husband, about some family affairs. Being with child, and detained longer than she proposed, she found herself so disordered, that after having consulted me once or twice by letter, she desired me to come to her. I found her as big, and rather bigger than she used to be at her full time, and much more disordered, tho' she was but about the end of the sixth month. She had felt very violent pains for fifteen days, not resembling those of *labour*, but as if her belly was going to burst. Lying on her back with her knees raised, her belly appeared to me hard and tense, and leaving so little

tle

the space to the stomach, that she threw up the greatest part of what she eat, her food not having time to digest. Besides her child stirred but little, which made me judge that she had more than one. Her *uterus* was more filled at five months and a half than it used to be at nine, and not being able to bear so great an extension, it suffered a violent uneasiness, which kept encreasing as the contents encreased. As she wanted three months or thereabouts of her time, there was no likelihood, considering the size of her belly and her continual pains, that she should ever go her full time; but being near the seventh month, she had no reason to be uneasy, *delivery* at this time not being more dangerous than at nine. I bled her with an intent to take off her fulness, and prescribed her rest. Eight days after, I was sent for in haste, but before I could be with her, she was brought to bed of two children, who died some hours after. The lady did very well, and has had several children since, but one only at a time, and her *labours* have always been easy.

REFLEXION.

These observations are sufficient to show that some wombs will dilate to a certain degree, and no further; which is known by the hardness of the belly and pains, which too great an extension must cause to the nervous fibres.

The little motion of these children was owing to the narrowness of the place in which they were confined.

C H A P. XX.

That labour pains are often brought on by other pains.

WE ought to be thoroughly skilled in distinguishing *labour* pains from others, that we may remedy these, which otherwise might bring on the first, pain in any part of the body being able to do it, as I have often seen.

OBSERVATION CLVI.

The seventh of *August* 1692, I was sent for to a lady two leagues off, who was very near her time. I found her ill with a very sharp pain in her side, a troublesome cough and a great oppression, but fortunately without any fever. Some sharp humours which had fallen upon her lungs and pleura seemed partly to cause these complaints, I say partly, because the child lying too high, or wind may do the same. A glyster was given her immediately, and an hour after I took away too porringers of blood; her difficulty of breathing lessened by degrees as well as her cough, and the pain she had in her breast spread itself to her loins and belly, and from continual came on only by fits, ending after this manner in true *labour* pains, which were happily over four hours after my coming. I left the mother and child very well considering their situation.

OBSERVATION CLVII.

A barber's wife sent for me the fourth of *January* 1687. I found her as cold as ice, with a violent looseness and exquisite pain in her side, being also
P very

very near her time. If she had been a little stronger, and not so cold, I should have bled her; but all I could do for her, was to bid her prepare herself, as she would soon be brought to bed, making no doubt but *labour* pains would follow those of her side; this surprized her very much, feeling none in the least at that time, but notwithstanding this, two hours after, she was brought to bed of a little boy, who died immediately. She was exceeding ill, but the great care I took of her and her good courage saved her at last.

REFLEXION.

There was so general a weakness and relaxation in this woman, that it was impossible but that the *uterus* should partake of it. Had she been stronger I should have given her some anodyne glysters.

I have delivered some women, who were so ill as to be only able to make signs for what they wanted, and who nevertheless have recovered together with their children tho' delivered when their senses were quite gone.

OBSERVATION CLVIII.

The second of *December* 1699, a baker's wife of this town being near her time, sent for me. She had a most violent pain in the inside of her right thigh, from her groin down to her knee; the sharpness of her pain, was but too evident from the distortions of her face. I suspected that *labour* might have some share in this. I touched her and found the waters ready prepared, they came away half an hour after, and the child followed. The pain went off, as if it had been taken away with the hand.

REFLEXION.

I imagine that this pain proceeded from the round ligament being affected by some motion or other, caused in the *uterus* by the weight of the child.

CHAP. XXI.

Of the pains which succeed delivery.

WOMEN sometimes, notwithstanding the due evacuation of the *lochia*, are seized with the most dangerous illnesses, immediately after their being brought to bed.

OBSERVATION CLIX.

The third of *December* 1685, I delivered a wood-cutter's wife a league off this town, whose *labour* was very lingering and laborious. The night following her husband came for me, and told me she was very near being choked by a most violent difficulty of breathing, which she had begun to complain of at about six, she had also a very sharp pain in her side. I found her with a strong full pulse, tho' the *lochia* had, and still came down plentifully: I made no scruple about bleeding her, which I did twice in five hours, it carried off the pain, and restored her to a free respiration; so that she rose up as soon as if this illness had not happened to her at all.

REFLEXION.

Tho' nature did much, it was evident, that it was not sufficient to evacuate all the humours, with
P 2 which

which the habit of body of this woman was overloaded.

OBSERVATION CLX.

The seventh of *January* 1698, I was sent for to lay the wife of a magistrate of this town, who was young. I found her with pains that were slight and slow, whereupon I told her that not being able to do her any service, I might go home, but she would not suffer me to do it. I spent the night there, and she was not brought to bed till the next day at noon, after a very painful labour, which lasted six hours, but all went well at last. I bid her lie quiet, but she was too young and airy to mind what I said. She no sooner began to sweat, but she put her hands and feet out of bed, throwing the covering aside, which by stopping the perspiration of the humours which nature threw upon the skin, raised a very high fever, attended with a cough, pain in the side, and difficulty of breathing, tho' the *lochia* came down as they should. I began by taking away two porringers and half of blood from the arm, and some time after I ordered her a glyster of whey, to cool and refresh the intestines, and by that means abate the heat she was in.

These remedies, together with a simple decoction having had no effect, I was forced to repeat them the next day; but the distemper got ground, she was always forced to lie on her ill side, I found myself under the necessity to repeat the bleeding, glysters, decoctions and emulsions. I bled her for six days together, without any abatement of the pain till the sixth day at night, and I still continued bleeding her every other day till the fever, difficulty of breathing and pain had quite left her; which did not happen till the ninth day, when she

she began to grow better and better. Her *lochia* did not leave her all the while, and they seemed rather encreased by these frequent bleedings, which was an evident sign of the abundancy of humours, and a guide to me how long to continue this remedy, which if omitted an abscess in the breast would certainly have ensued.

OBSERVATION CLXI.

I was fetched the thirteenth of *October* 1700, to a young woman at *Gouberville*, three leagues off. I found her with slow pains, which encreased in two or three hours, and I delivered her happily of a girl. She had a good night, and I left her the next morning in very good health.

Seven days after I was again fetched to her, upon her being seized on the fourth day with a shivering, followed by a very high fever, pain in the side, and great oppression at her breast; but the excessive sweats she laid under, making them hope for an amendment, hindered them from sending for me sooner. I found her worse than they had been able to tell me, with such a fluxion and oppression at her breast that she was ready to be choked. I bled her four times in three days, in both arms, which eased her respiration; but the pain in the side still remaining, and her cough bringing up purulent matter, I gave her hydromel for her common drink, and purged her gently, with a design to carry off the matter which was formed in the lungs, after having facilitated its coming away by that digestive and deterfive drink. This woman had some very particular complaints. She passed the day pretty easy, and slept six or seven hours in the night, being awaked at five in the morning by a little cough, which kept encreasing till it brought up a little purulent spittle,

which by degrees grew more in quantity till at last it came pouring so as to fill three large napkins, after which she was free from the cough, spitting and oppression, till the next morning at the same hour, when the same scene began again; this lasted for three months; after which these complaints lessened gradually for a month or six weeks, and then went off entirely. She was ill twenty months in all, reckoning from her lying-in. She has been quite well ever since.

REFLEXION.

The matter was already formed when I came. The evacuation which was made thro' the mouth proved very fortunate to her, and the purge which she took every week, by carrying off the humours another way, hindered them from accumulating themselves in the lungs. I gave her afterwards ass's milk, and at last cow's milk mixed with barley water, lest her stomach should not be strong enough to digest it alone. I lessened the proportion of the barley water by degrees till I gave her at last the milk alone, purging her before, during, and after the course.

OBSERVATION CLXII.

The wife of a major of foot in a foreign regiment which was quartered here in the year 1692, finding herself ill in the sixth month of her *pregnancy*, sent for me. I found her with very brisk pains, I told her that *delivery* would put an end to them, but this she would by no means believe, till the waters came away, followed by a dead child. She was very well for the four first days, her *lockia* which flowed as well as if she had gone her full time, left her no other uneasiness but the thought
of

of being forced to keep her bed some days longer; when we least suspected it, a fever came on, her *lochia* stopped, her belly became hard, tense, swelled and painful; she was also subject to vapours and hysteric complaints. As I often saw her, and had found her a little feverish in the morning, I had the opportunity to see all these complaints come on gradually. I ordered her an emollient glyster immediately, and two hours after it was come away, I took away two porringers of blood; I applied on her belly little bags, filled with emollient herbs and feeds, which I kept changing as they grew cold, and she had four glysters a day given her with the decoction of them, as hot as she could bear them. I bled her again the second day; the third kept to the glysters and bags. The fever lessened at night, as well as all the other complaints, and went off entirely on the fourth. The *lochia* appeared again, but in small quantity, as it was a *miscarriage* they could not be expected to be in so great a quantity as if she had gone her full time. She got up again in three weeks, after having been purged twice; but she was some time before she recovered her strength.

REFLEXION.

This accident was occasioned by the shaking of a coach. I have always found bleeding the most successful remedy in these cases.

OBSERVATION CLXIII.

The twenty-first of *January* 1706, I delivered an attorney's wife, she had a good *labour*, the milk fever was over in five days, and when there seemed nothing to be feared, she was seized with a shivering, followed by an extraordinary heat; a flux

came on which gave her forty or fifty stools in twenty-four hours, her *lockia* stopped entirely, her belly was hard, tense and painful, and she had no rest at nights. I bled her three times in the arm in five days, kept her to a cooling ptisan, and weak broth, and to two half glysters a day. By this management she got well, so as to get out in five weeks.

REFLEXION.

When lying-in women are attacked with a looseness, their *lockia* generally stop; but whether the *lockia*'s stopping is owing to the looseness, or the looseness caused by the suppression of the *lockia*, I am not able to determine. I am somewhat inclined to refer both to the fever, which rendering by its heat the humours acrimonious, and they being discharged upon the intestines stimulate them and encrease their peristaltick motion, whereby the aliments being hurried downwards undigested, there ensues a looseness, and at the same time no new *chyle* is made to supply the natural evacuation.

C H A P. XXII.

Of lame and crooked women.

MR. *Peu* would hardly allow any women to marry that labours under either of these indispositions: but this would be hard upon them, as they have no less inclination for this sacrament than others. They are subject to painful and lingering *labours*, and so are the best made women; but this is not owing to their wrong conformation, since the contrary as often happens to them.

OBSERVATION CLXIV.

The marchioness of, who lived twenty-five leagues off, having bespoke me to lay her, I went to her in *June* 1698. She was lame by the dislocation of one of her hips, which had happened to her in her infancy, and for which she had been ill treated. She began to feel some slight pains by eleven in the morning, which continued in that manner till half an hour after five in the afternoon, when they encreased. I found the child in a right posture, the waters soon came away, followed by the child, and I brought away the *placenta* immediately. She got up without any accident, and her child did very well.

REFLEXION.

The head of the femur when dislocated does not lie in the passage of the bones, so consequently can be no hindrance to the coming forth of the child. Lame women indeed are more liable to fall, therefore ought to be very much upon their guard during their *pregnancies*.

OBSERVATION CLXV.

An officer's wife five leagues off, who was lame of both feet, through a wrong conformation of the parts, and from thence very subject to fall down, being with child, took so great care of herself, that she had no fall, and went happily her full time. Perceiving some of the forerunners of *delivery*, she sent for me, *labour* came on soon after, and she was brought to bed in less than an hour.

RE-

REFLEXION.

The parts which are subject to be lame having no relation to those which are subservient to *delivery*, can be no obstacle to it. There seems to be more reason to apprehend this in crooked women, because in some the spine bending outwards in the middle of the back, projects often too forwards towards the vertebræ of the loins, so that the distance between the *os sacrum* and *pubis* is made narrower, which must make *delivery* very difficult, if not impossible. But you must take notice that lame or straight, high or low, women are all subject to this inconvenience.

OBSERVATION CLXVI.

A lady five leagues off this town, very much deformed both behind and before, enjoying a very bad state of health, being very lean and short breathed, upon her being with child, resolved to come and live with her mother in this town, that she might be nearer me. I promised to give her all the assistance in my power, but I even then despaired within myself of ever saving her, considering the many indispositions she laid under. Her complaints encreased, as she drew nearer her time, and between the sixth and seventh month she had some slight pains, of which she gave me notice. I immediately judged them to be *labour* pains, which were even strong enough to engage me to enquire into the situation of the child, I felt its head through the membranes and waters, which were in small quantity, it was very soft, which made me judge that the child was very small, the waters gathered, and soon came away, and the child followed in less than an hour. It was very small,

small, and lived eight days without taking any nourishment. The *chord* which was very weak did not hinder the *placenta* from adhering very firmly. I would for fear of any accident, have introduced my hand to loosen it, but the *os sacrum* and *pubis* were so near one another that I found it impossible; thus I was forced to make use of the *chord*, encouraging her to bear downwards, to blow in her hand, and put her finger down her throat, as to excite vomiting, by these means I got away the *placenta* whole.

She got up again; but never enjoyed a good state of health, a cough came on, which fell upon her lungs, and she died six months after of an universal dropsy.

REFLEXION.

Had this woman gone her full time she never could have been delivered, because the child would have been too big to come through; it was owing to its smallness that she was brought to bed so soon.

She died dropfical at last, a distemper which asthmatick people are very liable to, for the blood not being sufficiently attenuated in the lungs, which in this woman had not full liberty to play, and occasioned her frequent respiration, it easily turns serous, and being afterwards filtrated by the glands of the skin, cause this general inundation.

I have since this woman delivered two others in the same case, and both of dead children: one of them died, and the other recovered with a great deal of difficulty.

Tho' it often happens that this ill conformation of the back is continued to the *os sacrum*, whereby the space between this bone and *os pubis* is too narrow to admit a full grown child between them, which

which puts us under the necessity of having recourse to the Cæſarean operation ; yet it is not always the case, and I have delivered several crooked women who have come off very well. The most straight women may labour under this wrong conformation, and it is the straightness of this passage, to which I almost alone refer all lingering labours, and often those against nature.

A particular OBSERVATION.

The sixteenth of *March* 1714, a man of this town came to desire me to see his daughter, who had been ill for some days of a pleuritic fever, instead of which I found her with *labour* pains, but so remote from one another, that they were unable to bring forwards the head of a very little child, who was engaged in the passage, and so pressed, that the bones of the head rid over one another. She was the smallest woman that I ever saw, and all her extremities were deformed. The meconium came away in great quantity, whence I judged that the child was dead, the mother besides not having felt it since the day before, the neck of the bladder was so compressed, as not to suffer a drop of urine to come away, whence her belly was so swelled out as to touch her chin, she was weak, cold and almost without any pulse. This engaged me to deliver her immediately, which I did by opening the cranium, part of the bones I drew away, with all the brain, which so lessened the bigness of the head that I extracted it without much trouble ; the shoulders at first seemed to stick, without my being able to slide my fingers under the axillas, because of the straightness of the passage, but I succeeded at last by taking a great deal of care, for fear of pulling away the head. I took all the precaution imaginable afterwards

wards to manage the *chord* which was very small and weak, in such a manner as to bring away the *placenta* without breaking, I made her put in practice all the usual methods, but in vain, the *chord* broke, or rather loosened away at its root from the *placenta*. The passage between the bones being too narrow to admit of the introduction of my hand, and the difficulty of this extraction not depending, as is usually said, on the smallness of the mouth of the *uterus*, having never met with any obstacle from it, whenever I have been able to introduce my hand between the bones; I was forced to trust it to nature which expelled it in three days after, without its being corrupted in the least, and the mother did very well, contrary to my expectation. Had the child presented in any other posture, as I was sure of its death, I should have been forced to let the mother perish without help; had it been living, I must have had recourse to the Cæsarean operation, this being the only case which requires it.

REFLEXION.

I carefully visited this woman every day, and conceived no small hopes from finding that her belly was not hard and painful, and that she was free from any bad smell, which would certainly have befallen her, if this *placenta* had stayed any longer, as it happened to a woman of the parish of *Gourbeville* whose *placenta* stayed behind; I was not called to her till the seventh day, it was then quite corrupted, in spite of the many remedies which were ordered her by several physicians and surgeons, who had neglected helping her with the hands which was the only means that could succeed, the child who was very large, having been but a little while in coming forth. She escaped
at

at last, after having lain for six weeks under the most intolerable stench, and she was above six months before she quite recovered.

Now was the time to administer to her all those remedies so much boasted of to expel a dead child, or a *placenta* left behind; but the sorrowful consequences which have befallen so many girls, for having put them in practice, with a design to rid their wombs of what they contained, nature having quite sunk under their violence, have persuaded me to abstain absolutely from their use. Besides, I am fully assured that the pains of *labour* depend entirely on some action peculiar to the *uterus*, which no remedies can bring on, as the impulse of the blood into the arteries depends upon the heat, and the expulsion of the fæces, upon the intestines: for how can we conceive that the virtue of these specific remedies should be carried to the *uterus* to procure there the expulsion of the child and *placenta*, since they can arrive there but by the circulation and must consequently have suffered a considerable alteration. There is a great deal of dependance to be had on glysters and emollient fomentations, when the belly is hard, tense and painful. Injections are of little service as they don't penetrate into the cavity of the *uterus*, it being impossible to introduce the end of the pipe into it, upon the account of its being closed. They may be of service in the *fluor albus*, which may and oftner than is thought, take its rise in the *vagina*, and in gonorrhæas, which are always seated there.

OBSERVATION CLXVII.

A lady that lived two leagues off, bespoke me before hand to deliver her, being apprehensive that the ill make of her body should expose her to a
hard

hard labour. She was exceedingly crooked both before and behind, and very much deformed in every thing else. She no sooner perceived the least pains but she sent for me in a hurry. I found her with slight short pains, but which encreased two hours after my coming, and came on so briskly that she was delivered of a stout boy and *placenta*, in less than half an hour. The next day I left both mother and child in pretty good health.

REFLEXION.

This woman being brought to bed with so much ease was, because the inferior *vertebra* of the loins and those of the *os sacrum*, instead of bending forwards, rather bunched outwards, which facilitated the coming away of the child.

This woman enjoyed a better state of health than that before-mentioned. However they all have a difficulty of breathing, and it is remarked, that very few of them live to an old age. I never delivered this woman since, her *labours* having always been so expeditious, that they had not time to fetch me.

There are also two women in this town, who, tho' they are exceedingly crooked, are almost always brought to bed, and of large children too, before I can possibly come to them.

C H A P. XXIII.

Of two children at a birth.

THE birth of two children may be as natural as that of one, when they follow close after one another; but it is seldom so successful, the skill of the surgeon being often wanted to make

make up the defect of nature, the weakness and exhausted state the woman is reduced to by the length of the first *labour*, rendering her incapable to help the coming forth of the second child. We often meet here with complicated *deliveries*, that of the first child being natural, and that of the second less natural, or against nature, or contrary-wise. It happens also sometimes that the first child tho' dead, comes naturally, and the second tho' living and hearty, will not come without time and labour; as also, the first may come with a great deal of difficulty tho' living, and the second tho' dead, with a great deal of ease, and immediately after the first.

OBSERVATION CLXVIII.

The nineteenth of *January* 1687, I was sent for to an attorney's wife, who had been in *labour* ever since the day before, her pains were so slow and lasted so little, that I did not see any thing that induced me to examine into the situation of the child, till about two hours after, when they began to encrease, so as to make me expect a quick *delivery*. I found the child well placed, the waters which were in small quantity came out before the child, hanging out of the *vagina* in the *membranes*. The pains encreasing, the child came away, without the *membranes* breaking, its head was so wrapped up in them that it had been choked, if I had not tore them away immediately. I sought afterwards for the *placenta*, but having found more than an usual resistance, I slid my hand along the *chord* into the *uterus*, where I found the *membranes* and waters of another child that presented right. I made two ligatures between the *chord* and cut it off between them, then waited for the pains to put an end to this second *delivery*. It was twenty
hours

hours before they returned, and the woman was so exhausted, that I doubted several times, whether she would have strength to go through with it, but she did at last. I brought away a large *placenta* belonging to both children. She was some-time before she got quite well.

REFLEXION.

The first child was what is vulgarly called being born with a cawl, which never happened to me afterwards, because whenever the *membranes* hanged out in this manner, I always took care to tear them open.

OBSERVATION CLXIX.

The twenty-fourth of *December* 1689, I was fetched to lay a poulterer's wife. The child was rightly situated, the pains were strong and urging, and yet the waters did not gather. Seeing the child so far advanced, I began to think that they would not gather at all, but would come away after the child, or that they were in small quantity, tho' she was exceeding big. The pains which kept growing stronger and stronger, and came very thick upon one another, made me expect a speedy end, which however did not happen till after twenty-four hours of a most violent *labour*. It was a large boy, who was very weak; the *placenta* followed immediately, with abundance of water: as I was thinking of nothing but putting her to bed, she complained of new pains, going to enquire into the cause of them, I found other waters in small quantity, which came away, followed by a very little boy, the whole in a moment without any more pain but what I mentioned. The *placenta* came away immediately.

REFLEXION.

Tho' I found no waters I knew they were not gone off, because the woman must have perceived it, and I knew there were some, because the child cannot live and grow in the *uterus* without them: but the child's head often closes the passage so exactly, that the waters tho' very subtle, cannot find room to come down and facilitate the birth and by remaining behind they hinder the *uterus* from acting so strongly upon the child, during its contractions, whereby the *delivery* is retarded.

I confess ingenuously that if the pains had not followed as they did, I should not have thought of this second child; and who would not have been deceived in it after a long *labour*, plenty of waters, a large child, and one *placenta*, unless they follow *Peu's* method, who after almost every *delivery* introduces his hand to the bottom of the *uterus*, to restore to it its natural form. For my part I cannot approve of this, for tho' some women bear it without pain, the greatest number receive from it the greatest uneasiness upon the account of the contusions and lacerations these parts have endured either from the too frequent touchings of unskilful midwives, or from the extreme largeness of the child; wherefore I never put this in practice but in extraordinary cases.

OBSERVATION CLXX.

The twenty-second of *January* 1690, I was desired to lay a cobbler's wife in my neighbourhood. I could find thro' the *membranes* and waters which were in small quantity that the child was rightly situated, and this even while her strongest pains were on. The child by its motions appearing
strong

strong and hearty, I made no doubt but the *labour* would soon be over, as it really did happen, but contrary to my expectation the child was dead, and seemed to have been so for some time; I immediately brought away a very ill-coloured *placenta*; I began to think that the motions the mother felt, and which were very apparent to us, proceeded from another child. I passed my hand into the *uterus*, where I found other waters, and the head of a child rightly placed, and far enough advanced in the passage to make us expect a speedy *delivery*, provided the pains came to our assistance; which happened immediately. According to Mr. *Mauriceau's* advice I tore the *membranes* to forward the *delivery*, by letting the waters out; but unluckily this contrivance which has so often succeeded with this excellent practitioner, proved so disadvantageous to me, that the child being left dry, and the pains growing short and slow, she was not brought to bed till twenty-four hours after, of a feeble dying child; tho' it was very strong before my opening the *membranes*; it recovered nevertheless; the mother too got well but not of some time. I brought away a second *placenta*, very large, but not without some difficulty.

REFLEXION.

Tho' in general it is not advisable to touch the woman while a pain is on, because the waters hinder us at that time from making ourselves certain of the situation of the child, nevertheless when the waters are in small quantity, you ought to touch during the pain, at which time the child is much nearer than when the pain is going off, because then it retires upwards. In other cases you must be mindful to touch exactly at the end of the pain,

the waters retiring then and giving you liberty to inform yourself; if you was to stay longer, the child would then be retired too much upwards.

OBSERVATION CLXXI.

A mason's wife being with child the first time, found herself no ways disordered, besides her being heavy and unwieldy. *Labour* declaring itself by slight but frequent pains, she sent the third of July 1690, to desire my assistance. The pains encreasing continually and being very urging, I touched her and found the child well situated, and the *membranes* ready to break, which happened almost instantly. I delivered her of a stout boy, but finding some resistance in pulling the *chord*, I slid my hand along it, and found the waters of another child, who presented right, and was far advanced in the passage. I tore away the *membranes*, the pains encreased considerably, and remained on her above an hour, without producing any effect, after which they diminished, so that the woman was three hours without any; the child also not making its motions sensible, notwithstanding their being very much so at the beginning of the second *labour*. The pains having come on again, encreased by degrees, and became at last exceeding violent; they kept on so for three hours, when at last the child came dead, and as one may say, with two heads, it being excessively swelled by its being so long pressed in the passage, tho' it was not bigger than the first. There was but one *placenta* between these two children, which being very large, proved somewhat difficult to bring away. I loosened it from the *uterus* by the means of the two *chords*, using them sometimes both at a time, sometimes one after another, but when it came to the *os tincæ* which had already begun to close,

close, I found it impossible to extract it without the help of my hand. The woman was very ill, but got over it.

R E F L E X I O N.

It has been my constant practice ever after, when I have found a second child, to break the *membranes* and seek for the feet, whatever be the situation of the child, right or wrong, it being better to act in this manner than to expose the woman to the fatigue of a second *labour*. It is not only when the *placenta* belongs to two children, but also when it is a single one, that we are forced to help its extraction, the *uterus* contracting to recover its former shape.

C H A P. XXIV.

Of births which may be ranked amongst the natural and unnatural ones too.

WE must remember that a *natural delivery* has been defined that, where the child comes into the world without any other help but that of nature, whether it has attained the age wherein it can live, which is from seven months to nine and above, or appears before it can, which is from the time of conception to the seventh month, which kind of *birth* is what we are to treat of here, provided this happens without any manifest cause and previous accident, and in which circumstances I have laid women from the first to the seventh month. This may seem a repetition, but it is not the less useful, since there are measures to be taken in these *births* which are not taken in the others.

OBSERVATION CLXXII.

The twenty-second of *January* 1689, the wife of one of my brethren, between five and six months gone with child, being taken ill with some very sharp pains, to which she gave the appellation of cholick, desired me to come and see her. I found her seized with pains, which began at the navel, and ended towards her lower belly. I made no scruple to tell her that all these things were evident signs of an approaching miscarriage. As I had delivered her before, she made no difficulty to let me satisfy myself. I assured her that the child was so near that she would be brought to bed immediately, as she really was; and tho^o she had reflected never so much upon her conduct, she was not able to find out any thing that could have occasioned this. The child was alive, but died an hour after. She was so well that she could have got up again the next day, and the like accident never happened to her afterwards.

OBSERVATION CLXXIII.

The seventh of *February* 1697, the wife of a bead-maker, being taken ill with a pretended cholick, which would not give way to all the glysters and warm liquors, that she and her female friends could think of, was forced to send for me the second day. As she was between four and five months gone of her time, and could feel her child stir, and no manner of accident having happened to her that could forward *delivery*, she was entirely easy on that score, and I am strongly of opinion, that had she been treated with soft glysters and some anodynes, as oil of sweet almonds, and the like, these pains would have gone off; but
on

on the contrary having taken strong sharp glysters, with hot liquors, instead of calming the bile, these remedies stirred it up the more, and brought on gripings; so that *labour* pains came on, before I had even time to fix upon the choice of any remedy. These pains keeping encreasing I touched her, and found the waters in the passage, which came away together with the child and *placenta*; the child lived several hours. This shows how cautious we ought to be in the administration of remedies.

OBSERVATION CLXXIV.

The eighth of *September* 1702, the marchioness of, sent for me in a hurry, upon the account of some grievous cholick pains. As she was at five or six leagues distance, I came too late to be of any other service but that of delivering her of a dead child, to whom I might perhaps have procured the grace of baptism, if I had been at hand to help her as soon as she was taken ill. The lady felt no bad consequences from it, neither was she able to guess by what accident this happened to her. The child tho' dead came very easily, the parts being well disposed for it, which is not always the case.

OBSERVATION CLXXV.

The twenty-sixth of *December* 1711, a farmer's wife that lived a quarter of a league off this town, being taken with very sharp pains, and being about two months and a half gone with child, sent to desire my advice, and to come to her if I thought it requisite. I went immediately, and met by the way a man that came to hasten me. I found her with pains stronger than she had ever

had in any other *labour*, even at the time that the child comes forth. She was brought to bed a quarter of an hour after, at which time I touched her the second time, without finding the *os tincæ* more dilated than the first, not being able to introduce my finger, with the end of which I could feel the little *membranes* with as much water as was necessary for a child of this bigness. The whole came away together, I tore open the *membranes* and found the child living, I christened it, tho' it was no bigger than a cockshafer, but twice as long. These *membranes* always look like an egg without a shell, you may see at one end the beginning of the *placenta*, which end always comes last because of its thickness, there is always a little blood flowing from it. This figure of an egg proves very plainly that the *membranes* hold to the *placenta*, or rather that the *placenta* is between them and the *uterus*, to which they adhere very slightly if at all, either at their time of perfection or any other; wherefore we may pull them at the time of *delivery*, without any ill consequence.

OBSERVATION CLXXVI.

The thirteenth of *March* 1707, I was fetched to a pewterer's wife, who by her shrieks seemed to lie under the most violent pains, being naturally of a meek patient disposition: she told me that her *menfes* being suppressed for a fortnight, after a very plentiful evacuation six weeks before, was the occasion of her illness. The sharpness of her pains persuaded me that she was in *labour*, and tho' she assured me of the contrary, her husband having been with her but two days for five weeks past, I insisted upon touching her, to which she consented, and I brought away with my finger a little egg without shell, betwixt the bigness of a pigeon's

pigeon's and an hen's egg. I opened it immediately, and found in it a *fœtus* of the bigness of a bee, in which we could remark a little head, but all the other parts were so confused, that it was mere guess work: a microscope would have been of great service to me, to unravel them. There followed as great an evacuation of blood, as if she had gone her full time, and she was no less disordered than in her former lyings-in. She never could find out the occasion of this accident, no woman living more quietly in her family, and her husband too being away.

Women being often mistaken as to the time of their being got with child, it is hard to determine precisely what is the bigness of a *fœtus* at any particular time; for a reason which I shall mention at the end of this chapter, a *fœtus* five or six weeks old cannot be bigger than a large bee, which is confirmed by those little embryo's which *Mauriceau* found, no bigger than a grain of wheat or hemp seed, wrapped up in *membranes* like a pigeon's egg, with their waters; which must have been the first beginnings of these *fœtus*'s, there being the same dispositions in these as in larger, they differing but in the more or less, according to the time nature had been at work with them; for false conceptions are never found in a sort of eggs without shells, with waters and the rest.

These little *fœtus*'s coming away wrapped up in their *membranes*, is owing to the weakness of the vessels by which they are fastened to the *uterus*, which are not able to bear its contractions without breaking; but when these vessels are strong enough, the *membranes* break, the waters and the *fœtus* come away, and the mouth of the *uterus* which was dilated but little, and contracts immediately, makes it very laborious for the operator to bring away
the

the *placenta*, being often forced to trust to nature for its expulsions.

REFLEXION.

Some authors are of opinion that a miscarriage happening once, endangers the like afterwards; when it does so; it must be owing to the unaptness of the *uterus* to dilate sufficiently: but the contrary often happens.

I have often seen exceeding small children cause extreme pain, and not come forth but after a very lingering *labour*, which is owing to the mouth of the *uterus* being more solid at this time than when a woman has gone her full time, and consequently harder to be dilated, which ought to make us cautious in drawing out these little children by the feet, lest we leave their heads behind, their necks also being very tender; for this reason, in drawing out the child, in the 174th observation, instead of putting a finger in the mouth, as I generally do, I slid it over its head, which was neither large nor long, and brought it out that way; the whole was over in six minutes.

The *os tincae* not being sufficiently dilated, in the 175th observation, the small body which the *uterus* did contain, not requiring a greater dilatation, was what hindered me from introducing my finger far enough to discover what was coming, till nature worked it out farther, I then extracted a membranous body no bigger than a turkey's egg; having tore it open, I found that the *chord*, which was no bigger than a flaxen thread was broke, one end holding to the navel, the other to the inside and middle of this *membrane*, which part was much thicker than any other, and on whose outside, where the *placenta* seemed to be forming, one might
remark

remark a little grumous blood ; at the other end, which was merely membranous, one could see the arms, fore-arms, hands, thighs, legs and feet, the whole very small : it was plainly a boy. I could remark that the *membranes* were fastened to the *placenta*, and this to the *uterus*, without the *membranes* themselves being fastened to it ; which shows us that whenever we are forced to bring away the *placenta* first, we may do it, without being apprehensive of any thing from these *membranes*.

The smallness of this child inclines me to think that she was but two months gone of her time, having reckoned from the time that her *menfes* last appeared, whereas she might not be got with child of a fortnight after. The head was the largest part, and I could remark nothing distinct in it, besides the place of the mouth and eyes, there were no bones formed yet, but only a matter proper to produce them. The last woman was certainly right in her reckoning, and the child must have been five weeks old, her husband not having been concerned with her since that time, and then after a very great evacuation, which puts it past doubt. The embryo was no bigger than a small bee, I could remark nothing but a sort of separation between two lumps, one of which being smaller and shorter, I took to be the head. I could not find any *chord*, which must have been so small as to be imperceptible, tho' I make no doubt of there being one, that part of the membranous body which was at the bottom of the *uterus* being thicker and the great effusion of blood that the woman underwent afterwards, proves that it was fastened to it, contrary to *Harvey's* opinion, who says that a child three months old has no *placenta* ; he says also, that there is nothing in the *uterus* for the first month that a woman has conceived ; but it is contrary to good sense and reason, to imagine that this membranous

branous body with its contents, could have attained to this bigness in four or five days time. Nature certainly applies herself to this great work the very first day of conception. I believe this little embryo was alive, but in spite of all my care I could not discover it.

As a *fœtus* grows larger, it encreases the faster in proportion, getting more in bulk during the two last months than in four before.

C H A P. XXV.

Of the remedies given to forward delivery.

THE antient physicians and surgeons who were unacquainted with the use of the hands in *deliveries*, set about finding out remedies that could bring it about with less time and *labour*; considering the virtue which hysterick remedies have of opening the vessels of the *uterus*, and bringing nature back to its usual course, they fancied that their efficacies would be as great, in ridding nature of what was burthensome to her, by expelling the child out of the *uterus* in lingering *labours*. The moderns also have given into this method; but its uselessness will plainly appear by the following cases.

O B S E R V A T I O N CLXXVII.

A famous man-midwife of this town, had a powder which was counted wonderful, to bring on *labour* pains and forward *delivery*, it was composed of galbanum, myrrh, savine, rue, and the like, its dose was from half an ounce to an ounce, in a lingering case, after the operation of this remedy, which for the generality left women in the same state they were in before, he made use of his

his crotchet, which was an infallible expedient. The surgeons of this country made a very barbarous use of it, having no other means at that time to help women in preternatural cases, being entirely ignorant of the use of the hands. This operator was sent for to a lady who had been in *labour* for three days, he proposed to her a dose of his powder, which she agreed to very willingly, with the hope of being soon brought to bed; but unluckily not having brought any with him, he was forced to go back for some; and the lady was delivered just as he was entering into the room, to make her take it. What a glory would have accrued to the powder, if the *delivery* had happened but a quarter of an hour later!

This noted man was called to two other women of my acquaintance, whose *labours* were like this, but had a different issue. He gave them his powder, but seeing a whole day pass without any effect being produced, he had recourse to his crotchet, with which he soon put an end to the work.

OBSERVATION CLXXVIII.

A gentleman that lived upon his estate, without being willing to practise surgery, tho' he had served his time to it, and had once practised it not only in *France*, but also in *Italy* and several other places abroad, told me once as we were discoursing together, that he had an infallible remedy to cause a woman to be delivered immediately, tho' her *labour* had been never so lingering, and that he had the experience of it several times; that this secret had been communicated to him by an *Italian*, under oath of never discovering it to any body. He was surprized to see that I showed no manner of desire of knowing this remedy, which must have been of great service to me in my profession.

Happening

Happening to marry afterwards, and his wife being in *labour*, he discovered to me this secret, which was half an ounce of borax in any liquor; but it proved ineffectual, tho' repeated several times during four days that she remained in *labour*. The child died a moment after it was born, and the mother was very near doing the same.

OBSERVATION CLXXIX.

As I was at *Caen* to lay a lady of note, an old surgeon of the place, a skilful and understanding man, told me that he had been lately called to a woman who had for some days very slow pains: as the child was well situated, he gave her an infusion of three ounces of fenna in the juice of a sharp orange, to bring on pains and promote *delivery*, which happened ten or twelve hours after; but the woman died almost immediately.

REFLEXION.

Is it not likely that this potion, by harrassing this woman who was already almost spent, might have contributed to her death, and rather retarded the *delivery* by weakening her, than promoted it twelve hours after it was taken, which must have been above eight hours after its effect!

OBSERVATION CLXXX.

The twenty-fourth of *July* 1688, a carpenter's wife, having six times before had *labours* which had lasted her three days, being taken ill the seventh time, sent for me. I found the waters beginning to gather, and the child well situated; but seeing nothing that evening, but what I had seen in her former *deliveries*, I bid the nurse let me know when

when certain complaints, which I explained to her, should come on, and I returned home. I infused three grains of fenna in a glass of water upon the ashes, strained it in the morning, and carried it along with me to my patient, whom I found just as I had left her. I squeezed the juice of a sharp orange in this infusion, and gave it her; it caused her some cholick pains, as these potions generally do; she went three times to stool, and found herself afterwards the same as she was before the taking it, and as usual was not brought to bed till the third day, which was above twenty-four hours after the effect of this remedy.

OBSERVATION CLXXXI.

The eighteenth of *August* 1692, a gardener's wife whom I had laid several times, and whose *labours* had always been lingering, being taken with *labour* pains, sent for me by seven in the morning. I put three ounces of fenna in a glass of water, and just boiled it, I strained the infusion, and added the juice of a sharp orange. I found when I came that the waters were gone off, the child presenting right, and the pains strong enough to expect, that with the least help, the *labour* would soon be over. I gave her the potion, it brought on severe gripings, quite different from *labour* pains, which were followed by several stools. I had time to go to bed that night, and I did not return before morning, when I delivered her at about eight o'clock, after the most violent pains for three quarters of an hour, and twenty-four hours after taking this potion, which is so much extolled by *Mauriceau*.

R E F L E X I O N.

A woman after having been a long while in *labour* wants things to recruit her spirits, whereas these purging potions, bleedings and glysters have an effect directly contrary, upon which account, I entirely abstain from them, looking upon them as pernicious.

C H A P. XXVI.

Of the little service which glysters do to a woman in labour.

AUTHORS advise glysters at this time for two reasons: to excite pains; and empty the rectum of any hardened excrement, which might be some obstacles to the coming forth of the child. I have always found that the gripings occasioned by glysters, are very different from those pains which cause *delivery*; these acting only on the *uterus* and parts subservient to it, and the others only on the intestines, whereby a woman is tormented without receiving any benefit from it.

Let the *faeces* be never so hardened in the intestines, they cannot resist the violence of the throws of a woman in *labour*; but suppose they did not yield to them, you need only mind after what manner the head of the child comes down into the *pelvis*, and advances into the *vagina*, to be assured that it will push forwards any thing that is contained in this intestine, let its consistence be what it will: this is a truth no body can call in question, without standing against both experience and reason.

Besides,

Besides, women are exposed by them to a great deal of inconvenience and nastiness, being forced to be continually upon the close stool, and each pain forcing out whatever is ready to come away, even against their will. Glysters too occasion the piles, which women in *labour* are already but too much subject to.

Glysters are certainly of very great service the whole time of *pregnancy*, and when *labour* is threatening to come on, even tho' a woman should be pretty lax, as by emptying the intestines, they keep a woman clean during the time of *labour*: but when the child's head is once come down into the *pelvis*, the introduction of the remedy is painful, without any benefit accruing from it.

For the generality the surgeon is ignorant of what retards the *delivery*, to what purpose then administering glysters? can they unloosen a child that is held fast in the *uterus* by the *navel-string*? and thus in several other circumstances.

CHAP. XXVII. ○

Of the use of some other liquors given inwardly, and of some topical applications to promote delivery.

AMONGST the spirituous liquors which are given to promote *delivery*, stag's head water and carmelite water hold the chief rank; as does among the topical applications, the eagle-stone. It is said to have the virtue when hung to the neck, to prevent miscarriage in spite of any blow, fall or any accident, and to raise the child higher, when it bears too much downwards, and is uneasy by its weight; as also to promote *delivery*, by being tied to the thigh. You may judge of their worth by the following observations.

OBSERVATION CLXXXII.

The twenty-second of *October* 1706, a lady that lived six leagues off, who was of a fearful uneasy disposition, seemed somewhat cheared up by my presence; but she was still more so at the receipt of a flask full of stag's head water, which the *Paris* ladies had assured her had a wonderful effect in facilitating *delivery*. As I am persuaded that there is nothing hurtful in this water, I suffered her to take it as soon as she found herself ill, the too early coming away of the waters, together with slow pains, and the child presenting right, tho' still very high, assuring me that she was in *labour*, which lasted above twenty-seven hours, notwithstanding the repeated use of this water, without my being able to perceive that it had any other effect, besides giving her a great dislike to every thing she took.

OBSERVATION CLXXXIII.

The twelfth of *September* 1707, a lady twenty-two leagues off, whom I went to deliver, took several doses of carmelite water, having a great faith in it; but the sharpness and violence of it, caused such an irritation in her throat and stomach that a vomiting came on. I thought that by putting a spoonful of it among some broth, its irritating quality would be lessened by its parts being more removed from one another, without losing any thing of its efficacy; but my precautions proved useless; she was forced to leave it off; and her *labour* lasted above eighteen hours with the most violent pains. Tho' she had taken several times of this water when her *labour* first came on, she did not begin to
vomit

vomit till five or six hours after. Neither of these ladies ever took any of these waters afterwards, tho' I have delivered them several times since.

OBSERVATION CLXXXIV.

The marchioness of, that lived near *Falaise* twenty-seven leagues off, whom I was with, to lay her of her first child, had carefully wore an eagle-stone hung at her neck, the whole time of her pregnancy. The pains came on so suddenly that I had hardly time enough to make up the little bed, and they never thought of taking off the stone from her neck, to tie it to her thigh. A lady who was present, and who was the owner of this stone was very much surprized to find, that notwithstanding its virtue in keeping up the child and hindering it from falling downwards, it was come forth so suddenly. She would fain have attributed the whole honour of it to me, which was due to nature only.

OBSERVATION CLXXXV.

The twenty-eighth of *May* 1703, things had quite a different issue with a neighbour of hers, where she was with her eagle-stone. When I came to her, the stone had already been taken off her neck and tied to her thigh, notwithstanding which, her labour lasted above twenty-four hours, though her pains were exceeding strong and frequent, which is all we can desire to put a speedy end to delivery.

REFLEXION.

These waters being of a spirituous nature may be of service to some women, when their spirits are

244 *A general Treatise of MIDWIFRY.*

exhausted by a lingering *labour*, but we must be sparing in their use, for fear of raising a fever afterwards; if there is any flooding, we must entirely forbear them.

Topical remedies, tho' inefficacious in themselves, may accidentally prove serviceable: as for example, if a pregnant woman feels any weight, or has any slight loss of blood, through any blow or hurt she has received, knowing the consequence of this, she grows uneasy, her mind is disturbed, the circulation is encreased thereby, and the blood hurries on, which puts her in danger of miscarrying; now if she has any confidence in any topical application, her spirits will be calmed, and the circulation recover its usual mildness.

OBSERVATION CLXXXVI.

The nineteenth of *December* 1712, I was four leagues off *Avranches* to deliver a lady, whose *labour* had declared itself by pains, strong enough to make us expect a speedy *delivery*; the child was rightly situated, and the waters ready to come away, when they took it into their heads to give her two spoonfuls of honey water in a little wine; its strong smell so disturbed her spirits, that she had the vapours for above two hours, with several shiverings, and the pains went quite off. By the means of several cups of broth and some spoonfuls of wine, her pains returned at last, and she was happily brought to bed; yet the vapours did not leave her entirely, though they were in a less degree.

OBSERVATION CLXXXVII.

The fourth of *February* 1714, a young woman of this town being in a fine *labour*, and just ready
to

to bring forth her child ; one of those gossips who will be busy in every thing tho' they know nothing, gave her a spoonful of carmelite water, to keep up her strength, as she said, which was not exhausted in the least. She was immediately seized with a terrible fever, and an insatiable thirst. She did nothing but drink as long as her *labour* lasted, which however was but half an hour longer. She was very well delivered by the midwife. I saw her several times, her *lochia* came down well, her belly was flat and soft, and she felt no pain besides a violent head ach, with a very acute fever, she was taken with a slight diarrhæa on the third day, having no more than three stools in twenty-four hours. I kept her to deterfive and anodyne glysters, with cooling ptisans ; but tho' her *lochia* did not cease flowing, and she had no pain or oppression upon her breast, she died on the eighth day, the fever not once intermitting after the taking of that water.

R E F L E X I O N.

This woman was naturally of a very hot temperament, and the giving her this water was adding fuel to fire. These sorts of liquors may sometimes be given in lingering cases, and to women of a cold melancholy temperament ; but I prefer to them plain brandy, spanish wine, and before them all, some good broth which is filled with spirituous and nourishing particles, which are distributed through the whole habit of body, and recruit the exhausted spirits much better than those liquors, which being filled with a subtle spirit, will cause afterwards excessive perspiration, and weaken the patient thereby.

A GENERAL
TREATISE
OF
MIDWIFERY.

BOOK III.

CHAPTER I.

Of delivery against nature.

DELIVERY against *nature* is that where a woman cannot be brought to bed without the help of instruments, which are either natural as the hands, or artificial as crotchets, tires-tetes, knives, scissars, dilaters, catheters, nets and the like.

As contrary to the sentiment of former writers I have advanced, that whenever a child comes into the world without any other help but that of *na-*
R 4 *ture,*

ture, it ought to be called a natural birth, whatever part presents, whether it be the head, buttocks, arms or legs: I say also that any situation a child can present in, from the vertex of the head to the sole of the foot, ought to be called a *delivery* against *nature*, if the hand or instruments had any thing to do in bringing it into the world. For the head's presenting, (which according to authors, is the only situation, which gives the denomination of *natural* to a *delivery*) may, by not presenting directly right, cause the most dangerous of all *deliveries*; for in others the hand alone will do, the child only suffers a little more, without the mother's running any hazard at all; but in this, the operator is forced to have recourse to several instruments, each according to his particular method.

CHAP. II.

Of the use of the crotchet in general.

WHEN I first settled in this province I found several old surgeons, who, whenever they were called to any woman in *labour*, took their *crotchet* along with them, placed the woman in a proper situation, and brought away the child by the means of the *crotchet*, without standing to mind what part presented, leaving the midwife afterwards to bring away the *placenta*, their knowledge not extending any farther. A woman being in *labour* a day and half, or two days, was more than requisite to set them at work. The *crotchet* was the only thing they had recourse to in all cases, indiscriminately.

OBSERVATION CLXXXVIII.

A woman of this town being taken ill, sent for the midwife, the *membranes* soon broke, the waters came away, and an arm presented. The midwife desiring help, they fetched two of the most skilful surgeons in town. They began by pulling away the arm that presented, tho' the child was alive; the other which they found afterwards, underwent the same fate; after this they applied the crotchet upon one rib which they tore away, then another, then a third, at last fixed it into the spine, and pulled so well in concert, that they brought away the child with its body doubled. The midwife brought away the *placenta*, and the woman recovered, tho' not of a long while, and bore children afterwards.

OBSERVATION CLXXXIX.

A chandler's wife being in *labour*, and the midwife present, the waters came away and an arm followed, assistance was sent for; one of the two before-mentioned, arrived with his servant and crotchet. He began his work by pulling away the arm of this child, living as it was, next without any further examination, he applied his instrument upon the body, and pulled with all his might without bringing away any thing. The master almost wearied out, made his servant pull along with him, but still without success, and I believe that he would have joined a third help, if the crotchet had been long enough, or if the woman had not expired under his hands.

R E F L E X I O N.

I could never have imagined that two men could have pulled with such a violence without dislocating the bones of this woman. For her body being opened, the child was found with one arm off, and entangled round the neck with the *chord*, without the least mark of the crotchet upon any part of its body, which proves that it was not fixed upon the child, but upon the woman herself. This story I had from those who were present, it being before I was settled in this town.

O B S E R V A T I O N CXC.

The fifth of *January* 1699, I was sent for to deliver Mrs., fifteen leagues off this town, another gentleman of this town was sent for at the same time to a woman who had been in *labour* from the day before, and whose child was at the crowning. Without any further examination he placed her in a convenient posture, and with his crotchet brought away the child at several pulls, after a great deal of time and labour, and threw it under the bed along with the *placenta*, in the coldest season of the year. Having rested a little, and being just going away, a curious woman would see whether it was a girl or a boy: she found this poor child still alive, tore as it was, and in spite of the sharpness of the weather. It was christened, and died soon after.

O B S E R V A T I O N CXCI.

I was desired in the same town and at the same time to go to a chandler's wife who had been in *labour* twenty-four hours, the waters had been
gone

gone off from the very first, the midwife who was in a hurry to go to some person of a higher rank having tore the *membranes* to forward the *delivery*. I touched her, and found the child well placed and far advanced in the passage. She had slow and remote pains, and was fatigued with the efforts she made, and the frequent touchings of the midwife, who was continually making her change her situation. I made her take some nourishment, and kept her quiet in bed, where, notwithstanding the slight pains which remained on her without ceasing, she staid from six at night till five in the morning, when the pains came on so briskly, as to remove all apprehensions; so that in less than an hour she was brought to bed of a healthy boy.

OBSERVATION CXCI.

The twenty-second of *November* 1696, I was fetched in a hurry to the countess of, I found the waters gathered, and the child in a right situation, and tho' she was but eight months gone of her time, she was brought to bed in less than half an hour of a living girl, and both mother and child did very well. I found a little more trouble in bringing away the *placenta*; but in these occasions patience is often all that is required of us, and too great a hurry may give us reason to repent. I saw this little girl a year after, and she was stout and strong. I am of *Mauriceau's* opinion that the nearer a child has gone to its full time, the more likely it is to live, and that consequently a child eight months old has a better chance to do it than one that is but seven.

OBSERVATION CXCHII.

The twenty-fourth of *June* 1703, I went twenty-six leagues off, between *Falaise* and *Vire*, to lay the countess of . . . , during the stay I made there, a poor woman of a neighbouring parish came to me, and told me that she was very near her time; that she had twice been delivered by surgeons who brought away her children by bits, by which means she had been all tore, and reduced to the last extremity; and had kept her bed for three or four months; she begged of me not to refuse her my help, if she should chance to be in *labour* while I was with that lady. She was taken the very night that preceded the day that was fixed for my going home, hoping that this *labour* would not prove as the rest, she had with her usual midwife. The pains I encreased; the *membranes* broke, and the *chord* followed the waters to half a foot's length. They fetched me in a hurry. I asked the midwife whether the other children had presented as this, she said that she was not able to tell, they never being near enough to know what part presented; that the *chord* came out once; that the surgeons themselves had been a long while in finding it out; that they first drew away some bits, and at last the whole child; that afterwards she brought away the *placenta*, and treated the woman as well as she could till she was cured, which always required a long time. Having placed this woman in a convenient posture, I followed up the *chord*, (whose beating was very perceivable, it being no ways compressed,) to the belly of the child, where it directed me, and I found the child doubled, its heels bent up towards the back of the head; I had no manner of trouble in finding this out, and as
she

she was free from any pain, I easily took hold of both feet, and brought them out as far as the knees, then I gave a turn to the child, to place the face downwards, and disengaging the arms, and sliding my hand under the chin, introduced my middle finger into the mouth, and pulled gently first, then somewhat harder till the child was born; I was forced to take all these precautions, because it was very large. I brought away the *placenta*, and put her to bed. The whole lasted but a quarter of an hour. I saw her the next day giving suck to her child.

OBSERVATION CXCIV.

The ninth of *December* 1703, I was fetched to *Fermon*, a town four leagues distant, to a poor woman whose child presented an arm; she had been committed to the care of a surgeon, who staid to see my operation. I dipped my hand in oil, to inform myself how matters stood, and slid it through an opening which was in the inferior part of the *uterus*, quite into the cavity of the belly: I drew it away from thence, and pushed it towards the upper part, which I found no less hurt, the bladder being considerably tore, and the hand of the child was bent in the upper part of the *vagina*, which he pretended to have reduced. I trembled with horror at such a sight, and asked this unskilful surgeon, how he had missed performing the *delivery* after having done so much mischief, it being as easy to bring away the child by the feet, out of this lacerated *uterus*, as to take it out of a hat, which I did in his presence in less time than it takes to tell the story. I brought away at the same time a *placenta*, which was in as bad a condition as the *uterus*. The child was dead, and the
mother

mother died the next day, her belly being swelled up to the chin. The surgeon and all those that were present, protested that he had used no instruments.

REFLEXION.

In some parts of this province the surgeons are so lazy as not to meddle at all with this useful branch of business; the whole is committed to ignorant midwives, who carry their rashness so far as to use the crotchets themselves, and with still greater mischief than the surgeons I have spoken of. There is hardly any village but where you find women with incontinenances of *urine*, relaxations of the *uterus*, and lacerations, which have made both orifices into one.

OBSERVATION CXCV.

Being within two leagues of *Vire* with Mrs., a poor neighbouring woman half a league off, had a lingering difficult *labour*. The midwife of the village not understanding the use of the crotchet, they sent for an operatrix that way; but luckily the parson of *Landelle* advised them to beg of the lady I was with, to let me come to her. As I take a great pleasure in assisting the poor, I went immediately, and found the woman ready to go to work with her crotchet. As soon as she saw me, she sneaked away without saying a word. Before the parson, who was forced to go about some business, could go an hundred steps, she was delivered of a stout boy, after two pains which followed close upon one another.

The midwives round about us make no use of the crotchet, they go no further than amputating.

OBSERVATION CXCVI.

A poor woman being in *labour*, had the misfortune to have her child's arm follow the waters. The midwife seeing this extraordinary case, called in another, they both pulled this arm as hard as they could, without any advantage; whereupon they consulted together what was best to do; the result of the consultation was to lay this woman upon a ladder, and fasten her by the feet, and then raise up the ladder, imagining that when the feet of this woman were upwards and her head below, the child falling into the upper part of the belly, the arm must necessarily go in again; for most of them imagine that the belly itself is the bottom of the *uterus*. This contrivance not succeeding, tho' the woman had been kept to it a long while, and the ladder shaken about to answer their intention, they resolved upon taking her down and cutting off the arm. A long time having passed after the operation, without the *delivery* going better on, and seeing the woman ready to expire, they did at last what they should have done at first, *viz.* they sent a man for me; but the woman dying immediately, they sent another after the first to bring him back; whereby I did not hear of it till some days after.

C H A P. III.

The band not properly applied is as dangerous as any instrument.

OBSERVATION CXCVII.

THE eleventh of *July* 1684, a surgeon of this town, who had hardly ever performed any *delivery*, seeing that I had a great deal of business that way, thought proper to meddle with it too. Being sent for to a merchant's wife, a neighbour and friend of his, the *labour* happened to be lingering, the pains being very weak and remote. Three days and three nights passed on, without coming to any issue. It came into his head to use the crotchet; but as I was a terrible obstacle to it, it would have been lessening himself, to send for me. As the head was still very high, and not locked in, he introduced his hand into the *uterus*, and pushed it back, taking hold of the inferior jaw, which he easily brought away. Not knowing then what to do, he advised to send for Mr. *Leffroy*, a man of good sense, and consummate experience in the art of midwifry, he lived at *Briquebu*, two leagues distance. The patient consented to it, but begged that in the mean time, they would get me to her, since I delivered so many with good success. He was thunder struck at this, but forced to consent. I offered him all the help I was capable of. He told me ingenuously, that he had done his utmost, without being able to bring any thing to bear, that being quite wearied out, he would rest himself, while I did whatever I thought proper.

I immediately dipped my hand and arm in oil, and introduced it with a great deal of ease into the *uterus*, took hold of both feet, brought them down to the passage, and finished the work in an instant. The child had life enough to be christened, and the mother got up again in ten days time.

OBSERVATION CXCVIII.

A doctor of physick that was settled in a town twelve or fifteen leagues off, where I was sent for to lay a lady, had acquired some reputation. As I knew that he had been a long time at the *Hotel Dieu* at *Paris*, I did myself the honour to wait upon him, and he returned my visit some days after. The conversation turned upon *Midwifry*. He told me, that while he was at the *Hotel Dieu*, he had performed some *deliveries* in holy queen's ward, and that for want of surgeons that knew any thing of the matter, he had been forced to perform several since his being settled in this town; but that he found an insurmountable difficulty whenever one or both arms presented, he asked what I thought of this situation; I told him that the great number of *deliveries* of this kind which I had performed, made the thing so easy to me, that it was generally a meer play to me, but that sometimes tho' seldom, I was forced to sweat hard at it.

The doctor had a reason for his visit and this conversation; two or three hours after, he brought me a poor man, who desired me to assist his wife. I went immediately and found the woman without any pain, which I liked very well, the child's arm was come out as far as the shoulder, it was swelled, hard, black and without any motion. I laid her across the bed, in the presence of the physician; slid my hand, dipped in oil, by the side of the arm, not without some trouble, upon the account of its bigness, and sought for the feet at the bottom of the *uterus*, which I joined together, and brought down to the passage, the arm following the motion of the body, re-entred the *uterus*, as I pulled the feet outwards, the rest of the body followed easily as far as the arms; but having disen-

S

gaged

gaged them, the child came forth immediately, the whole did not last half a quarter of an hour. I had some rags dipped in hot wine laid upon the bruised arm of the child who was a stout boy. The next morning the doctor and I found both mother and child in a very fair way. The swelling of the arm was already much abated, the wine was repeated to it.

REFLEXION.

The arm had been out for six hours, and it was very evident that the doctor had kept pulling at it; its hardness, blackness, swelling, coldness and loss of feeling, would have been so many arguments to some ignorant people, to pull it away as dead, but this ought never to be done, but when it is impossible to do otherwise.

OBSERVATION CXCIX.

The twenty-first of *October* 1698, I was desired to go to *Cherbourg* to deliver a poor woman, whom the surgeon of the place who practised midwifry, had forsaken. It being four long leagues off, and the roads being very bad, it was a long time before I could get there. I found this poor woman upon a little straw, in the corner of the garret; an arm and a leg had been pulled off, the rest was left in the mother's belly. I delivered her immediately of a child who wanted but one arm, then of another who had but one leg. There were above twenty women present at this horrible sight. I brought away a *placenta* as much bruised as the children, then left the mother in a pretty good way, considering her condition.

OBSERVATION CC.

The fourth of *January* 1706, I was sent for to a woman who had been forsaken by her very mother who was a midwife. The child's arm had followed the waters, and her mother having been present at the like case in the same parish, where I was called in, and having seen me seek for the feet, pull them out with ease, and finish the *delivery* in an instant, thought she could do as much, instead of which she tore the *uterus* and bladder in a deplorable manner; and the *placenta* which was partly loosened and partly tore, caused a very considerable flooding; she was so weak that I thought she could never have strength to go through with the *delivery*, but the parts were so prepared, that I had no more trouble in bringing out the child, than in pulling my handkerchief out of my pocket. The child was dead, the *placenta*, *uterus* and *bladder* all tore to bits, the woman died four hours after.

CHAP. IV.

Of the flooding which happens to virgins.

DELIVERY is the cure of a *flooding* in pregnant women, but that which happens to girls is sometimes very considerable, and being occasioned by the too great quantity or ill quality of the blood, requires the help of remedies and a particular diet.

OBSERVATION CCI.

The thirteenth of *August* 1681, I was consulted about a young lady of seventeen, who had boarded

in a convent for several years, and was afflicted with so considerable a loss of blood as to endanger her life: I bled her to lessen the quantity of her blood, and kept her to a very exact diet, to alter its vicious quality. For often by endeavouring to repair the loss which nature has sustained, by the use of a plentiful and succulent food, we expose it to a more considerable one; wherefore there is a necessity to join to bleeding, a regular, cooling and moistening manner of living, which is found in broths made of veal and young poultry, with rice, together with cooling glysters, and the use of crab's eyes. By these means this young lady got rid of her flooding, and I heard no more of her till the year 1704 when I was sent for, twenty-seven leagues off, to lay her of a daughter, being then the countess of

OBSERVATION CCII.

The seventh of *June* 1701, I was fetched to a girl between sixteen and seventeen, who for eighteen or twenty days had been troubled with a flooding, which was sometimes so violent, as to bring away clods of blood in great quantities, which weakened her excessively; they gave her now and then to keep up her strength, some wine and brandy, and the strongest cyder for her common drink. I was informed that the same thing had happened to her two or three times before, but in a less degree, which had been carried off by this method; but I took quite a different one, making her abstain wholly from any strong liquor. I bled her notwithstanding her great weakness, but in a small quantity; I ordered her cooling glysters, and fresh water for her common drink, which carried off this disorder in a few days.

A fort-

A fortnight after I bled her by way of prevention, which did not hinder her courses from coming down, but regularly and without any flooding; whereupon I repeated the bleeding a fortnight after. I heard no more of her, till she was married, when I was desired to lay her, which I have happily done several times.

OBSERVATION CCIII.

The eighteenth of *July* 1712, I was fetched at twelve o'clock at night to a young woman, who was between twenty-three and twenty-four, who had been troubled with a flooding for several days, but which encreased to such a degree and brought away such clods of blood the two last days, that she fainted away every minute. I gave her a bolus of half a dram of roch alum and one dram of the sang. drac. made up with the conserv. cofar. and a glass of the aq. centinod. et plantag. The flooding considerably encreased all the day, I repeated the same thing at night, she rested very well that night, and in the morning found herself entirely free from this flooding, nothing coming away but a little serous mattter, which soon went off also.

REFLEXION.

Being fully persuaded of the chastity of this young woman, I did not stay to examine the colour of the nymphæ, nor to introduce my finger into the *vagina* to find out the state of the mouth of the *uterus*: the method of judging of a girl's incontinency by the length and colour of the nymphæ, and by the painful sensation of the *os tinæ*, being very doubtful.

OBSERVATION CCIV.

In the year 1696, two dragoons of the regiment of *Zedes*, which was encamped a mile off this town, being come here about some business, staid the whole night, in ranging about the streets they met with a chambermaid, with a footman carrying a light before her; the footman run away at the very first threatnings they made, and left the poor chambermaid to their mercy, they stripped and ravished her, as she said, in spite of all her shrieks and struggles. They were wise enough after this, to return to their camp very quietly.

I was ordered, together with a physician, to examine her, she was so positive of her having been ravished, that she told us a flooding had ensued, which made her very unwilling to expose herself to us in that condition. All these concurring circumstances seemed to be proofs of the fact; but having asked her whether it was not the usual time of her courses coming down, and upon her telling me that it was, I did not think it proper to examine her; all I said to her was, that suppose the thing had been done, we could only trust to her relation, as time must have suffered the parts to recover from the disorder, we might have found them in immediately after the act; so we put off the thing to the next day, more to get rid of this affair, than with a thought of being better able to inform ourselves.

But the grand *Provost* having taken up these dragoons, they were tried and hanged, not for a rape, (one of them having attempted it without being able to do it for want of a disposition that way, and having also been hindered by his comrade,) but for having stole this girl's cloaths and lain out of their camp, which was death.

Had

Had there been no other accusation against them but the rape, and had I judged it such by giving ear to her complaints, I should have had to reproach myself with the death of two innocent men. The act not being committed was owing to the inability of the dragoon, and not to the girl, who shrieked indeed, but did not make the least resistance. For my part I look upon it as impossible to be done by one or even several men, without a girl's consent.

OBSERVATION CCV.

In the year 1676, when I was surgeon to the dragoons of Mr. *Chamilli*, at that time governor of *Oudenarde*, and since marshal of *France*, there was a party made among several of the officers, to enjoy a tall girl, that was servant at an inn, the lot fell upon the major of the regiment of *Burgundy*. It was agreed that the trumpets should be sounding, fiddles playing, and their footmen were to be dancing and skipping about, and making as much noise as they could, all this was to drown the maid's shrieks, that no body of the house might know what was the matter. This girl coming in to bring some wine, was seized and thrown upon the side of a bed, of a convenient height for the purpose. There were four officers to hold her legs and arms, and one to hold her head; but this strong and lusty girl showed on this occasion, that without her will their violence was to no purpose.

The mistress of the house reflecting upon this extraordinary noise, and suspecting that her maid might be concerned in it, knocked at the door with so much force that she broke it open, and delivered her unhurt from the greatest danger that

ever threatned a woman's honour. She got off for her fright, and the officers for their money ; having perhaps a better title than *Lucretia*, to the encomiums bestowed on her by the ancients : I have this story from the very actors themselves.

It was the remembrance of this story, which made me so cautious in the other affair, where the girl was covered with shame and confusion after the dragoon's confession, her pretended flooding being nothing else but the usual coming down of her *menfes*, the very emotion she was in being able to cause a flooding without any violence being committed on her ; whence we see that nothing is harder to be found out than the loss of virginity.

We plainly find by these observations, that a virgin may have a considerable flooding, so as to have clods of blood come from her, (which is a common case in any bleeding, even that of the nose,) without her honour being in the least to be called in question.

CHAP. V.

Of a flooding during pregnancy.

THE *flooding* which happens to women with child proceeds from the whole or part of the *placenta* being detached, from the rupture of one of the vessels which form the *chord*, or from those which reach the exterior part of the mouth of the *uterus*. A *flooding* is of all accidents the most frequent and most dangerous, it being occasioned by any fall, blow, fright, &c. and there being almost always a necessity to proceed to delivery to save the mother's life.

OBSERVATION CCVI.

The eighth of *August* 1687, a taylor's wife, about three months gone with child, fell off the shop-board. The blood poured down immediately, and I was fetched in a hurry. I found her much weakened, and I did not think that she could live half an hour at the rate the blood poured down. I immediately laid her cross the bed, and found the *os tincae* susceptible of a sufficient dilation to bring away a little child wrapped up in its *membranes*, and followed by the *placenta*. The *flooding* stopped almost immediately, and the child lived long enough to be christened.

REFLEXION.

When a *flooding* is so violent, there is no time to be lost. When a child is so small, it does not signify what part is brought away first; but when it is larger, as from the fifth to the seventh month or upwards, we must open the *membranes* and seek for the feet.

OBSERVATION CCVII.

The fourth of *May* 1686, a citizen's wife, three or four months gone with child, received a very hard blow cross the loins, which brought on very sharp pains, which were followed by a slight *flooding*, whereupon she consulted me; I took away eight or nine ounces of blood from her arm, and prescribed her rest; her pains lessened, but the *flooding* kept encreasing, so that I was forced to proceed to *delivery*. I found the *os tincae* dilated enough to introduce, first one, then two, then three fingers, and at last the whole hand, to seek for the
feet,

feet, which I brought down to the passage, and finished the work. The little *placenta* followed; the *flooding* lessened at first, then quite left her, and the woman recovered, but not of some time; for these *floodings* weaken so much, that good food, great rest and time is required before their bad consequences wear off. Some women are for a long time after afflicted with grievous head-achs, and never recover their complexion.

REFLEXION.

We ought not to set about delivering a woman at the first appearance of a little blood, because this happens to several, without any bad consequences ensuing from it, but when once they begin to grow weak, we ought not to delay any longer.

OBSERVATION CCVIII.

The tenth of *August* 1706, I went to *Caen* to deliver a lady whose nurse was a young woman six weeks gone with child at most, she was taken with a slight loss of blood, twelve days after the lady was brought to bed. It lasted two or three days without getting any ground, this persuaded her that it was nothing but her *menfes*, which having been stopped for some time, were taking their usual course. On the third evening there came on suddenly such a violent inundation, that she fainted away. As fortunately I had staid to lay another lady, I was sent for in haste; I found two midwives with her, she was without motion or sense, and the blood kept pouring down, they told me that something was coming, but that it would not be before night or the morning. I represented to them in vain, the want she was in of a speedy assistance,

sistance, their ignorance was too great to be made sensible of it. Wherefore I delivered her of a kind of little bladder, like a hen's egg without shell, wherein was a little *fœtus*, of the bigness of a bee. I found no *chord*, nor any of those things which *Harvey* and *Kerkerin* relate to have found in still younger *fœtus's*.

The *flooding* lessened gradually, and went quite off the next day, so that nothing came away besides some reddish serous humours; she had no more fainting fits, and recovered with time.

REFLEXION.

This accident was occasioned by the fatigue she had undergone in nursing the lady, and through a fright she had by hearing something extraordinary.

When women are so little gone of their time, all I do is to introduce a finger as far as I can into the *uterus*, and turn it about this membranous body, to loosen it away without breaking it open, for fear of leaving it in the *uterus* with the *placenta* which arises from it, which could not possibly be brought away afterwards, without introducing the hand into the *uterus*. When the woman is farther gone, the *membranes* generally break and the child follows the waters, and ought to be suffered to come in whatever posture it presents as far as the fifth or sixth month.

C H A P. VI.

Of the causes which hinder delivery in a flooding.

TH E R E are several things which hinder *delivery* during a *flooding*: as when the child is full grown and comes naturally, because at that time the head fills up the passage in such a manner that the surgeon cannot introduce his hand to seek for the feet; when a woman is obstinately bent against being delivered; there are also several other difficulties which the surgeon cannot overcome.

When the *flooding* does not proceed from the detachment of the *placenta*, nor from the rupture of any of the vessels of the *chord*, but from that of some other vessels as those which furnish that evacuation in some women, which make them fancy themselves regular, which I have seen in some to the seventh month; in this case *delivery* will be of no effect. We must take notice however, that were these women to consider the time, quantity and quality of this evacuation, they would find a considerable irregularity in it. This is what occasions some women to fancy themselves but seven months gone with child, when at their full time.

O B S E R V A T I O N CCIX.

The twelfth of *March* 1689, the wife of one of my brethren, a very good friend of mine, whom I had successfully delivered several times, being five months gone with child leaned very lightly with her belly upon a box to get something out that was at the bottom of it; soon after some slight pains came on, which encreased very fast and were followed by a considerable *flooding*. Her husband

husband who knew the danger of this, sent for me immediately; I found his wife in such a condition, that the sheets and napkins were soaked with blood, which run in streams upon the floor; but the continual pains she suffered not bearing downwards, there seemed to be no hope of *delivery*. I touched her to find out the state of the *os tincae*, it was dilated enough to admit of a finger, and well enough disposed to expect more from it; whereupon I proposed to her to prepare herself for *delivery*, the fainting fits, tho' slight, being already very frequent; but she would not hear a word of it, saying that things would come in their time, and that she would trust to the Lord. The fainting fits from slight, became of a longer duration, which, together with the continual flux of blood, made us afraid of her life. As she got out of one of her fits, I told her that, since she would not listen to my advice, she would at least suffer herself to be placed in a proper situation, which, together with the slight pains she had, might facilitate the coming forth of the child; she consented to this, and I placed her upon the feet of the bed, with women to hold her, and all the other necessary precautions, and on the very first appearance of the next fainting fit I introduced my hand into the *uterus*, and brought away the child by the feet, I got away also the *placenta*, before she was come to herself enough to hinder me. The *flooding* lessened in an instant. She was immediately put to bed, and by proper management she recovered her health and strength in eighteen or twenty days, very well satisfied with my deceiving her.

R E F L E X I O N.

The child was dead, in all likelihood by the delay of the mother; for in *floodings* the child is generally born alive, whereas in other miscarriages occasioned by the like accidents without any *flood-ing*, the child is for the most part dead before the woman is brought to bed.

O B S E R V A T I O N CCX.

The third of *January* 1687, a waggoner's wife between five and six months gone with child, fell off her horse, first on her feet, then flat on her belly. She was seized upon the spot with considerable pains, attended with a pretty violent *flooding*, it was unluckily three leagues off this place. As soon as she was come home, she sent for me, she was really in labour, the blood kept flowing but not so abundantly. I found the *os tincæ* dilated enough to introduce a finger, by which means I made myself certain of the waters being formed, and the *membranes* ready to break; but I could not find out what part the child presented, I suffered a few more pains to pass, after which the waters came away, and the child came forward enough to make me sensible that it presented the buttocks. I resolved upon delivering her, and to that effect, introduced one, two, and even four fingers, but I never could join the thumb to them to introduce the whole hand, tho' I tried above ten times, and with all my might, I used oil and fat to relax the orifice which I found hard and closed up; I was at a loss to comprehend how a membranous part, whose proper office is dilatation, could be such an obstacle to my design. I bled her, gave her glysters made of emollient decoctions,

ons, in which I dipped folded napkins, and applied them to the parts, to communicate their emollient quality to them, but all was to no purpose. She was naturally very strong and hearty, and I took care to give her good nourishment. Seeing that the *os tincæ* was not in the least more dilated than before the use of all these remedies, I put her to bed at about two in the morning, and tho' the pains had continued all the night, they did not hinder her from taking some rest. I returned at six and found then the *os tincæ* in so good a disposition, that I introduced my hand with ease, and brought the child out by the feet in an instant. It was a boy who lived till night. The *flooding* ceased the very day she was brought to bed. There appeared nothing but some serous humours of a reddish colour, which turned white and ceased soon after. She got up in good health in ten days.

R E F L E X I O N.

Thus was I convinced of the little efficacy of remedies in these cases, time being then our only refuge.

O B S E R V A T I O N CCXI.

The twenty-second of *April* 1691, I was sent for to a woman of a pretty free life, that was about six months gone with child, she had suffered a very great *flooding* without daring to send for me at first through shame, being none of the youngest, but the arm of the child hanging out of the *vagina*, and that being an obstacle to the bringing it away, they were forced to have recourse to me. She did all she could to make herself unknown to me, and I took care not to let her perceive that I knew

knew her. I found no difficulty in pushing up the arm, whose hand I held in mine, because the body which laid across the *uterus*, retired upwards as I pushed; I easily found the feet, the waters were just come away, she had no pains, and the child seemed very little, judging by the feet which I had in my hand, and which I easily brought down to the passage; but the *os tincæ* was so hard and inflexible, that I found it impossible to make them come out together with my hand; I found no difficulty in pulling out or introducing my hand, but if I joined one of the feet only, I was not able to draw it out. I was forced to leave the feet just at this callous entrance, and slipped in a string round each of them, after which I easily drew out one, but could not bring the other out; after this I pulled them both at once, having returned that which was out, but all with so little success, that I was forced to leave the work undone, and go home for some emollient ingredients to make a decoction of, over which the patient was to sit upon a close stool, for I had before made use of oils and grease. Being come back with all the ingredients, which took up a great deal of time, and having put them over the fire, I went to see whether there was no alteration, or whether my endeavours had caused no inflammation, which I should have known by the hardness and painful sensation of the part, but I found the orifice so relaxed that I introduced my hand without trouble; I took hold of the two feet and drew them out with ease. This old sinner was abroad six days after, as if nothing had been the matter with her.

REFLEXION.

I cannot comprehend how this hardness and tension of the *os tincæ* came to give way in so little time.
These

These are the only two women I have found so disposed, among all those I have delivered.

If the *flooding* was very considerable, we could not make use of this emollient fumigation, nor of napkins dipped in the decoction, for fear of encreasing the bleeding; which would be no great detriment, as they are of so little consequence.

OBSERVATION CCXII.

I was sent for on the second of *March* 1694, to see the mistress of one of the best inns of this town, who had happened of a very unlucky accident: as she was going into the country on horse-back, riding on a side-saddle, the horse fell down, and she underneath him; the side of the saddle pressed her belly in such a manner, that she was near dying on the spot, this was followed by a *flooding* pretty great at first, but which lessened much afterwards, without however going quite off, and without her mentioning it to any body. She became pregnant notwithstanding, and the *flooding* still kept on. She did not imagine herself so, till she felt her child stir very strongly, which began to make her very uneasy, the *flooding* being worse at some times than others; she consulted me to see whether I could be of any service to her, she was then at least in her fifth month. I bled her twice in four days, taking away six ounces at a time, ordered her glysters with whey, forbade her the use of any strong liquor, and to abstain from conversing with her husband. I enjoined her rest of body and mind. In a short time the *flooding* became so considerable, (tho' the real cause remained unknown,) that she was forced to keep her bed, losing all hope of ever going her full time, and fearing day by day least she should die in the fainting fits, which began to follow close
T
upon

upon one another; I let her know the necessity there was of delivering her, if her illness continued, to save her life and procure the grace of holy baptism to her child, who notwithstanding her losing so much blood and taking in so little nourishment, seemed by its motions to be strong and vigorous; but she would not listen to this. Her fainting fits encreasing, she desired Dr. Doucet to attend her. The Doctor found fault with me for my not having delivered her, but she still held out, till two days after, finding herself reduced to the last extremity she consented to it, but too late. I placed her immediately in a proper posture across the bed, then having dipped my hand in oil, introduced one, then two, then three, then the four fingers and thumb into the *uterus*, opened the *membranes*, and brought down the feet of the child out of the passage above the knees, turned the face down, which laid upwards, and finished the work in less than a quarter of an hour. She was then full of joy, but died six hours after, without the blood ceasing to flow. The child lived three days.

REFLEXION.

This *flooding* could not proceed from the detachment of the *placenta*, nor from the rupture of any vessel of the *chord*, because I found the mouth of the *uterus* closed, nor did I perceive a drop of blood to come from it, when I introduced my hand into it.

This shows beyond doubt, that those vessels which furnish the evacuation which some women have in the first months of their *pregnancy*, lie on the external part of the mouth of the *uterus*, or at the bottom of the *vagina*, and that the blood does not come from the bottom of the *uterus*, otherwise this
woman

woman could never have been got with child during this *flooding*, or it would have left her after her becoming pregnant, or it would have stopped after her being delivered. This is still further proved by the vast effusion of blood that followed coition, which proceeded from the irritation of the part, and that only when *pregnancy* was somewhat advanced, and not before; for before this time the *penis* did not reach the part, and consequently made no impression on it; for when *pregnancy* is far advanced, the mouth of the *uterus* comes more forwards than at any other time and is consequently more easily reached.

C H A P. VII.

Of a flooding during labour.

A *FLOODING* during *labour* happens either through the *chord* being broke wholly or in part, or the *placenta* being loosened which is of no consequence if the *flooding* is not considerable and the *labour* quick, otherwise the mother and child are in evident danger of their lives, especially if the head presents right and is far advanced. If the child presents wrong or is not far advanced, we must immediately push up and turn.

O B S E R V A T I O N CCXIII.

The fourth of *December* 1703, I was sent for to lay an officer's wife whose *labour* was lingering; the night passed on in the same way; in the morning her pains encreased, the waters gathered, and I found the child well situated. Half an hour after the waters came away, and the pains, instead of encreasing and putting an end to the *delivery* as

it usually happens, lessened considerably. A little *flooding* began to appear, which encreased at every pain, so that it came in a stream as in phlebotomy, with clods which came out now and then, when the head which was not yet engaged retired back, liberty being then given them to fall out. An hour and a half being passed without any encrease of the pains, and the *flooding* rather getting ground, I situated the woman, and pushing back the head of the child, which presented right, at the bottom of the *vagina*, but was not yet engaged between the bones, sought for the feet and soon put an end to the *delivery*. The *placenta* followed, which persuaded me that it was partly loosened. Both mother and child did very well.

REFLEXION.

In these cases, when the pains are weak, we must not delay; had the child been engaged in the passage and the pains stronger, I should have had more trouble, but I might have expected more from nature, if I had trusted the *delivery* to it.

This lady was so well that she could have got up again the next day after this *delivery*, which was her first, after which women generally feel less pain than in their following lyings-in.

OBSERVATION CCXIV.

I was sent for on the fifth of *May* 1707, to lay a lady who was not taken with true *labour* pains till three days after I had been with her; but when once they begun, they were very strong and frequent. I found the waters ready to come away, and my hand was stained with a little blood. The waters soon came away, and the head presented at
the

the *os tinæ*. I perceived that the blood came in great plenty, this surprized me, having at first looked on that appearance of blood as a sign of a speedy *delivery*, this made me look about me. I could make no doubt of this proceeding from the loosening away of a considerable part of the *placenta*, without there being any likelihood to put an end to it by *delivery*, the child being too far advanced, and the pains too strong and frequent, to be able to push it up, and slide in my hand to seek for the feet. Fortunately this lady was young, resolute and strong, and without being frightened at this accident, the danger of which she was sensible of, by the weakness it caused in her, encouraged her pains so vigorously, that she was at last delivered, more by the help she gave herself than that of nature or mine.

The child was a very weak girl, with three turns of the *chord* round the neck, whereby it was so shortened that one of the vessels broke in the very beginning of *labour*, and afforded a greater flux as the pains encreased, by the continual tearing it underwent. The *delivery* was retarded in the mean time by the shortness of the *chord*, otherwise the child would not have been long in coming forth, considering the strength of the pains. I disentangled the child as soon as she was born, and brought away the *placenta*. The mother was very weak, but by the means of good care and good food she soon recovered her strength. I have seven times since delivered her without any accident.

REFLEXION.

In disentangling the *chord* from round the child's neck, I plainly saw the opening of the vessel which appeared like an excoriation on one of those knots which are found in the umbilical vein, and from

whence the blood seemed to proceed rather by transfusion than rupture. It plainly appeared, that the blood did not come from the loosening away of the *placenta*, as none came out of the *vagina* till I had brought it away.

Those knots of the umbilical vein are occasioned by its being longer than the arteries, which force it to dilate here and there and cause little varices. This never happens to the arteries, tho' they should be longer than the vein, because of the swiftness of the blood's motion, and the strong contractile power of the coats of the arteries.

Had this woman had less courage, I must have been obliged to open the child's cranium to bring it away, and save the mother's life, as it was too far advanced to be returned and brought out by the feet. But as, thanks to heaven, I have never found myself reduced to this extremity, I can give no rules about what ought to be done in those occasions.

C H A P. VIII.

Of the flooding which is caused by a suppression of the menstua.

THERE is a sort of *flooding* quite different from the foregoing ones, which proceed from a long suppression of the menstua, during which time a woman labours under all the complaints that attend *pregnancy*, time only shewing the mistake, or when nature overloaded discharges itself by those vessels which are destined to that function. This discharge is sometimes so excessive, as to terrify much when its cause is not known. This happens to women of all ages and conditions. I saw a maid of fifty-five who lost her life by it, without the flux giving way to any remedy.

medy. *Mauriceau* is mistaken in advancing that a *flooding* cannot happen to a woman who has had no commerce with a man. I have delivered the countesses of, who when seven years old suffered such excessive ones, that her life was several times in danger.

As this *flooding* has a great relation to those which proceed from other causes, we ought to be able to distinguish them well from one another; for it is often preceded and attended with pains in the loins, which sometimes bear downwards, with throws and vomitings, exactly the same as it happens to a woman who is near her *labour*.

OBSERVATION CCXV.

The second of *November* 1685, a draper's wife five and forty years old, thinking herself four months and a half gone with child, perceived a slight discharge of blood, which put her in a great fright, pains soon came on, which began round the loins and terminated downwards, with a continual list to go to stool without being able to do it. She sent for me in a hurry, I found her in bed, the blood not having soaked in because of the thickness of the feather bed, formed a sort of bath, there being a hollow formed as on purpose just under her. Upon examining her, I found the body and mouth of the *uterus* in its natural state. I ordered her to remain in bed which I caused to be made up with the straw bed only, to avoid both excess of heat and cold, and to abstain from any strong liquor, for fear of stirring up the humours still more. By these means she soon got rid of this discharge, and it never returned afterwards.

R E F L E X I O N.

Women at this age for the most part suffer sooner or later these suppressions, followed by excessive evacuations, which then cease for good. In some this does not happen till the fiftieth year or later.

Those whose menstrua leave them early are subject to more indispositions, upon the account of their breeding more humours, nature being stronger in them. Bleeding and purging are requisite here, to supply the want of evacuation.

Young women in the flower of their age are also subject to this and I have taken notice, that immediately after these large evacuations they soon become pregnant, the *uterus*, after having been so well cleansed, becoming more disposed to receive the seed and retain it. When this evacuation has lasted too long, I have sometimes tried bleeding and glysters but have found them ineffectual, rest being all we can trust to.

C H A P. IX.

How to distinguish between the floodings that proceed from a mole or false conception, from a true pregnancy, or a simple suppression of the menses.

A WOMAN big with a mole, as I have had occasion to say before, grows considerably bigger from the very first months, whereas she that is really with child, grows big only after the second or third month, and she that labours under a suppression of the menstrua has the same complaints as the last, her belly also flattening at first,
and

and growing bigger and bigger afterwards till nature has cast off what overloads it, when this happens, a woman has the same complaints as if she was going to miscarry, barring this one thing, that no waters come away, which is also the case in the coming away of a mole.

OBSERVATION CCXVI.

The thirteenth of *February* 1702, I was sent for to a merchant's wife, who told me that she thought herself three or four months gone with child, when some small discharges of blood, made her rather incline to think, that it was the suppression of her *menfes* which had caused the complaints she had laboured under, that five days after she had felt some pains like those of *labour* which went off upon the coming away of a certain quantity of very clear water, and that the discharge of blood had still kept on, and encreased to such a degree on the seventh day as to make her very uneasy, had it not been for the belief she was in, of its being owing to her former suppression, but that new symptoms appearing she had been forced to send for me on the tenth day.

I found her in a very high fever, her pulse was one time very strong, then quite lost, she had an intolerable head-ach, her lips and tongue were scorched, she was continually drinking cyder to quench her thirst, and there exhaled from below a cadaverous stench, which those that came into the room were not able to bear.

I made no doubt of the retention of some foreign body being the cause of all these symptoms, whether it were a *fætus*, clods of blood or *membranes*; but I was rather inclined to think it a *fætus*, upon the account of the coming away of clear waters. The *os tinæ* tho' shut in appearance made but a small

small resistance to the introduction of one finger, I joined another to it, and kept dilating this orifice by removing them from one another. I added two more, by the help of which I brought away a corrupted *fœtus* followed by as corrupted a *placenta*. After this her complaints lessened by degrees and a fortnight after she was perfectly recovered.

REFLEXION.

I have seen numbers of miscarriages which have begun by these slight floodings, which sometimes are carried off by proper management immediately applied.

This woman might easily be mistaken at first, but the pains, and discharge of clear waters which came on afterwards, should have undeceived her.

The corruption which was communicated to the mass of blood by the dead *fœtus*, caused this burning fever and unequality of pulse.

The ease with which I introduced my finger into the *os tincæ*, was owing to its being kept moist by the continual discharge of blood.

I was not surprized at the *placenta* following so easily, the foregoing *flooding* being a certain proof, that it was partly loosened away already.

OBSERVATION CCXVII.

The thirteenth of *April* 1704, I was desired to go to a lady eight leagues off, whom I had lain the year before. She told me that she had a *flooding* for five or six days, which made her very uneasy, because she thought herself about three months gone with child; that for the three first days the blood came pretty much in the same manner as in her *menfes*; but that afterwards she had

had suffered very strong and pressing pains, which had made her void on a sudden a certain quantity of clear water, which had wetted her bed, which likewise happened to her in her first *labour*, but not in such great quantity; that afterwards the pains had lessened, without going off entirely; that this coming away of waters had been followed by an excessive *flooding*, which however came by intervals and was attended with a very bad scent, a violent head-ach and shiverings. The *os tinæ* easily gave way to the introduction of my finger, and I found a body partly membranous and partly fleshy, very much resembling a *placenta*, but without any *chord*, and too large for a *fœtus* of three-months, the *fœtus* too must have been too large to be lost among the clods of blood. Be that as it will, this membranous body had an intolerable smell, I cleared the *uterus* of it, as likewise of large clods of blood. Seven or eight hours after, I gave her an emollient glyster with a little honey, which opened her body again, that had been constipated for several days. All the bad symptoms went off that very night, and she soon got up again.

REFLEXION.

This case is somewhat like two that I have related before, with this difference, that in them the *membrane* which contained the waters followed, and here it remained behind and putrefied. There was no *flooding* when I came, but only a discharge of a reddish *serum*, as it generally happens when any clods of blood have remained in the *uterus*, which *serum* is more or less stinking, according as the clods of blood, from whence it proceeds are more or less putrefied. However, this *serum* has its use, as it keeps the *os tinæ* moist, and makes it thereby susceptible of a sufficient dilatation.

It

It is very usual for the *flooding* to return after its being stopped, and to continue till the *uterus* has got rid of the foreign body, either by the strength of nature or the surgeon's help.

I have sometimes found in extracting these foreign or membranous bodies, that they were not attached to the *uterus*, and were nevertheless attended with a *flooding*, which inclines me to believe that their putrefaction is attended with a vicious fermentation, which cause such a violent extension to the vessels of the *uterus*, as to open them and bring on a *flooding* which lessens as the *uterus* discharges any of this corrupted matter, but there always remains enough, to raise a new fermentation, and consequently a new *flooding*.

C H A P. X.

Of bleeding at the nose.

THE blood is contained in vessels which may be broke either by their too great fulness, or by the acrimony of their contents, this may happen either in their lengths or at their extremities, which is the place where the hæmorrhage I am upon, chiefly happens, and which is not the less dangerous for the child, for being so remote from it, the blood of the head not serving less for its nourishment than that of the breast or belly.

O B S E R V A T I O N CCXVIII.

The seventh of *March* 1686, I was fetched very early in the morning to a baker's wife, who had the worst bleeding at the nose I ever saw. I found in an earthen pot above eight pints of blood, which she had lost in three or four hours time, without their giving me notice of it, through the
hopes

hopes they were in of its stopping every minute, as it really did, before I had time to try any remedy. I was surprized to see such a great quantity of blood discharged through the nose in a woman with child and near her time, without her fainting away with it. She was as pale as death; I gave her some broth immediately, forbid her to blow her nose, whatever desire she had to do it, and put her to bed with her head somewhat raised, without exciting too much heat by coverings. I ordered some clear water for her drink, avoiding by all means all sorts of strong liquors. She told me that she still felt her child. I saw her several times that day, she seemed pretty quiet, her pulse was exceeding low. Tho' she told me that she felt her child, I could not be quite easy, and putting my hand upon her sides and belly, I could feel nothing of it even while she told me she did.

At about ten o'clock at night, her husband came to tell me that his wife felt some pains, and had voided a great deal of water. I went immediately and found the child presenting at the *os tincae*. She had but two or three pretty slight pains, before she was brought to bed of a dead child, the *placenta* followed easily; there came away hardly any blood; she was very weak, but did very well, and got up again in three weeks time. I have laid her several times since, without this accident happening to her.

REFLEXION.

Had I been called sooner to this woman, I confess ingeniously that I could have been of no service to her, having found astringents, refrigerants, revulsions, ligatures, cupping glasses, frictions and the like, all ineffectual.

One would imagine that a woman in such a condition could never have strength to go thro' with *delivery*, but I have often met with the contrary, which may perhaps be owing to the child coming away with more ease, on account of the general relaxation of the body.

OBSERVATION CCXIX.

The twenty-seventh of *July* 1715, I was within two leagues of *Caen*, with a lady to lay her, when I was desired to go to the parish of *Lasson*, to a waggoner's wife, who had suffered a great bleeding at the nose, ever since the day before. I went, and luckily for me the blood did only dribble down when I came. All I ordered her to do was to drink fresh water, and not to blow her nose. I was very uneasy upon the account of her child when she told me that she was but seven months and some days gone of her time, making no doubt of her miscarrying, upon the account of the great quantity of blood she had lost. She was put to bed, and good broth given her. She was so weak that she could hardly raise her head. I was sure that her child was alive, having several times felt it very distinctly. They came to tell me the next day, that she had labour pains, I went to her immediately, and found the waters gathered and child well situated. The waters came away a quarter of an hour after, and the navel-string presented before the head. I immediately put her in a proper situation, pushed back the head, and brought the child out by the feet, it lived but three days. The mother was so weakened by the loss of blood, that she was two days without any senses, and without knowing that she was brought to bed. She however got up again in ten days in pretty good health.

C H A P. XI.

Of Convulsions.

CONVULSIONS, unless speedily helped, put both mother and child in danger of their lives. A *convulsion* is the contraction of a muscle towards its origin, caused by the obstruction of the nerve through which the animal spirits are conveyed to its fibres. Every muscle has its antagonist, and the equal distribution of spirits between them hinder one from acting more than the other; when the nerve of one is obstructed, the spirits are forced into the opposite muscle and make it contract.

These obstructions are occasioned either by some sharp humours irritating the membranous parts, or by the too great visciduity of the juice they contain.

Slight *convulsions* are of no great consequence: when they are sharp and last long, the intention of cure is to soften the sharpness of the blood and humours, and to lessen its quantity in plethorick habits, or to repair the losses of nature when this arises from inanition.

We must have regard to the nature of the parts affected, as whether it be the brain, ventricle, bladder or *uterus*, whether any great quantity of water has fallen into the membranes which contain the child, or between the membranes and *uterus*, or lastly whether there be any suppression of urine, for these humours being extravasated or detained in these parts will grow sharp and cause violent irritations, and there is often no hope of cure but in *delivery*, which must be put in practice without any delay, and of all *deliveries* this is the worst both for mother and child.

OBSERVATION CCXX.

A weaver's wife having been full of complaints the whole time of her *pregnancy*, found herself in *labour*, tho' she was a good way off her time. The pains being weak and remote with slight convulsive motions, she did not think it necessary to give me notice of her condition, so that I was gone into the country about business; and tho' I was not far off, and they made what haste they could to fetch me, her *convulsions* were almost continual before I could be with her. Her senses were gone, and she had hardly any pulse. The midwife told me that the child presented the buttocks, which I found true, so that having gently pushed back that part and taken hold of the feet, I found another child in its membranes and waters; having therefore joined the feet of the first together, tho' they were pretty far from one another, I drew them out as far as the thick part of the thighs, and finding that it came with the face upwards, I turned it to place it downwards, and then drew it quite out. I made two ligatures upon the navel-string, and cut it off between them. The child being dead, I gave it to the midwife to give it all the little helps generally used, when there is any hopes of its not being quite dead: but all was to no purpose.

I was busy in the mean time in opening the *membranes* and seeking for the feet of the other child, whom I brought forth, dead also. There was but one *placenta*.

REFLEXION.

I am of opinion that had I been at hand at the beginning of these *convulsions*, I might have saved
the

the life of these children, who were fat and stout, tho' not at their full growth.

OBSERVATION CCXXI.

The thirteenth of *July* 1701, a citizen's wife, a tall strong woman, whose *labours* were generally lingering and difficult, had, at the very beginning of her fifth *labour*, some slight convulsive motions, which made her very uneasy, and engaged her to send for me, which she never used to do till the very last extremity. I did all I could to make her easy; but the convulsions encreasing, I was not without fear, but took care to conceal it. The child was alive, I could feel the head through the *membranes*; the waters were gather'd in great quantity; but the child was still too high to expect a speedy *delivery*. She lost her memory, and also her senses by intervals; her convulsions were strong, and almost continual; her pains slow and remote, as in her former *labours*: Whereupon I resolved upon opening the *membranes*, and pushing back the head a little, that I might have room to introduce my hand to seek for the feet, which I soon found, and put an end to her *labour*. I brought away the *placenta*, the convulsions ceased immediately, her senses and memory returned, and she got up again in good health eight days after; but the child, which was a boy, died soon after its birth, tho' it had suffered nothing in the *delivery*, which lasted not more than half a quarter of an hour.

REFLEXION.

When convulsions are at this height, instant *delivery* is the only means to save the mother's life, and to prevent the child dying in the *uterus*; when

U

they

they are less violent, remedies must be put in practice.

OBSERVATION CCXXII.

A lady who lived twelve leagues off, bespoke me to attend her when she should be in *labour*; accordingly I went to her on the sixteenth of *October* 1693. The next day after dinner, she made me sit down by her upon a settee bed, to talk with more ease. Having conversed together for half an hour, she lean'd her head back against the head of the settee, as if she had a mind to look up to the floor over it; her eyes and eye-lids were strongly convulsed: This communicated itself to all parts of the body, but not with an equal violence. She lost her speech, and her senses were almost gone. I was afraid lest her illness should encrease while we had no appearance of *labour*, tho' it was now the time, according to her reckoning. I ordered her to bed, and made up a glyster, which was given her immediately. I sent to the next town for a very learned physician who used to attend her when she was ill. I wrote for several remedies, which the physician brought along with him, adding some things which I had no knowledge of, to which he attributed a specific virtue against this disorder. But seeing that those drops, of I know not what, had no effect, and that night came on, he was glad to leave the burden to me, telling me, that my presence was sufficient, being able to do more with my hand, than all the physicians with the best apothecary's shop.

I gave her a glyster with a few drops of oil of amber in a spoonful of broth, and now and then put some spirit of *Sal Armoniac* under her nose. I made her a julep with the *Confect. Hyacinth*, and a few drops of *Tinct. Castor*, of which she took a few spoonfuls

spoonfuls now and then. This had so good an effect, that the convulsive motions went off almost entirely, but her speech and senses did not return. She then remained in bed motionless, taking without difficulty all the nourishment I gave her, in which I was very intent, lest nature, already much depress'd, should sink entirely.

Three days after, I perceived that she press'd her lips now and then, her hips moving at the same time; taking notice that this happen'd by intervals, and that these motions increased, I made no doubt of *labour* having a great share in them. I touched her to inform myself, and found the child's head thro' the *membranes*, advanced enough to make us expect a speedy and happy issue. I gave her some good strong broth, and every now and then a few spoonfuls of spirituous liquor with a little wine, to help nature, that had suffered so much for four days.

All these precautions, tho' they have their use, proved of little service; she all this while bearing her pains without moving: Enquiring into the cause of it, by trying to make her move, I found that all the right side was *paralytick*, not having perceived it before, by reason of her moving so little before *labour* came on.

I immediately had the bed properly raised, without stirring and fatiguing her, the pains being come to their last pitch, I happily delivered her of a fine stout boy, who has always enjoyed a very good state of health. The mother was a long time in recovering, but got well enough in six months to go to the waters of *Bourbon*, where she got a perfect cure.

R E F L E X I O N.

The cause of this illness seemed to have resided in the brain, by the loss of senses and speech which followed; for tho' she had convulsive motions, they were not real convulsions; this appears by the child's not dying, as the others did in much less time, and by the woman's remaining *paralytick* afterwards, which is generally the consequence of an *apoplexy*, but not of convulsions.

O B S E R V A T I O N CCXXIII.

The twenty-eighth of *March* 1695, the miller of *Colombi*'s wife sent for me; she was reduced to the last extremity by a very bad complaint she had laboured under for several months. I found her with pains in her belly, which were not very sharp, but continual; they were attended with convulsive motions, and often with convulsions strong enough to put her in danger of miscarrying. She was seven months gone with child, tho' she rather seemed as if she had gone her full time, and was big with two children, her belly being of a monstrous size every way, walking with a great deal of difficulty, and having a continual motion to make water, without being able to do it, but drop by drop.

Having reflected upon all these complaints, I made her lay down by the fire upon a straw bed, in the same situation as if I was going to *deliver* her: In trying to introduce the probe into the *urethra*, I found some resistance. I then dipped my finger in oil, and slid it into the *vagina*; I found the head of the child pushing upon the neck of the bladder, and intercepting the course of the urine. I pushed it up gently, as high as I could; which was no sooner done, than the wa-

ter

ter gushed forth in such a quantity, that it is hardly credible how the bladder could distend so much without breaking. This gave her ease immediately, and she enjoyed her health to her *delivery*, having shown her how to ease herself.

R E F L E X I O N.

The water coming into the bladder by degrees, made it dilate in this extraordinary manner ; but the fibres having once attained to their utmost degree of extension, and the water by still coming in, continuing to distend them, which water by its long stay must have acquired a great degree of acrimony, the fibres must have suffered a very great irritation ; which being communicated to the *genus nervosum*, and by that means interrupting the equal distribution of the spirits, brought on these convulsions.

O B S E R V A T I O N CCXXIV.

On *Monday, April 23, 1698*, a surgeon's daughter of the village of *Pont l'Abe*, that was married and near her time, walked two leagues to go to her father's house, with a design of 'lying-in there ; she took it into her head the very next day, to fulfil a vow two other long leagues off ; whilst she was hearing mass there, she felt the waters coming away in great plenty, the fatigue of her walk not having a little contributed to it. She told it to two women that were along with her, who advised her to remain in the place she was at, or to take some convenient carriage to carry her back ; but she was resolved to return on foot as she came : She found no small difficulty in it, upon account of the pains she felt in her belly and loins. As soon as she was come to her father's house, she went to

bed and sent for the midwife; who finding the child's head well placed, made no difficulty of assuring her, that the *delivery* would soon be over; as the pains grew a little stronger; but the pains not encreasing in the least, I was fetched on the *Thursday* evening. I found her labouring under the strongest convulsions, without speech or knowledge of any thing; her belly was excessively swelled and tense, and the child's head filled the passage so exactly, tho' it was still pretty high, that the neck of the bladder and *rectum* were strongly compress'd, not a drop of water having come from her all that day; and it being impossible to throw in any glyster, though it had been attempted several times; a very bad smell exhaled from the private parts. I endeavoured between the convulsions, which followed one another very close, to displace the child's head, and slide in my hand by the side of it, to find the feet; but the passage was too much filled for me to execute my design: This essay however was not fruitless, for by the little motion which I gave to the head I somewhat freed the neck of the bladder; this opened a free course to the urine, which poured down with such a force, that it made a hissing noise as it came out, and wetted the bed thro' and thro'; the *tension* of the belly and bad smell lessened considerably thereby. She was quite free from any convulsion, and her senses and speech returned in less than half an hour. As this woman, and those that were about her, affirmed that the child was felt a very little while before she was seized with the convulsions, I poured a little water on its head with a spoon and christen'd it. Things promising to take a better turn, there coming on some slight pains, I waited patiently till four in the morning; but finding the stench to encrease without the child's advancing in the least,

least, or giving any signs of life, and that the woman, by the weakness she was reduced to by the length of the *labour*, was incapable of bearing up any longer without sinking, I resolved to *deliver* her. Having taken the necessary precautions, I introduced my scissars into the child's head to about the middle of the blades; then opening them wide, I made myself room to take away part of the *cranium*, and as much of the brain as I pleas'd; by which means the head was very much reduced in its bulk. Thus I extracted it and finished the *delivery*, without any of the women that were present, or she herself perceiving that I had made use of any instrument. The navel-string was so rotten, that it could make no resistance; so that I was forced to introduce my hand into the *uterus* to loosen the *placenta*. The whole was performed in less time than it would take to repeat twice the *Miserere*. I saw her again the next day; she told me that she fell asleep as soon as I left her, and did not wake till five hours after. She was as well as if her *labour* had been one of the easiest.

R E F L E X I O N.

It is very evident that the violent tension of the bladder was the occasion of the convulsions, since they ceased as soon as the bladder was emptied.

I cannot help setting forth here, what advantage the scissars have before the *crotchet* and *tire tete*; for when the child is as little advanced in the passage as this was, if the *crotchet* or *tire tete* is fixed upon one of the parietal bones, it will be tore away at the first pull; and the *crotchet* cannot be introduced into the hole of the ear, or in the *orbit*, without putting the woman to a great deal of torture; nay sometimes it cannot be done at all: For suppose there was a little room left when the head

presented first, yet afterwards the *membranous* parts of the woman and hairy scalp of the child are so tumified by the continual pressure, that it is even impossible to slide in a probe, much less the *crotchet*, and hand which is requisite to fix it right.

In introducing my finger into the *anus* of this woman, as far as the *os sacrum*, I had the opportunity of remarking, that the *os coccygis* easily gives way, and can never be any hindrance to *delivery*; we may say the same of the *clitoris*, which Mr. *Peu* accuses so wrongfully.

OBSERVATION CCXXV.

The thirteenth of *August* 1687, a gardener's wife who had several children, and being now about four months gone with child, having suffered without complaining, several convulsive motions, was suddenly taken with such violent pains, that she had only time to lay down upon the ground; her body and extremities grew as stiff as wood, but her speech and senses did not leave her. I was fetched in a hurry. I found her pulse strong and good, her complexion natural, her judgment sound, and the pains gone off. I asked her whether she had been afflicted with the usual complaints of breeding women, and what was her employment. She said she had always been well, eating and sleeping much, and that spinning was her only occupation; but that for some days she had some shiverings, which lasted so little, that she had not minded them; and that her stomach was not so good. I judged that bleeding would give her the most relief, and took hold of her arm, which I was not able to bend, tho' assisted by a very strong man: I tied it up in the situation it was in, and bled her. Before I had got two ounces of blood the thumb began to move, then the fingers one after

after another; and at last the whole body, before I had drawn away two porrengers full. The next day she was taken in the same manner; I repeated the same remedy, with glysters, making her stir about, and feed on the best nourishment she could get according to her circumstances, and in a frugal manner. Her illness returned again two days after; I then purged her, but it had no effect: Whereupon I kept to the bleeding only, as often as the accident returned, without minding the condition she was in; indeed sometimes two ounces were sufficient to get off the fit. She was bled 86 or 87 times in the five last months of her pregnancy, notwithstanding which she was happily brought to bed of a healthy child.

REFLEXION.

I impute this woman's illness to the sedentary life she led, and her gross way of living, which bred a foul viscid blood, and made the circulation languid; the animal spirits which resulted from thence participating of the same vicious qualities, necessarily clogg'd throughout their whole extent all the nerves which had their rise from the spinal marrow, and consequently rendered motionless all those parts where these nerves are distributed, which are the trunk and extremities, till the bleeding taking off part of the load, enabled nature to break through the remaining obstruction. The nerves of the brain being filled with a more subtle spirit, she was capable of performing all those functions which depend upon them; so that in the very midst of her fits, she was sensible, spoke, heard and saw, as well as at other times.

These numbers of repeated bleedings shew, that we are, on some occasions, forced to overlook general rules.

C H A P. XII.

Of the Meconium.

CHILDREN in the *uterus* have two sensible excretions ; one is a clear *serum* which falls into the bladder, and is called *urine* ; the other is of the consistence of honey, and of a brownish colour ; this is called *meconium*, and is deposited in the intestines : These parts are designed to keep these excrements till the birth of the child. But it often happens in lingering *labours*, and those against nature, that these *organs* are forced to void their contents by the violent compression they suffer ; whence we may conclude, that the voiding the *meconium* is more or less dangerous, according to the situation of the child ; when it is in an unnatural one, this symptom need not be minded ; but if it is well placed, there is a great deal of danger ; and if the navel-string either accompanies or precedes the head, the death of the child almost always ensues, tho' the very first pain after the appearance of the string should expel it out of the *uterus*.

O B S E R V A T I O N CCXXVI.

In *June* 1686, I delivered two sisters within a few days of one another, whose children presented both the buttocks. As soon as I was come to the first, a woman told me that the waters were gone off, and that she voided a great deal of a black matter. I soon conjectured what part presented, this being almost always a certain mark, when it happens in the beginning of *labour*. I touched her however, to be quite sure, and found a round soft body, with a separation in the middle, which began

began at the bottom of the *spine* and ended between the thighs; the *scrotum* put me quite out of doubt; the head too, besides its largeness and roundness, being hard and without any separation.

The child not being much engaged, and the woman without pain, I easily pushed it back and brought it out by the feet, and by that means prevented the *labour* from being a lingering one, as it would in all likelihood otherwise have been.

REFLEXION.

There is no wonder that the *meconium* should come away in this case, when we consider the posture of the child, together with the contractions of the *uterus* and endeavours of the mother, which must have compress'd the intestines to a very great degree.

OBSERVATION CCXXVII.

The third of *December* 1698, I was sent for to a citizen's wife who was in *labour*; but it was so slow, that she would not send for me tho' she had been in it for two days. I found that the waters were gone off; the *meconium* came away in great plenty, and her pains were exceeding weak and remote, tho' the head was advanced far enough to make us expect the *delivery* as soon as the pains should grow stronger. I gave her a sharp glyster, which griped her much, but made no alteration in her *labour*. The child still seemed alive by some little motions it made, which however were so weak, that I could not trust entirely to them. Her pains grew stronger at about twelve o'clock at night, and I *delivered* her of a dead child, all over daubed with *meconium*. She was so exhausted
that

that it was with a great deal of difficulty that she got up again in six weeks.

REFLEXION.

I am of opinion, that when the child presents right, and the *meconium* comes away, it is owing to its being dead, or so weakened by some other distemper, that the intestinal fibres are so relaxed as not to be able to retain it.

CHAP. XIII.

Of the navel-string's presenting.

WHEN the head presents right and wholly fills up the passage, and the *navel-string* comes down before it, the child almost always perishes, unless the woman be delivered as soon as the *string* appears, which is often impossible to be done; for in this case the *navel-string* is so strongly press'd between the child's head and the bones of the *pelvis*, that the circulation of the blood is absolutely intercepted thereby.

OBSERVATION CCXXVIII.

The third of *January* 1689, I was desired to lay a weaver's wife, whom I found in true *labour*, with strong pressing pains. During the short interval which the pains gave me, I enquired into the situation of the child. I found it thro' the *membranes* pretty near and well placed; the pains continuing, the waters came away, the *navel-string* following to a foot's length. But fortunately the pains continued so brisk, that they expelled the child before I had time to make myself uneasy about this unforeseen accident; and yet notwithstanding

standing the quickness of the work, the child was so weak that I thought it dead; but it recovered and did very well.

REFLEXION.

When I touched this woman, the pains followed so close upon one another, that the waters never retired upwards enough to give me liberty to discover the *string*; but what caused my ignorance, also saved the child's life.

OBSERVATION CCXXIX.

The seventh of *December* 1693, I was fetched to a butcher's wife, whose pains were strong, but very distant; the *membranes* pushed down strongly, and the waters hindered me from feeling the child, which forced me to stay till the pain was off; and as I certainly felt the head, tho' afar off, I remained quiet till the waters were come away; after which I examined to see what progress the head had made. I was surprized with finding a great length of the *navel-string* out of the *uterus*; but I was soon made easy again, the head not being come down far enough to hinder me from sliding my hand into the *uterus*, and seeking for the feet. This was executed almost as soon as thought of, and there came forth a stout boy, who as well as the mother was in very good health.

REFLEXION.

The *string* was exceeding small and softish, which might be the reason of my not feeling the pulsation before the coming away of the waters.

OBSERVATION CCXXX.

The third of *September* 1695, a plowman's wife near the town of *Chifreval*, half a league off this place, being in *labour*, the waters came away, and were followed by the *string*, which came out to a considerable length. A neighbour that knew more than the midwife, knowing that this accident was not without danger, sent a man and horse for me in a hurry. I lost no time, going as fast as a good horse could carry me. I found her with pressing pains, which encreased continually; the head was far advanced, and the *string* cold and without any pulsation, notwithstanding all the precautions they had taken to keep it warm, both by reducing and pushing it in, when they could do it, and by holding warm cloths to it. I made her get up and sit in her husband's lap, and bid her hold in her breath, and push down as strongly as if she was going to stool; in the mean time I disengaged the head gently on both sides with my fingers. She was delivered with the very first pain, but of a dead child, as I expected. I did not bring away the *placenta* immediately, to see if the circulation would not recover its course; but finding this useless, I finished my work and left her in a pretty good state.

REFLEXION.

This woman assured me that she had felt her child give a great leap, less than half a quarter of an hour before I came.

We must always be very cautious in examining children that come forth dead, having seen several that have come to themselves again, after the *string* has been cut, by putting them before the fire, washing

washing them with hot wine, or blowing some into their mouths.

OBSERVATION CCXXXI.

Ten or twelve days after, I was fetched in the same hurry to a neighbour of this woman, who was in the like circumstances. She had been a long time in *labour*; the child's head, tho' not far advanced, was enough so as to press the *string*, and stop the circulation of the blood, which I knew by its want of pulsation, coldness and flabbiness, tho' the midwife had done all she could to keep up its heat, by pushing it back into the *vagina*, and even behind the head, before it was so far advanced, and had cherished it with warm cloths. As her pains were very distant and slight, and did not grow stronger by her changing her situation, I placed her across the bed, easily pushed back the head, and soon finished the *delivery* by bringing out the feet; but the child was dead. I brought away the *placenta*, and the mother did very well.

OBSERVATION CCXXXII.

The seventeenth of *August* 1699, a shoemaker's wife being in *labour*, the *membranes* broke, and the *string* came out with the waters. The midwife sent for me immediately; but being out of the way, I was not with her till above a quarter of an hour after. The *string* was cold, and without any pulsation, notwithstanding the care the midwife had taken to reduce it behind the head as long as she could, it always falling out again as the pains returned; the child too had ceased to move ever since the appearance of the *string*, whence I judged it dead.

The

The pains being continual and the head far advanced into the *vagina*, I was in hopes that she would soon be delivered; but seeing that things remained in the same state, and that the woman was tormented to no purpose, the length of the time since the *string* was come out making it sure that the child was dead, (its being cold, withered, and without any pulsation, leaving no room to doubt of the child's death,) I resolved to *deliver* her. I tried in vain to push back the head, it was too much locked in, the pains were too constant, and the *uterus* bore down too much. Upon this I changed my design, opened the head with my knife, introduced my hand into it, using it hook fashion, and by that means finished the *delivery*. She soon recovered.

REFLEXION.

The *delivery* ought to be attempted as soon as we find that the *string* presents before the head, it being to no purpose to try to reduce it behind the head, which at that time fills up the whole passage, and can only admit you to push it back into the *vagina*, and it will fall down again at every pain; and if you have done so much as to reduce it into the *uterus*, what hinders you from finishing the *delivery* at once, by seeking for the feet; the chief difficulty is then over.

The heat of the *string* depending on the blood that circulates within it, the warm cloths which are used to cherish it up, are useless, for if the circulation is once stopped, they will not restore it.

I think that it is more adviseable to let the *string* hang out than push it back into the *vagina*, the contortions it must then be in being able in some manner to obstruct the circulation.

When

When a child is in an unnatural situation, the *string* not being compress'd between the bones, the danger is nothing near so urgent.

OBSERVATION CCXXXIII.

The seventeenth of *November* 1700, a footman was sent for me with all speed to go three leagues off to his mistress, who thought that she had still three weeks to go, and yet was in *labour* when he came away. She was brought to bed above three hours before I could be with her. I found the child between her legs; the *placenta* had not been brought away, and the pulsation of the *string* was excessively strong, and the child had no ways been injured.

OBSERVATION CCXXXIV.

Mrs. being seized with a pain, had but just time to throw herself upon the bed, and the child was born, without there being any body present who had the sense to give a pull to the *string* and *placenta*. She remained above two hours in that condition, without the child being injured by it.

OBSERVATION CCXXXV.

The countess of who lived six leagues off, was brought to bed above two hours before I came to her; I found the child still holding by the *string*, the *placenta* not being detached, and the circulation was very perceptible. She would not suffer any body to touch her, and it was lucky that I came so soon as I did, it being but three o'clock, and I was not to be there till the evening. I had no more trouble than usual in bringing away
X these

the *placenta's*, tho' these women had been brought to bed so long before I came.

REFLEXION.

The *strings* were as hot, or rather hotter than the mother and child, tho' nothing had been done to them besides keeping them in bed along with the child.

One might have expected some difficulty in bringing away these *placenta's*, on account of the contraction which happens to the *os tincæ* as soon as the child is born; which however was not the case.

OBSERVATION CCXXXVI.

The second of *June* 1711, as I was near *Pont l'Eveque* to lay a lady, I was desired to go to a neighbour of mine, a plowman's wife, who was six months gone with child, and had a quartan fever, whose fits were very sharp. I found her so ill, that she had lost her senses, her pulse was unequal and intermitted. I did not know what to order her, besides some water with a toast in it for her common drink, with at most one or two spoonfuls of wine in a great glass of it to quench her thirst; and the next day, which was to be her well day, a glyster of whey with a spoonful of honey to open her body; assuring them at the same time that she was in great danger of miscarrying. I saw her the next day, but she was only so far better as not to be delirious. I asked her whether she could tell exactly how far she was gone of her time, and whether her child was alive and strong; to which she answered, that she was six months and a half gone with child, but that it had been much weaker for a few days past. I came to her again in the height of her fit, and
took

took notice that she made some motions with her arms and hips, and shewed some uneasiness. I was told upon asking those about her, for she herself was delirious, that she had not these motions in her other fits. I touched her, not doubting of labour being the cause of them. I found the waters ready gathered, but the child's head still very high. I sat down to wait the event, and soon perceived a more violent motion; I touched her again, the waters came away, and the head presented with the *string* before it; whereupon I immediately pushed back the head and brought away the feet. The *placenta* followed without my having the trouble to loosen it. The child lived six days. She had two very bad fits after this, but her *lockia* having ceased, I gave her an ounce of bark in powder, which carried off her fever.

REFLEXION.

I have with very good success given glysters with half an ounce of bark decocted in water, to women while their *lockia* were on.

CHAP. XIV.

Of the placenta's coming out before the child.

WHEN the *placenta* presents before the child, whether it be still at the bottom of the *vagina*, or come out wholly or in part, there is always a considerable *flooding*: In this case the *placenta* must without any delay be taken away, and the child *delivered*, otherwise both mother and child must inevitably perish.

OBSERVATION CCXXXVII.

The twenty-third of *March* 1687, I was fetched in haste to a lady two leagues off, who was suddenly taken with a *flooding* during the last month of her pregnancy; but the *flooding* was so excessive by the detachment of the *placenta* which I found out, that she was dead a long time before I could be with her. No body could tell me the cause of this accident.

REFLEXION.

Could I have been with this lady sooner, I make no doubt but I should have saved her life, the *placenta* having already prepared the way, and the *os tincæ* in *floodings* being always soft, and easily susceptible of a sufficient dilatation for *delivery*.

OBSERVATION CCXXXVIII.

The thirteenth of *February* 1696, a thrasher of the parish of *St. Germain de Tournebut*, fetched me to his wife, who had been in *labour* ever since the day before, and had a *flooding* for two hours past. I went immediately, tho' it was a league off. As I entered the yard, several women were coming out shrieking. I found the *placenta* which the last pain had thrown out of the *vagina*, and the blood pouring down in great abundance. I pulled away the *placenta*, slid my hand into the *uterus*, and brought away the child by the feet, but it died after being christened. The mother herself was very near dying, and had I been in bed she must infallibly have perished, a few minutes later putting it out of my power to be of any service to her.

She

She recovered pretty soon, notwithstanding the great quantity of blood she had lost.

REFLEXION.

When the *placenta* presents at the entry of the *vagina*, it is then wholly detached and detained from coming quite out, by nothing else but its bigness and connection to the *membranes*, which are tore open by pulling it away, as it certainly happened here, the waters which mixed with the blood at that time making the discharge excessive. Authors advise to make an opening into the *placenta*, and bring away the child thro' it to avoid tearing the *membranes*. But the *placenta* notwithstanding that opening would be continually falling down and occupying the passage; and the only inconvenience which can arise from having the *membranes* tore, is the leaving any part of them in the *uterus*, which if it happens, can be cleared away with more ease than the *placenta* can be tore thro'.

OBSERVATION CCXXXIX.

The sixteenth of *October* 1710, a barber's wife being in a very slow *labour* for two days, the pains encreased at night, and a very great *flooding* ensued; the midwife gave me notice of it immediately. Finding the *flooding* excessive, I laid her immediately across the bed with a design to lay her. The midwife told me, that the waters were prepared, and that at the encrease of the pains she expected to have them come away, but had been surprized with seeing blood instead of water; that thereupon she had not touched her any more. I found the *placenta* occupying wholly the *vagina*, and pushing almost out of it. I immediately pulled it away, whereupon the *membranes* being tore, the

waters came in great plenty, and I brought away a dead child by the feet. The whole did not last a quarter of an hour. I did not perceive that there remained any more of the *membranes* in the *uterus*, than when the *placenta* comes after the child. She was some time in recovering her health, having been sickly during her pregnancy.

REFLEXION.

How would it have been possible here to tear open this *placenta* which filled all the *vagina*.

When the *placenta* is loosened but in part, then that method is to be followed.

OBSERVATION CCXL.

The twenty-third of *June* 1702, I was fetched by three in the morning to the town of *Marandé*, to a woman who was in danger of her life with a *flooding*. I found part of the *placenta* detached and coming down to the entry of the *vagina*, the *flooding* encreasing every minute. I found no difficulty in sliding my hand along this *placenta* into the *uterus*, to see how the child presented, and I met with the side; I pushed it on along the thighs and legs till I came to the feet, which I brought out as high as the thighs, then turned the child to place its face downwards, and finished the *delivery*. I brought away the *placenta* with the same ease; there was above half of it detached. The child died soon after, and the mother was very near going too, the *flooding* having continued till the evening, but not to the same excess, tho' enough to wet the bed thro' and run upon the floor. I had her laid on the straw bed, with rags dipt in oxycrate upon the loins, which I changed every now and then, without leaving any thing on her

her that could keep up any heat. I gave her a few spoonfuls of broth now and then, with cold water for her drink. The *flooding* being considerably diminished in the evening, I left her and she recovered, tho' not of a long time.

CHAP. XV.

Of vomiting.

THO' vomiting is one of the most certain signs of a speedy *delivery*, the shakings which it occasions, disposing the *membranes* to open, and the child to come forth ; yet by lasting too long, it may become very hurtful, by making the woman throw up every thing she took before she was ill, and hindering her from taking any thing more to keep up her strength. When any black matter is thrown up, the case is desperate,

OBSERVATION CCXLI.

The twenty-eighth of *April* 1697, I was sent for to the parish of *Eroudeville*, a league and a half from this place, to lay a woman whose child presented the buttocks, which the midwife mistook for the head. The waters had been gone off two days ; during which time she had almost always very strong pains, with a continual vomiting, which made her excessive weak, throwing up more than she took in, there coming up a black matter in clods which looked like hog's blood boiled, and had a very offensive smell. The reddish stinking *serum* which proceeded from the private parts, shewed that the child was dead. I soon brought it away, having found no difficulty in drawing down the feet into the passage, which was sufficiently dilated by the long stay the child had

made in it, it was quite rotten and smelt pretty much like what she vomited up, as did likewise whatever followed the child. She died five or six hours after, the long stay of the dead body having corrupted her mass of blood, and being quite exhausted for want of nourishment.

REFLEXION.

The black matter which she threw up, was blood, which was extravasated out of the vessels broke by the violence of the vomiting, which acquired that smell, colour and consistence, by the stay it made in the stomach. I cannot look upon a stinking breath as a sign that the child is dead; for there is no communication between the *uterus* and mouth but by the circulation, which, if once tainted, must soon put an end to the woman; besides the child does not corrupt as long as it is contained in its waters, or there comes no air to it, and as soon as these waters come away the woman is *delivered*.

CHAP. XVI.

Of the head of the child being too large, or the passage too narrow.

I Have already said before, that tho' the child's presenting the head is the most natural posture it can come in, yet this very posture may on some occasions prove the most fatal, the surgeon having his hand tied up, and being forced to have recourse to instruments.

When a woman is truly in *labour*, that the pains are strong and pressing, that the surgeon finds the the waters prepared and the child's head presenting, tho' at so great a distance as not to be assured
of

of it, but after several trials; when the pains encreasing, break the *membranes* and discharge the waters without the head's coming any more forwards; when one or two days pass in this manner, the woman's strength being exhausted by the length of the *labour* and the violence of the pains, without any change happening in the situation of the child, which from being strong, remains without motion: We may be sure this is owing either to the head being too large, or the passage between the bones too narrow, which will occasion exactly the same difficulty. [This passage is formed by the articulation of the inferior *vertebræ* of the loins, with the superior part of the *os sacrum*, which throws forwards, and leave but a very small space between it and the *os pubis*; the *ossa ischia* too sometimes have some share in streightning this passage; this has often occasioned me a great deal of trouble and labour in turning children in unnatural situations, but still more so when the head has been so locked in, as to require instruments to bring away the child.] In this case *delivery* is our only refuge.

OBSERVATION CCXLII.

The third day of *May* 1700, a shoemaker's wife, a neighbour of mine, whom I had happily *delivered* of her first child, being big of a second, desired me to give her assistance when she should want it. As soon as she was taken ill, she let me know it. I found her with strong urging pains. As I made no doubt but her *labour* would soon be over, I touched her to make myself more certain of it, but was deceived in this first trial; which I attributed to the waters intercepting my way. I staid for the going off of the next pain before I touched her, when the waters were retired. I found the head of the child thro' the *membranes*, but still at a
great

great distance. Some time after I touched her again, but finding no alteration, I went about my other business. I frequently called upon her in a day, and always found her with continual pains, without the child's coming forwards; though by the strength of its motions it shewed its disposition to come into the world. Two days and two nights passed in this manner. She was quite exhausted by the various positions I made her try, and the violence of her pains, joined with continual vomiting she was seized with on the last day, not having had an hour's rest; the child was so weak, that she was uncertain whether it was alive, and its head had no ways changed its position, tho' the waters had been come away above thirty hours: It remained fixed at the extremity of the *vagina*, or entrance of the *pelvis*, and so far off, that I could but just reach it with my finger. Seeing no obstacle on the mother's side, whom I had delivered the year before with a great deal of ease, I judged that the child's head was too large to pass between the bones; whereupon I resolved to deliver her. I laid her across the bed, slid my hand by the head, and brought the feet to the passage, the face being downwards. I pulled out the child as far as the arm-pits, then disengaged both arms; finding a resistance in the head, I introduced a finger into the mouth, pulling the body with one hand, and the jaw with the other; sometimes strait on, and sometimes shaking it sideways, upwards and downwards, but without using much force, for I was afraid lest the head should remain behind; by these means I brought it out, and it was of a surprising bigness.

OBSERVATION CCXLIII.

This woman being in *labour* the next year, sent again for me. I found the child brisk and strong, but at a great distance. I did nothing then, but went home to bed; and about five in the morning was called up, the pains having increased considerably. As I was going to touch her, the *membranes* broke, and an arm followed the waters. I was glad of it, being obliged, without any more delay, to slide my hand along the arm, and bring the feet to the passage. The body and head came away with much less difficulty than at the first time; but I took the same precautions, to run no risk. The waters which still came away, made the *uterus* susceptible of a sufficient dilatation, and the pains ceasing, as it often happens after the coming away of the waters, were so many things which made the work easy.

REFLEXION.

Had this happened in her first *delivery*, it would have been attributed to the passage not being yet formed.

The arm's presenting when I had felt the head before, was owing to its being still in the waters, at the extremity of the *vagina* or entry of the *pelvis*, without being yet engaged between the bones, so that it had full liberty to retire or to fall on either side, suffering by that means any other part to present.

Had I been certain in the first case, that the length of the *labour* was owing to the bigness of the head, I had *delivered* her immediately, and saved her by that means a great deal of pain,
and

and myself much trouble, the waters having been gone off so long making it very laborious.

OBSERVATION CCXLIV.

A plowman's wife, a quarter of a league off, desired me to come to her on *Easter* day 1698, in the morning. She had been two days in *labour*, and the waters gone off twenty-four hours; her tongue and lips were parch'd, and her teeth furr'd up, her pains having been strong and continual, without giving her any rest, which made her so weak that she was not able to speak. I touched her to see how the child presented, and I found the head presenting, as the midwife had told me; but luckily it was further off, than she had related. The woman could not tell whether the child was alive or dead. I resolved to *deliver* her, and to that purpose introduced my hand to the bottom of the *vagina*, and pushed back the head, tho' with some difficulty, the *uterus* being dry and embracing the child very closely; the head too was somewhat engaged in the *pelvis*, and so swelled by its long stay there, that it was marked all round. Having overcome this difficulty, I slid my hand by it, and took hold of the feet after having distinguished them from the hands, and disentangled them from the *string* and *membranes* with which they were in a manner wrapped up, which is not so easy to be done, as one who has never practised it, would imagine. I put them together and brought them down to the passage, and pulled till I came to the arms, which I disengaged one after another. Finding that the head made some resistance, I passed my hand flat-ways under the chin, and introduced two fingers into the mouth; then acting with both hands, sometimes together and sometimes separately, I brought away the child, who
notwith-

notwithstanding all this was in pretty good health, and the mother got up in ten days time.

REFLEXION.

If the cause of the difficulties of these *labours* could be foreseen, the *delivery* would be performed in the beginning with a great deal more ease, as the head at that time is not at all engaged in the *pelvis*, and the *uterus* does not embrace the child so close, the waters not admitting it.

OBSERVATION CCXLV.

The eleventh of *December* 1683, I was fetched to the parish of *Sansfemenil* to *deliver* a woman who had been in *labour* two days and two nights. The waters had gone off, and the child had presented at the crowning for twenty-four hours, without having either advanced or retired. The pains had discontinued by degrees ever since, so that those she had now were very slight, and the child that seemed strong at first, was grown so weak, that she had not felt it since a violent motion it made, which gave her a great deal of pain. There came a reddish stinking *serum* from the private parts, and they were so tumefy'd and filled with the head, that she could neither go to stool nor make water. She was very feverish, and drank continually; her belly was swelled, her breath bad, and her pulse weak. I tried first to empty the bladder with the *catheter*, or by pushing back the head, but I could do neither, the *urethra* being too much compressed by the head, which being too much locked in to be pushed back, I should sooner have broke into. I tried then to give her a glyster but still in vain.

Con-

Considering the condition the mother was in, that the child after that violent motion twenty-four hours before had given no signs of life ever since, I made no doubt of its being dead, without grounding my judgment upon the ill smell of her breath, which was nothing but a symptom of her fever; I resolved to *deliver* her with the *crotchet*: To this end I placed her in a right situation, and tried to fix it in the ear or eye, but the parts were so tumefied that I could find neither; so I fixed it upon the *occipital* bone, pulled out the piece, and applied it again on several other parts; the hold not being better, gave way as the first, but by pulling away so many pieces, the head lessened in its bulk, and I found means to alter its position a little, so that I fixed the *crotchet* in one of the *orbits*, and gave it so good a hold, that I brought away the child at one pull. Thus did I finish a *delivery*, which at the beginning had been very hopeful. The mother did very well afterwards, and I have *delivered* her since with a great deal of ease, the child's head not being so large, or so hard.

Had the passage been larger the head had not remained locked in, and if it had been less it had passed as easily as that of the first children, and the last. The emollient fomentations and embrocations of the antients can be of no service here, as they can't diminish the size of the head. They imagined the difficulty proceeded from the external parts, and advised them accordingly.

I entirely dislike the *crotchet*, tho' at this time I was obliged to use it.

OBSERVATION CCXLVI.

The twenty-third of *March* 1694, I was sent for to lay a woman at the parish of *Tiel*, two leagues off this place; she had been in *labour* ever since

since the day before, and the child's hand had followed the waters. The hand being very small, I thought the work would soon be over. I introduced mine into the *vagina* with a great deal of ease, and got as high as the superior part of the *os sacrum*, or inferior *vertebræ* of the loins, which bent inwards in such a manner, and left so little space between them and the *os pubis*, that I was forced to repeat my work four or five times before I could bring away the feet; because my hand alone, when opened, was as much as could pass, and could not be drawn back when it had hold of the foot. I tried to use a fillet, but to no purpose, it was too far to carry it, and my arm was too much squeezed to be able to fix it to the foot; I drew one at last between two fingers, and the other being fortunately by it, followed almost of itself, having had the good luck to get hold of the farthest first. I joined them together, and finished the *delivery*, acting very gently and putting my finger into the child's mouth, which I was forced to push much higher than usual, by way of precaution. I am persuaded, that had not this child been very little, she never could have been *delivered* at all. It was still alive, but died a quarter of an hour after. The navel-string being very small, I was obliged to be very cautious in bringing away the *placenta*.

REFLEXION.

Had this child been as big as they generally are, I could never have *delivered* this woman, and I must have had recourse to the *cæsarean* operation, this being the only case that requires it. There was but just room between the bones for me to introduce my hand flat-ways, and when I pushed on my
arm,

arm, it was so squeezed that I was forced to draw it away immediately.

I was surprized to find this child alive, small as it was; which was owing to the midwife not touching it when she saw the arm, and the mother having no pains afterwards.

C H A P. XVII.

Of the head being locked in the passage.

WHEN the head has once entered too narrow a *pelvis*, it is forced forwards by the pains which act on the child, and grows longish and flat to fit itself to the mould of the passage. This so swells out the hairy scalp, that it looks like another head. The more it gets forwards the faster it is locked in, and without being able to make its way thro'; in the same manner that a stone, which shuts the entrance of a vault cannot be drawn thro' because it grows larger as it goes in, and the hole which receives it, narrower. In this case we are obliged to have recourse to instruments to diminish the bulk of the head.

O B S E R V A T I O N CCXLVII.

The seventh of *January* 1689, a plowman's wife of the parish of *Haberville*, who had been in *labour* two days, sent for me. I went, and found her very weak; the child's head appeared outwards as broad as one's hand, without having advanced a finger's breadth for twenty-four hours; the beginning of the *labour* was very promising, the pains followed as one could wish, the head was well placed, and the waters shewed themselves in a reasonable quantity, and came away regularly. After some very sharp pains, which lasted some hours, the

the head advanced by degrees to the place it was now in, without moving after. She had not felt the child stir for twelve hours past. I perceived that the waters which proceeded from the private parts had an offensive smell; but this was not sufficient to engage me to *deliver* her, because, not being able to act with my hand; there was no hope left but in the instruments, and these we are forbid to use without a certain knowledge of the child's death; wherefore I waited ten or twelve hours, examining matters as strictly as I could, to make myself certain of it. Being convinced, as much as the case would admit, I opened the head with my knife, and discharged part of the brain, after which I used my hand like a hook, fixing it in the inside of the *cranium*, and drew away the child in an instant; it seemed to have been dead a long while. The mother was a considerable time before she recovered her strength.

OBSERVATION CCXLVIII.

The fourth of *May* 1686, I was fetched to a plowman's wife, of the parish of *Sansemesnil*, who had been in *labour* two days, and her pains were so sharp and continual, that she had not two hours respite after they began. She told me, that at first she could feel her child very strong, but that afterwards it grew much weaker, and that at last it made one violent motion, which caused her a great deal of pain and emotion, and had not stirred since. I touched her, and found the child situated as well as I could wish. The head was advanced in the passage, and so little squeezed, that I could pass my fingers all round. Her pains were still strong enough to make me hope that she would be brought to bed, but the reddish *serum* which came from the private parts, with an offensive cadave-

rous smell determined me to *deliver* her. I laid her across the bed in a proper situation, and tried to push up and turn without any other help but that of my hand. The ease I found in turning my fingers round the head, encouraged me to it, and I had done it, if there had been no other difficulty to overcome than this, which is generally the most troublesome ; but having pushed my hand with the same ease to the extremity of the *vagina*, which I found very susceptible of dilatation, when I came to the shoulders, which were pretty near it, I tried in vain to push them back, so strongly were they fixed in this place ; the *uterus* gathered about the child so closely, that I can compare it to nothing else but a glove that sits tight upon the hand, having been put on by force ; the space too between the *vertebræ* of the loins, *os sacrum*, *ischium* and *pubis*, was so little, that I was forced to have recourse to the *crotchet*, being induced to it by the liberty I had of fixing it where I pleased. Imagining that the body would follow at the first pull, I applied it upon the *occipital* bone, as being the nearest at hand, but it made so little resistance that I tore it away at the first pull. I tried afterwards to fix it in the *foramen* of the ear, which I easily found ; but the head was so loose, turning as upon a pin, that I lost my hold several times ; but having fixed it well at last, at one stroke I pulled away the *os petrosum* and *parietale*. I had then the same trouble in fixing it in the *orbit* ; but this also gave way, just as I thought the work was done ; the bar which detained the shoulders forcing me to use much violence. I tried then once more to find the feet, but it was still more difficult than before, the shoulders having come somewhat forwards and filled the passage still more : But what kept up my hopes was, that I brought away with my hand the other parietal bone, and the inferior jaw ; so that

of

of all the *cranium*, there remained now nothing but the superior jaw. I then rested a little, being very much fatigued. Returning to my business, I cleared the *vagina*: The child having somewhat advanced, as I said, gave me an opportunity to wrap up the neck in a cloth, and to take hold of it with both hands, as high as I could in the *vagina*, above the remains of the head, which served me as a direction. I then encouraged the woman to make her last endeavour, charging at the same time the assistants to hold her very fast; my feet rested against the side of the bed, and every thing was so well conducted, that the child came forth. The mother, notwithstanding this terrible *labour*, got up again very soon, and I have *delivered* her since. But the fatigue was so great that I was not well for several days.

OBSERVATION CCXLIX.

The second of *August* 1689, I was sent for to the parish of *Dorilande*, to a plowman's wife, who had been in *labour* two days; I found her without pain, and the head of the child advanced at the passage, and ready to appear at the crowning. The midwife told me, that the pains were very sharp the first day, but had lessened by degrees, and entirely ceased for four or five hours past; that the child stirred very plainly not long before. I examined its situation, which I found very advantageous, and such a one as should not have resisted the pains she had suffered, unless there had been some more remote impediment. I asked whether the head had never been more advanced. I was told, that in the height of a pain it came somewhat forward, and retired when it was over; but that ever since the pains had ceased, it had always remained as it was now. I staid three or four

hours longer without finding any alteration, but I made myself certain of the death of the child, and resolved to *deliver* her. I introduced my hand into the *vagina*, where I found full liberty to slide it along the head, as far as the shoulders, which filled the passage so exactly, that they would not allow my hand to go further, but I found no trouble in pushing them back; after which I took hold of the feet and brought them down to the passage, and soon put an end to the *delivery*. I found some trouble in bringing away the *placenta*, but it came at last with a little patience, and both mother and child did very well.

R E F L E X I O N.

My finding so little difficulty in pushing back the shoulders in this case, without being able to do it at all in the other, was, that the woman had not suffered such long and violent pains, there was some *fluids* left in the *uterus* to keep it soft and supple, and make it capable of dilatation; in which case the turning of children is not attended with any difficulty; whereas it is very laborious when the *uterus* is quite dry.

C H A P. XVIII.

Of the child's being stopped in the passage with the face upwards.

WHEN the child presents with the face upwards, the *labour* is always lingering, and the danger great if it chanches to be locked in the passage.

OBSERVATION CCL.

A citizen's wife of *Cherbourg*, whose labours were always lingering and dangerous, resolved to employ me, with the hopes of faring better. Being sent for the eighth of *September* 1684, I went to her, and found her in labour, with the child rightly situated; but its weakness, and the slightness of her pains made me apprehend lest this labour should prove as bad as the rest. I remained with her a day and two nights with my usual patience; the second day at noon the pains grew stronger and more frequent, and she was happily brought to bed of a boy in half an hour's time.

I was desired to do her the same piece of service two years after. I found that the child presented right; the head indeed filled the passage very much, but I did not imagine there was any thing uncommon. It was not in my power to judge of it otherwise, the child being too far advanced to instruct myself further. The pains, which were strong, and without ceasing, made me expect a speedy issue; but they lessened in such a manner, that in two or three hours time she was without any; the child did not stir, but there was no other bad sign, that could make me doubt of its life. She had an involuntary emission of *urine*, caused by the child's pressing on the bladder. Two days passed on in this manner; the most unquestionable symptoms of the child's death began to appear, and finding her subject to faintings, I took the resolution to lay her with the *crotchet*. In using some force to give it a good hold, I found that the child had the face upwards which surprized me, not suspecting any thing else besides the head's being locked in the passage. I fixed the *crotchet* in the eye, pulling it gently with one hand, the other

Y 3 keeping

keeping up the head underneath, and guarding the *vagina* from the *crotchet*; but the bigness of the head, and ill disposition of the parts of the woman, having obliged me to use all my strength, the *crotchet* brought away its hold, and fixed itself in the palm of my hand; but having partly perceived what was going to happen, I greatly moderated the force I pulled with, so that I was not much hurt. I soon after finished the *delivery* by means of the opening I had made, pulling away part of the *orbit*, and evacuating part of the brain, which by lessening the bulk of the head, made it easier to pass thro', as it did by the help of my fingers, which I used like a hook, but with more certainty and less danger. I afterwards brought away the *placenta*, which began to corrupt as well as the child, on account of our not daring to undertake *deliveries* of this nature without being sure of the death of the child, or at least as certain of it as the case will admit.

REFLEXION.

Tho' this situation is in itself against nature, and renders the *labour* lingering, yet I have seen fewer children perish in this than any other, having never met but with two, where I was forced to use instruments; and out of four, where the children came of themselves, I have at least been deceived in two as to their situation, there being so little difference between the face being upwards or downwards. I have never been forced to turn any of them, unless when the *labour* has been complicated with some other accident, the pains being generally stronger than usual, and not ceasing but with the *delivery*, this being perhaps caused by the parts of the woman being more irritated by this situation, than the natural.

The head being so strongly locked in the passage, must be owing to its largeness, to the hairy scalp being swelled, or the ill disposition of the *uterus*, or all together. In these cases, as soon as the child is disengaged in the least, the *delivery* is over.

Having found the great benefit that accrues from evacuating the brain, I resolved from thence never to use the *crotchet*, but when all other means proved ineffectual.

The opening into the skull ought to be made with different instruments, according as the head is more or less advanced: If it presents at the crowning, the knife may be used, there being no danger as long as the sight directs the instrument; if it is some little way in the *vagina*, the common scissars may be thrust into the head, opening them wide to enlarge the orifice; and in fine, if it is at the extremity of the *vagina*, I use a piece of card or leather, which I conduct with my hand, and apply on the head, sliding along it a knife which cuts but on one side, and which I thrust into the *cranium*, to make a proper orifice.

It is often not sufficient to have made an opening with the instrument; it must be enlarged by breaking away little bits of these tender bones, to make room for the fingers to pass in; as we don't pull away any part of the scalp, the roughness of the bones cannot hurt the woman, as it may when the *crotchet* is used, which tears away the scalp along with the bones, and by that means leaves their sharp edges uncovered.

C H A P. XIX.

Of the side of the head presenting.

THIS situation is so evidently known by the ear, that there is no mistaking it. If the head is far advanced, the surgeon will want all his skill to place it right, otherwise he must push up, and turn without any further delay. This is the surest way to get out of danger, for by trying to replace the head, we expose the child to die in the passage. Midwives imagining that the head's presenting is sufficient for a happy *delivery*, often suffer the head to come too low to be pushed up, which forces us to have recourse to instruments.

O B S E R V A T I O N CCLI.

The fifteenth of *November* 1686, a beadle's wife, exhausted by the length of *labour*, the issue of which the midwife had promised happy for a day and two nights together, sent for me. The child had not stirred for a long while; the face was upwards, and the head filled the *vagina* and laid cross-ways; so that I found the ear when I examined it. I despaired of its being alive, not only because it did not stir, and had the face upwards, but also on account of this ill situation, which might intercept the course of the circulation in the vessels of the neck; this is however what reason suggests, tho' experience is not always agreeable to it, as may be seen in one of my observations. All these considerations, made me take such measures, as would leave me no room to reproach myself with any thing in a doubt which I think of dangerous consequence, so that I set about placing the head right. I staid till the pain was off, then acted as gently as I could,

I could, but the return of the pain undid what I had done; however, with a little time and patience, and pushing back with one hand under the ear, and drawing the *vertex* with the other, I could not indeed set the head entirely right, but I somewhat disengaged it; and a very strong pain coming on, the head came out far enough to enable me to slide my hands sideways behind the ears, by which means I put an end to the *delivery*. The child was dead, and the mother was a long time before she got up again.

R E F L E X I O N.

Had not the pains been as strong and frequent as they were, this *delivery* could never have been brought to a happy issue, considering the badness of the situation.

O B S E R V A T I O N CCLII.

A plowman's wife of the parish of *Ham*, two leagues off, sent to desire my assistance. She had been in *labour* two days; the continuance and violence of her pains being unable to put an end to her *delivery*, though the midwife assured me that the child presented the head. She was naturally of a strong hail constitution, but was so exhausted by the length of the *labour*, that she did not seem to have strength enough to go thro' so rude a shock. Her pulse was weak and creeping, and she continually threw up streams of yellow and green *bile*, not being able to retain any thing, to keep up or get new strength. As she had not felt her child for thirty hours, and the ear shewed that the head presented sideways, I resolved upon *delivering* her.

I tried

I tried first to push up the child, but finding too much difficulty in it, not only because of the extreme weakness of the mother, but also by the waters having been so long gone off, which caused the *uterus* to embrace the child so closely, that my hand could not find room to get in to search for the feet; I was forced to pull the head outwards as much as I could, without using any violence, to apply my knife upon the *os parietale* of the left side, where I made an opening large enough to admit two fingers, which I thought sufficient to empty part of the brain, and slide in my whole hand: After this I pitched upon a place to hook in my fingers inwardly, and by this means I finished one of the most difficult births, without putting the mother to any pain. The child was quite black, and the *cuticle* was loosened in most parts of the body. An hour after, she felt a slight pain in the right *hypocondrium*, which afterwards became very sharp; a difficulty of breathing came on, and I made no doubt of a speedy death putting an end to the little life she had left. I ordered her an anodyne glyster and emollient fomentations for her belly, in which were dipped folded napkins, and changed as they grew cold. I left her in this condition, and heard no more of her for three weeks; when happening to be with a lady, a neighbour of her's, she came there to see me, beginning to recover her health.

OBSERVATION CCLIII.

The third of *January* 1693, a smith's wife finding *labour* coming on, sent for her midwife; the waters came away immediately, and she touched her to find out the situation of the child; but not knowing what to make of it, she sent for me. I found by the ear that the child presented the side
of

of the head. I made the midwife touch it, and as the waters were but just come away, and the *uterus* was still soft and flexible, instead of applying myself to replace the head in its natural situation, I pushed up and turned, and thus prevented the *labour* from being lingering, as it otherwise might have been, had I lost this favourable opportunity. She was up again in eight days time.

C H A P. XX.

Of the child's presenting directly sideways, with one ear above, and the other below.

I AM always very cautious in assuring that the head presents; the buttocks, knees and shoulders, of a large child differing but little from it, and it being impossible to distinguish them from one another, when they are still at a great distance; but even when the head presents, it is not less difficult to decide positively in what manner it presents; for if it is hard to find out when the head presents partly sideways, when we have the ear for a guide, it must be still more so when it presents directly sideways, there being no sensible difference between touching the head in this situation and the most natural.

O B S E R V A T I O N CCLIV.

The twenty-seventh of *March* 1686, I was sent for to a poor woman of the parish of *Biniville*, two leagues off, who had been in *labour* three days. The midwife assured me that the child was rightly situated and the head far advanced; that she had for two days sharp and continual pains, without the child advancing in the least, tho' she had not been wanting in helping her to the utmost. I found the

the passage so filled by the child's head, that I could hardly pass one of my fingers to try to disengage it, imagining it as well as the midwife to be rightly situated. The child being dead past doubt, I was not very careful; but being willing to inform myself a little more, I pushed my hand somewhat strongly into the *vagina*, by which means I made way for a reddish stinking *serum* to come away, with some hairs that stuck to my fingers. She immediately made a great deal of water, which she had not done for thirty hours: This eased her much, and lessened her belly, which before was excessively *tense*. Seeing the extremity she was reduced to, I laid her across the bed with all the necessary precautions, and opened the *cranium* and extracted part of the brain; having thus lessened the bulk of the head, I came at the knowledge of its situation, which was thus; the face was on the right side, the hind part of the head on the left, one ear above and the other below, and I was no more able to bring it forwards, than if it had been nailed in. I tore away almost all the *cranium*, piece by piece, without my being able to shake in the least the body of the child. I introduced my hand underneath, and found a shoulder which I was not able to push back. I then proceeded upwards, and found the other shoulder, which was, as it were, hooked upon the *os pubis*, and I thought it impracticable to pass my hand between them to loosen it off; but at last I succeeded in it, by turning the inside of my hand upwards towards the bone, and the outside towards the head; by which means I pushed it back a little, and disengaged it. I then placed the face downwards, and with a little struggle brought away the body all rotten. The *placenta* too was quite corrupted. I left the mother very ill.

REFLEXION.

It is hardly possible to know directly what situation the head is in, when it occupies the passage, and the waters have been come away some time, because that part of the head which presents swells so much, that we cannot distinguish what part we touch, whether the *vertex*, the *occipital* or one of the *parietale* bones; the passage too is so exactly filled, that there is no introducing the finger far enough to get any information; this obliges us to have recourse to instruments; but even then the hands come in afterwards, which I always prefer to instruments, whenever they can be used.

This woman recovered at last, tho' not for a long time.

OBSERVATION CCLV.

The seventh of *August* 1699, being with the Marchioness of five leagues off this town, she was desired to suffer me to go and see a plowman's wife, a league from the *Hall*, who had been in *labour* six or seven days. The midwife had all this time given them hopes of a happy *delivery*; the child, she said, being well placed, and the pains very strong. I had leave from the lady to go. I found her belly so excessively swelled, that it touched her chin; she was cold, and almost without pulse, not having voided any *urine* for three days: An intolerable smell which came from the private parts, and the child not having been felt to stir for several days, were proofs enough of its death. I found the head presenting at the bottom of the *vagina*, no ways locked in but loose, so that I had the liberty to pass my hand all round, by which means I found that the face was on the right side, the hind part of the head on the left,
one

one ear above and the other below ; under this I found the umbilical *chord*, which came double to the extremity of the *vagina*, without coming out, and no pulsation was perceivable in it. I tried to push up the shoulders to open myself a passage to find out the feet ; but the *uterus* was contracted so closely round the child by the waters being come away so long, that I could not put this in execution. I was also afraid to offer any violence to the *uterus*, for fear of bringing on an inflammation, which had already seized upon it, as might be perceived by the prodigious swelling of the belly. I then resolved upon opening the *cranium* with the knife, evacuating the brain and hooking the skull with my fingers, which I did in a very little time, and soon brought away the child, and afterwards a *placenta*, so rotten, that it could make no resistance, nor the *chord* neither. The whole did not last above half a quarter of an hour. This woman recovered in time, notwithstanding her case was so desperate.

R E F L E X I O N.

When we consider this situation, it is easy to comprehend that the more the head advances, the less favourably it is situated, and the upper shoulder catching on the *os pubis*, by the *abdomen* and *uterus* giving way, there is an invincible obstacle formed to the *delivery*.

C H A P. XXI.

Of the child's being stopped in the passage when the head is come out.

WHEN the child presents at the *os tinæ*, and the pains encrease, 'tis then the head comes out ; when this happens at the end of a pain in a *labour*, where they have been slow and remote, the child is liable to be caught in the passage, after the manner of people that are set in the pillory ; for if the pains are brisk, the child comes forth so easily, that instead of being stopped by the neck, it is in great danger of falling to the ground, unless care be taken to prevent it.

The umbilical *chord*, and the bigness of the shoulders and body are the true causes that stop a child in the passage, when the head is once come out ; it is true, that the *os tinæ* has a great disposition to contract ; but this alone would not be able to stop the child ; and when this happens, the surgeon must apply both hands on the sides of the head, and slide his fingers along the neck, between it and the *os tinæ*, which indeed does press on the neck, but so weakly, that it don't in the least hinder one from sliding the fingers under the arm-pits, and using them hook fashion, to bring away the child ; however, this is not always so easy to be done, and we are sometimes forced to pull out first one arm, then the other, before we can bring away the body, when it is very large. When the obstacle is owing to the *chord*, all we have to do is cutting it.

OBSERVATION CCLVI.

A lady that lived a league off, who was of a very small stature, found herself in the night of the 12th of *May* 1693, almost swimming in her bed. As she had several children, she knew that this was the coming away of the waters, which denoted *delivery* to be at hand. Some slight pains happening, she sent for her midwife, and at the same time to me, to desire me to come with speed, which I did: The head of the child was come out, and stopped by the *chord*, which the midwife had not taken notice of, leaving it to perish thus miserably: I slid my finger along the neck of the child, and upon it I conducted my scissars, with the button towards my finger: Having no precaution to take as to the child, I cut the *chord*, after which I pulled out the child with all the ease imaginable. I brought away the *placenta*, and the mother did very well.

REFLEXION.

Tho' things had been in that condition a good while before I came, I nevertheless found no difficulty in introducing my fingers, then my two hands flatways, a great way beyond the *os tincae*.

OBSERVATION CCLVII.

The twenty-seventh of *March* 1687, a midwife, who was very weak, thro' her great age, and who moreover had broke her arm a month before, was called to a founder's wife, whom she had happily *delivered* several times. She found the child rightly situated, the waters come away, and the child come forth as far as the neck. This good woman
contented

contented herself with making her strive for a long while, having but one hand, and that a very weak one too, to help her with. At last the child perished in that condition; and she did not call me till six hours after its first appearance, which was above five hours after its death. As soon as I came, I slid my fingers along the neck of the child, without finding any resistance from the *os tincæ*, as far as the arm-pits, which I hooked with them; but finding a resistance, I pulled out one arm, then another, which I made use of, together with the neck, to finish the *delivery*, which I did successfully. She was very much fatigued with the length of her *labour*.

C H A P. XXII.

Of the body remaining in the uterus, when the head has been pulled off.

LET the child present the face upwards or downwards, if the head does but come out, we may look upon the *delivery* as greatly advanced; all we have to do is to apply both hands on each side of the head, and pull it gently during a pain, by riggling it on each side; if this proves useless, the pains being weak or quite gone off, you must push your fingers as far as the arm-pits, and using them hook-fashion, bring out the child that way, never pulling the head alone with much violence, for fear of tearing it away.

We must lose no time in these cases, otherwise the child is strangled in a very little time.

OBSERVATION CCLVIII.

The fourth of June 1700, a daily labourer's wife of the parish of *Negreville*, a league off, being in
Z labour,

labour, sent for the midwife. Soon after she was come, the waters came away, and the child's head presented at the *os tinæ*, and came out a moment after. The pains which till then had been very sharp, diminished at once, and soon went entirely off. The midwife fearful and unskilful, being afraid of tearing away the head by pulling too hard, committed all to nature, which helped her intention so little, that the child remaining a long while in that situation, was strangled and died; the midwife then thinking that she had no more precaution to use, pulled with such a violence, that she tore away the head, leaving it between the woman's legs, without saying a word; imagining that the head being once taken away, she would soon be brought to bed. But a day and a night passing, without things advancing in the least, she resolved to send for me. I found the woman cold as ice, with hardly any pulse; and so hoarse, that one could hardly understand her; her breath was likewise very bad. The child's head was quite rotten.

I made my prognostick by telling her, that I would *deliver* her, but that I saw little hopes of its being of any service to her, considering the bad condition she was reduced to. She desired me earnestly to grant her that favour, saying that she should die the easier for it. Without taking her out of bed, I made her bring her heels to her hips, and open her legs, and I *delivered* her in a moment, by sliding my hand along the body, and bringing out the feet. The *placenta*, *chord*, and child, had such a stench, that I could not get rid of it for several days. She thanked me heartily, saying that she had not suffered by it, and that she was eased considerably. I did not stay long, to avoid seeing her die in my presence, as it happened, soon after I was gone.

R E F L E X I O N.

It was the grievous corruption more than the length of the *labour*, which extinguished the natural heat in this woman. The parts had too much lost their spring, to occasion any difficulty in my *delivering* her, and the spirits were too much exhausted to convey any painful sensation to the soul.

O B S E R V A T I O N CCLIX.

The twenty-first of *July*, 1704, I was sent for to a woman at the parish of *Colombe*, two leagues off. I found that the midwife had pulled away the child's head, without having used much force. I perceived the shoulders far advanced, slid my hands over them, and got my fingers in the arm-pits, with which I pulled them out, the body followed very easily. I brought away the *placenta*, and the whole did not last four minutes.

C H A P. XXIII.

Of the head remaining in the uterus, when the body has been pulled away.

THIS accident happens in turning children, and bringing them out by the feet.

O B S E R V A T I O N CCLX.

The second of *May* 1691, I was fetched to a woman at the parish of *Huberville*, half a league off, who had been in *labour* two days. I found that the *chord* had followed the waters, that an arm was come out, and that the child's face lay upwards. As it was not long since these things had

Z 2

happened,

happened, and the *chord* suffered no manner of compression, it had preserved its heat and pulsation. I resolved upon *delivery* the more readily, as she had no pains on to hinder me. I easily found the feet, which I joined together, and brought out as far as the thighs. I christened it, then gave the half turn to the body to place the face downwards, and then pulled it as far as the neck. Having disengaged the arms, I shaked about the body a little, and pulled it too pretty hard several times, but to no purpose; this forced me to introduce my finger into the mouth, as is my usual method. But instead of finding the mouth, I found the hinder part of the neck, which was twisted, not having followed the motion of the body. The face having remained upwards, and the chin consequently catching upon the *os pubis*, was what prevented the *delivery*. I gave the little body to hold to the husband, while I pushed up the hinder part of the head with one hand, and tried to disengage the chin with the other, doing all I could to turn the head; I told the husband at the same time to pull gently, but he pulled so violently, with the hopes of helping his wife, that he fell down six yards from the bed, with the body of the child in his hand, the head remaining behind.

I was struck with the sight, but without seeming at a loss, I passed my left hand into the *uterus*, keeping the head steady with it, and with the right slid a *cannula* in which was a knife, and with it made an opening large enough to admit of my fingers; I enlarged it afterwards, and emptied part of the brain; after which I found a hole strong enough to bring out the head by, its size being considerably lessened.

REFLEXION.

I could not well blame the hasty officiousness of this husband, his intention was good, and my want of precaution was the sole cause of this accident.

OBSERVATION CCLXI.

The third of *January* 1692, a charitable lady, of the parish of *Hauteville*, sent to desire me to deliver a poor woman of the same parish, who had been in *labour* two days. She was a very small woman, about forty-five years old, the child's arm, which was very little, was out since the day before: I slid my hand along it, and easily found the feet; having joined them together, I brought them out of the *vagina*, and the body followed as far as the neck: As she was on the very border of the bed, which was very high, there was not room enough to lay down the child as it came out, so I was forced to give it to the midwife to hold, while I applied myself to loosen away the head gently, which was stopped in the passage, thro' its narrowness; her small make and age, and the long time since the waters were gone off, during which the *uterus* irritated by the length of the *labour*, and the presence of the arm in the passage, had acquired some inflammation and consequently hardness, the child having been dead a long time, and being very small, were so many things that required a great deal of care in bringing it out whole; wherefore I introduced my middle finger into the mouth, and acted with the other hand upon the neck. I ordered the midwife at the same time to pull gently, while I disengaged those parts for fear of an accident; but she foolishly gave such a pull, that the body came away, and the head remained behind,

Z 3

which

which I had an inexpressible trouble in getting away. The *os tinæ* contracted in spite of my endeavours to hinder it. I got it away, however, at last, without my being able to tell how; for I was extremely fatigued. No body can suffer more than this woman did. I had taken away the *placenta* before the head, it being in my way when I had a mind to keep the head steady upon my hand, and being detached in the greatest part. She escaped however, notwithstanding the length and violence of the *labour*, but was a great while in recovering; and died in another *labour*, where the child presented wrong.

REFLEXION.

The indisposition the *uterus* laboured under, made it so narrow, that my arm was squeezed in it to that degree, that I could not keep my hand in it a moment, which hindered me from sliding in my knife to make an incision in it. As luckily it was small and soft, by the long time that the child was dead, I opened it with my fingers; and by the means of the inferior jaw, eyes, and all I could get hold of, brought it away at last. I was several times going to trust it to nature, as Mr. *Peu* did on the like occasion; but the knowledge I had of two women having been served in this manner by their midwives, who both died, deterred me from it.

C H A P. XXIV.

Of the child's presenting the hind part of the neck, and upper part of the shoulders.

WHEN the child presents the hind part of the neck and shoulders, with the neck bent forwards and the face upon the breast, or very near, it must perish, unless timely helped; because in this posture the circulation of the blood in the vessels of the neck is intercepted, as well as the influx of spirits into the nerves, by the violent extension the spinal marrow lays under. *Delivery* alone can prevent this misfortune, and that immediately; the obstruction encreasing, as the pains engage the child further in the passage.

O B S E R V A T I O N CCLXII.

The seventh of *January* 1702, the marchioness of five leagues off this town, having desired me to attend her in her *labour*: I went to her the day she had fixed. Some days after she fell in *labour*; as I had already *delivered* her successfully of several children, and not finding herself yet so ill as she used to be, when she suffered me to come into her chamber, which she never did but at the extremity of the pains, she desired me to stay in another apartment, till she thought she wanted me.

As it is a law with me, never to constrain a woman in *labour*, I gave her all the time she desired. The next day she let me know, that there came away a great quantity of thick black water; but that having no pains, and feeling her child strong and hearty, she did not see that my presence was yet requisite; tho' I sent word to her, that those black waters being the *meconium*, mixed and coming

out with part of the waters, was a certain proof of the child's being in an uneasy unnatural situation; and that consequently there was a necessity to inform ourselves of it, and that if the thing was as I imagined, which I could hardly make any doubt of, I might give her the necessary assistance. The remonstrances of her husband were also to no purpose; but on the third day, by three in the morning, the pains grew exceeding sharp, and the child made such a rough violent motion, that she was affected all over by it: She suffered me then to come in, and told me, that having expected during all her pregnancy, to die in *labour*, she had put it off as long as she could; but the hour being come, she must resolve upon dying; that she was prepared for it, and would therefore trust herself entirely to my discretion. A pain came on, and I touched her, but it lasted too little, and the child was still too far to inform myself of its situation by this first trial. A second pain followed, during which, I learnt that the child presented the hind part of the neck, the spine, and shoulder-blades. The pain having ceased, I kept pushing my hand further, to make myself still more certain of this extraordinary situation; and it was confirmed to me, by taking away my hand from where it was, to push it to the opposite side, where I found the head bent, and the face resting upon the *sternum*.

I told her that her uneasiness was ill grounded, that the situation of her child called indeed for a speedy assistance, but that she would soon be out of danger. I slid my hand along the spine of the child's back, and got hold of the feet, which I joined together and brought out, the body following easily. I immediately got away the *placenta*, and the whole did not last a quarter of an hour, as the parson, who was in the next room with his watch, assured

us ; tho' she has insisted several times since, that it lasted above three hours.

The child had just life enough to be christened. The mother was exceeding ill, an excessive *flooding* coming on, together with a fever ; but in six days time that I staid with her, she was out of danger, and was quite recovered in three weeks.

REFLEXION.

This is the only time I ever met with this situation, and it was not without mature consideration, and a strict enquiry, that I found it out. The happy disposition of the parts, and the pains, which instead of encreasing upon the irritation caused by my hand, rather lessened considerably, helped me greatly in my information.

Had she suffered me to come near her sooner, the child's life would have been saved, and she would have escaped a great deal of torment, especially the *flooding*, which was brought on by the violent agitation her restlessness and continual motion for two days and two nights, had caused to the blood and humours.

CHAP. XXV.

Of the round part of the shoulder presenting.

THE great resemblance there is between the shoulder, the knee, the hip, and the head, when the child is still contained in the *membranes* and waters, renders it almost impossible to make a certain judgment before the waters are come away. If this situation is one of the hardest to know, it is also one of those which we meet with the seldomest ; and tho' I have been puzzled to know what part I touched, yet I have always brought

brought these *labours* to a happy issue, especially when I have been called at first, or immediately after the coming away of the waters, because the passage being then free, there is an entire liberty to search for the feet.

OBSERVATION CCLXIII.

The twenty-second of *July* 1692, I was sent for to a poulterer's wife. The pains appeared to me pretty strong, and I touched her to assure myself of the situation of the child: Not being able to make out any thing by this first trial, I staid for the next pain, but to no more purpose; this forced me to push my finger as far as a bump, whose distance hindered me from knowing with any certainty, what part it was; wherefore I opened the *membranes* and let out the waters, to inform myself. I then found that it was the soft part of the shoulder with the arm; and to be more sure, I slid my hand on one side, where I found the neck, and on the other side the arm; and by pushing it still further, I found the arm-pit; this engaged me to carry my hand as far as the feet, which I seized and brought down to the passage, and finished the *delivery* in an instant. The *placenta* followed with the same ease.

REFLEXION.

As it is impossible to know certainly, what part presents before the *membranes* are opened, we ought always, in these cases, to open the *membranes* immediately, and proceed to *delivery*, without losing our time in trying to place the head in the passage.

C H A P. XXVI.

Of the hands presenting.

IF when the pains are at their sharpest, which is the time when the surgeon ought to enquire into the situation of the child, he finds a hand presenting thro' the *membranes*, he ought to open them immediately, and proceed to *delivery*, preventing, by that means, its coming down into the *vagina*, which it would partly fill, and be an impediment to the introduction of the hand into the *uterus*.

O B S E R V A T I O N CCLXIV.

The third of *January* 1685, being with a lady, whose pains were strong, and frequent enough to make us expect a speedy *delivery*, I touched her to learn the situation of the child; but instead of the head, I found several little parts confused together, without being able to tell whether they were hands or feet. I opened the *membranes*, and found them to be the hands; wherefore I pushed on to the bottom of the *uterus*, where I met with the feet very far from one another; I easily joined them together, and finished the work, the *placenta* following. The mother disturbed with hearing that there was something uncommon in this *labour*, was agreeably surprized with hearing the child cry, when she thought I had hardly begun.

R E F L E X I O N.

Any practitioner, tho' of never so long a standing, may be in doubt about knowing the hands from the feet thro' the *membranes*; but this is of
no

no consequence, since the same thing is to be done in either case.

A great deal of trouble and labour would be saved to the surgeon, if he was always at hand to prevent the coming down of the arm; but even sometimes while he is with the patient, and the child is still too high for him to learn its situation, the irregularity of the part will force open the *membranes* before their time, and at the very first pains, and the following ones, push it out strongly, hindering him from giving the proper assistance.

OBSERVATION CCLXV.

The nineteenth of *February* 1685, a merchant's wife sent for me. I found her with the strongest pains. As I was going to touch her she complained of such a want to go to stool, that she could not consent to what I asked of her, before she had presented herself to it in a closet which joined to her room. It was in vain that I told her, it was occasioned by the child's bearing down on the *rectum*; she ran into the closet, where she felt a new pain, which opened the *membranes* and discharged the waters, with the two hands of the child, which irritating the *uterus* by their presence, this being the natural disposition of this part, the pains increased to such a degree, that the arms and forepart of the breast were pushed down with the same violence, without my care availing any thing to prevent it.

I put her in a proper situation, ready to be *delivered* as soon as the pains should abate their fury; for to touch her during this storm, had only made things worse. I kept my hand upon the breast, and as soon as the pain gave the least interval, I slid my hand along the breast to find the feet, which I did not succeed in for a long time, and
with

with so much labour, that my shirt was quite wet, tho' it was very cold weather. The child had but just life enough to be christened. I brought away afterwards a little membranous *placenta*, which at first made some resistance, but came away very well at last. The mother was very ill at first, but got up again in good health in a month's time.

C H A P. XXVII.

Of the uselessness of fillets, and the danger there is in maiming a child.

WHEN I first began to practice midwifry, I thought myself obliged to follow, step by step, all the directions which are given by authors. Accordingly, when a child presented the arm, I thought myself obliged to reduce it, then seek for one foot, pull it out, tie a fillet about two inches broad round it, put the foot in again, one end of the fillet hanging out, then seek for the other foot, pull it out and reduce it in the same manner, to pull afterwards both fillets equally, till the feet were out of the *vagina*.

O B S E R V A T I O N CCLXVI.

The seventh of *April* 1684, I was sent for to a working man's wife, of the parish of *Magneville*, which is two leagues distant: She had been in *labour* two days, and the child's arm had been come out to the shoulder twenty-four hours. I did all I could to reduce this arm, to get rid of that troublesome hindrance, and to follow rules; but I tried to no purpose, for I never could force it into the *uterus*, to place it along the child's body, as it should be, to reap any advantage from it. I was forced to leave it at the bottom of the *vagina*, from whence

whence it fell down again, as soon as my hand was taken away, as I have always seen it happen, when any surgeon or midwife has attempted to reduce it. Having tried above half an hour, I was forced to push my hand along the arm into the *uterus*, to bring out one of the feet, which I tied with a fillet and put in again, with some trouble; I then brought out the other with the same ease; but instead of tying it with a fillet and reducing it, I only pulled the fillet which held the other foot, and joined them together; I then brought out the child as far as the buttocks, and seeing that the face was upwards, and the child very slippery, being covered all over with an unctuous matter, I wrapped it up in a cloth, and having turned the face downwards, kept pulling till it came to the shoulders: I then disengaged both arms, one after another, to prevent the hindrance they seemed to threaten. I also put the middle finger of my left hand into the mouth, and the right hand on the neck, with which I pulled sometimes sideways, sometimes directly, but always gently, tho' I had all the doubtful signs of its being dead, at the time I came. I brought it out whole, but dead. The *placenta* and *chord* were quite corrupted. The mother did very well.

REFLEXION.

These fillets take up too much time. I never use them now. My method is to introduce one hand to the bottom of the *uterus*, without minding the shrieks of the woman, nor the impertinence of the assistants. If I don't find the feet, I pull it out, and introduce the other. My hands being thus introduced alternately, go round all the *uterus*; and what escaped the one, cannot escape the other.

OBSERVATION CCLXVII.

The thirtieth of *August* 1697, I was desired to *deliver* a very poor woman of the parish of *Greenville*, three leagues off. I found her with a continual hickup; her belly was hard, tense, and swelled up to her throat; her eyes were hollow, her nose fallen, her lips livid, her breath stinking, her extremities cold, with hardly any pulse. The child's arm that was come out to the shoulder was swelled, black, softish, and cold; the *cuticle* was partly raised, and an offensive stench proceeded from the private parts, which were so much relaxed, that I got hold of the feet with ease, and brought them down to the passage. The arm followed the motion of the body, and went again into the *uterus*; the face lying right, I pulled out the child as far as the neck, then introduced my finger into its mouth, using all the caution imaginable to bring it out whole, which I did in a very little time, notwithstanding its corrupted state. The *chord* was so rotten, that it made no resistance, and came off in my hand, which forced me to loosen away the *placenta*, which I brought away whole, notwithstanding its being so rotten, that it had no consistence. After this I carefully cleared the *uterus* of any clods of blood, or any thing else. This woman, tho' reduced to the last extremity, recovered, and enjoyed a good state of health afterwards.

REFLEXION.

It was of no direct service to preserve the arm of this dead child, but as the leaving it was no hindrance to the *delivery*, and that we may be sometimes mistaken as to the death of the child, tho' it appears never so certain, I think it much better
never

never to maim them, but when necessitated to it, it being too shocking a sight to the assistants.

Tho' I had all the reason imaginable to expect that this woman would expire as soon as *delivered*, yet this did not deter me from attempting it; and it is what ought always to be done in these cases, as we find that women sometimes recover beyond hope.

OBSERVATION CCLXVIII.

The seventh of *December* 1705, being gone eighteen leagues off, to lay the Marchioness of where I staid but five days; I was twice fetched to *Cherbourg*, to *deliver* a poor woman, whose child's arm had been out three days. A brother of mine happening to be there, was desired to do this act of charity in my absence. As he is a well-experienced surgeon, and practises midwifry, without however making it his chief employment, he went, and found the arm swelled, hard, livid, and cold, without any appearance of life; the woman too was so weak, that she looked as if going to die every minute, which could hardly be otherwise, having been in *labour* four or five days. Having weighed maturely all these symptoms, and finding nothing but what indicated the death of the child, he pulled off the arm, got the head to the passage, made an opening into the *cranium*, emptied part of the brain, then drew out the head; the body followed easily, and the *delivery* was over in an instant. He took away the *placenta*, and the mother, notwithstanding this terrible *labour*, got well again, after some time.

Never was a *delivery* performed with more just reflexions. The mother, according to all appearances, was on the point of death, and the child, who had the plainest signs of being dead, was nevertheless

vertheless alive, tho' its arm had been torn off, its *cranium* opened and part of the brain evacuated, and notwithstanding the long stay it had made in the passage.

REFLEXION.

This is indeed a very extraordinary case; and had the child been brought out whole, it could not have lived; but this shews how uncertain is the prognostick of a child's death.

OBSERVATION CCLXIX.

The third of *September* 1705, I was fetched to the parish of *St. Martin d'Audouville*, to deliver a woman, whose child's arm had been out as far as the arm-pit twenty-four hours. I happened unluckily to be four leagues from the place with another woman. However, when I came, she promised to be very resolute; and she was so indeed during the whole *labour*, which was a very painful one; for the child, who was dead at the very hour they set out for me, was so corrupted, that its smell could hardly be born. The waters which had been gone off a long time, had left the parts so dry, and the *uterus* was so contracted about the child, that I could not possibly introduce my fingers into it; the shoulder closed exactly the entrance, the arm was prodigiously swelled, and the *vagina* very narrow. All these obstacles, which appeared to me insurmountable, determined me to twist off this arm, which I did in two turns of hands, making no doubt, but that after the extraction of this part, I should be able to seek for the feet. But notwithstanding this, I could not put my intention in execution, tho' she had no pains, which was a considerable advantage to us both; for by trying

to introduce my hand by the side of the stump, it was so squeezed by the general compression all the parts laid under, that it was quite numbed, which forced me to take it away several times, then return again to the work, till I had overcome this obstacle. Having got my hand into the *uterus*, I drew out the feet and body as far as the arm-pits, disengaged the other arm, then introducing a finger into the mouth, and applying the other hand upon the neck, I pulled very gently for fear of leaving the head in the *uterus*, which I found very much disposed to come off. Thus I finished this *delivery*, which was the most laborious I ever performed. The *placenta* was so rotten, that it had no consistence. I thought I should have died after it, having been put to the utmost of my skill and strength; I remained without breath, and they were forced to lay me upon a mattress before a great fire, and rub me with warm cloths for above an hour, as if I had been playing at tennis; and what is more surprizing, this woman suffered so little, that three days after, coming to see her, being then hardly able to sit on horseback, I found her at her meal, keeping the day of abstinence, which was *Friday*, thinking herself too well to be admitted to eat meat; and she was sitting without complaining of having suffered any thing since her being brought to bed.

REFLEXION.

If we met with these difficulties in every case, we should always be forced to act as I did here, the surgeon's skill not going so far as to surmount all difficulties.

It was a happy thing that she was free from pains, and that they were not brought on by my hand

hand irritating the *uterus*, which was already much inflamed by the bigness of the arm.

OBSERVATION CCLXX.

The seventh of *November* 1704, I was desired, at ten o'clock at night, to give my assistance to a poor day-man's wife of the forest of *Montebourg*, whose child's arm had presented ever since the morning, as far as the elbow. I heard before I was near the house some frightful shrieks, which they assured me were those the poor woman made. When I came I asked her whether it was the violence of the pains which made her cry out in that manner; she answered, no; and that she had not any since the waters were come away, and the arm had presented; and that she relied on being brought to bed, when they should return, as had happened to her in other *labours*, being very apprehensive of being under my hands, tho' she had seen a great number of women whom I had *delivered*, and who had done very well. I nevertheless offered her my service, which she accepted, notwithstanding her fear. I presently found the feet, which I brought down to the passage, turned the face downwards, and put an end to the *delivery* in an instant. I left her quite ashamed of the fear she had been under, and very well satisfied with the service I had done her, but still in a tremble, tho' she was not cold.

REFLEXION.

The child was dead, tho' the *placenta* was whole, and no flooding, pains, or any sensible accident had preceded. She died also half an hour after, which I think can be imputed to nothing else but her fright.

C H A P. XXVIII.

Of the arm's presenting.

WHEN the arm presents, the surgeon must lose no time in endeavouring to reduce it: He is to slide his hand into the *uterus*, by the side of the arm, and bring the feet to the passage; the arm will by that means go in again of itself.

O B S E R V A T I O N CCLXXI.

The twenty-seventh of *December* 1686, a carpenter's wife being in *labour*, sent for the midwife. The waters came away at the very first pains, and the child's arm followed; whereupon she sent for me. I found the parts in as good a disposition as I could wish, to attempt the reduction of the arm. I accordingly got it again into the *vagina*, and carried it to the bottom of the *uterus*, holding the child's hand in mine: I could have finished this *delivery* with as much ease as I can take my handkerchief out of my pocket; but the pains which had ceased after the coming away of the waters being returned, and the child's head being in as good a situation as one could wish, determined me to leave it to nature; which, according to all these fine appearances, could not be a long time about it. I went home leaving the midwife with her; but twenty-four hours after, I was sent for again; and she was not brought to bed till twenty-four hours after that; having suffered such excessive pains, that she was very near dying.

REFLEXION.

I followed this method before experience and reflexion had taught me another. If the reduction of an arm is attended with such ill success, when a woman is so well disposed to *delivery*; what must we expect, when the arm has been out a long while, and the waters have been gone off a considerable time?

OBSERVATION CCLXXII.

The twenty-ninth of *May* 1689, a glover's wife being in *labour*, the child presented an arm a long while before she could put off a scrupulous delicacy to send for me; but at last was forced to it. The midwife told me, that she had reduced the arm several times, but that the very next pain always forced it out, and that now it was reduced, as I might see: I found it indeed, doubled in the *vagina*, and so squeezed that I could not pass my hand before I had pulled out the fore-arm. Having tried to no purpose to reduce it, because in introducing my hand, the *uterus* was so irritated as to have very sharp pains come on, which lasted as long as I persisted in endeavouring this reduction. I quitted this intention to seek for the feet, notwithstanding the sharpness of the pains, and it was with a great deal of trouble that I succeeded; the *uterus* being dry, and closely contracted round the child, and my hand suffering such a compression, that I was obliged to draw it out continually to ease it, before I was able to hold the feet hard enough to draw them down to the passage, which generally gives such a motion to the body, as to make the arm go in again. I was so happy as to

A a 3

bring

bring the child out alive, and the mother got up again in a little while.

REFLEXION.

As it is the nature of membranous parts, and consequently of the *uterus*, to contract, as soon as emptied of any contents, where is the possibility to reduce an arm in an occasion like this? The reducing the arm behind the head as *Mauriceau* advises will appear ill practice to any one that will consider in the least, that an arm thus reduced must be twisted and broke, if the woman is brought to bed with it in that situation.

OBSERVATION CCLXXIII.

The twenty-third of *March* 1701, being with a lady twenty-two leagues off, *labour* began to declare itself by very slight pains; which soon increased to such a degree, as to make me examine into the situation of the child. I found thro' the *membranes* several confused parts; and having placed her in a proper situation, I opened the *membranes*, one hand came out with the waters, but so little advanced in the *vagina*, that I pushed it back into the *uterus* with all the ease in the world; after which I got hold of the feet, and finding that the child's face lay upwards, I turned it; and continuing to draw from the knees as far as the loins, one gentle pull more brought it into the world. The mother was as little fatigued as if she had not been brought to bed at all; and the child, which was a boy, was in perfect health.

R E F L E X I O N.

You see, that I do not blame the reduction of the hand, when it is not attended with any difficulty.

O B S E R V A T I O N CCLXXIV.

The thirteenth of *November* 1699, a locksmith's wife being in *labour* with strong and frequent pains, the midwife found herself very much at a loss after the coming away of the waters, at meeting with several parts without being able to distinguish any. She sent for me, and I soon made them out; the parts being well disposed, and the woman without pains. I found the two elbows presenting at the entrance of the *vagina*, the arms being bent, and the hands applied to the child's cheeks. The head not being advanced far enough to be any hindrance to the introduction of my hand, I slid it along the neck, the breast, the thighs and legs, till I came to the feet, which I joined together, and finished the *delivery* in an instant.

R E F L E X I O N.

This is the only case of this nature I ever met with. It is only in some cases that I am obliged to slide my hand the whole length of the body before I come to the feet, since I so often find the feet with more ease than I could any other part. This would be requisite indeed, if the child laid all along in the *uterus*; whereas it is the only situation it is never in. For the most part the knees are bent towards the belly or breast, and the heels are upon the buttocks; wherefore I slide my hand

to the bottom of the *uterus*, where I seldom miss of finding the feet.

OBSERVATION CCLXXV.

The twenty-seventh of *August* 1711, I was sent for to the parish of *Xvetot* half a league off, to a stone-cutter's wife, who was in *labour* ever since the day before. I found the child's arm presenting as far as the shoulder, and the articulation had advanced very much for two hours before. The arm was without motion, tumefied, cold and livid; all signs that assured the child's death. I tried notwithstanding to push back the body with my hand under the *axilla*, to have the liberty to introduce it by the shoulder, in which I succeeded, and brought down the feet to the passage. This motion made the arm go in again partly, but having rested a little both for her sake and mine, I made another struggle, which made it go in again entirely, and brought out the child as far as the ham; after which I put an end to a *delivery*, which seemed impracticable, without taking the arm off: The mother endured much, as well as myself; but we were both quit for our labour. The child was dead, the *cuticle* being raised all over its body; and I had some trouble in bringing away the *placenta*, which was quite rotten.

OBSERVATION CCLXXVI.

The seventeenth of *August* 1705, I was sent for to a daily labourer's wife, of the parish of *Colombi*, which is a league off. Being gone four leagues another way, they were forced to stay for my return a pretty long time. I then made all the haste I could to this poor woman, whom I found greatly exhausted by the length of the *labour*. The
pains

pains being luckily off, I had full liberty to examine into the situation of the child. I found the external part of the fore-arm sticking fast cross-ways, and occupying all the passage; the elbow being on one side, and the wrist on the other, with the hand bent upwards. The arm was very much swelled, and hard. The elbow and wrist had made such an impression on both sides of the *uterus*, where they were lodged, that they seemed buried in its substance; a young practitioner would have thought the *uterus* pierced thro' by them; it being still more tumefied than the arm itself, filled so exactly the space which should have been between them, that there was no room for me to introduce my hand, neither could I make the arm alter its situation. I introduced it at last, using a great deal of gentleness; and I found that the head rested on the arm, as is usual in sleeping. I slid my hand along the neck and back; but the *uterus* was so contracted, that I found it very hard to get it further; and the inflammation of the neck of the *uterus* being communicated to its *fundus*, my hand became useless by the strong compression it suffered, and I was forced to draw it out frequently to ease it: The pains too, which had discontinued for a time, coming on again with greater force as I pushed my hand forwards, entirely stopped me in my way. All this while I could not observe any life in the child; and all the woman's parts were so inflamed, that her belly reached her throat, and she was continually reaching, and throwing up now and then yellow and green *bile*, of an intolerable bitterness. Without being disheartened by all these complaints, I returned to work so often, gently with my hand, that at last I reached the feet, joined them together, and brought them down to the passage. The very first motion of the body changed the situation
of

of the arm, which I had in vain tried before to do. The body followed and the *delivery* was ended. I had at first some difficulty in bringing away the *placenta*, but it came very well at last. She was a long while before she got up again.

R E F L E X I O N.

The child, which I thought dead, was alive; the arm was very large and livid, and the hand remained bent at the wrist, as it happens after a palsy, or after the cholicks of painters and plumbers. I applied upon it a compress dipt in wine, and it recovered its tone in a few days.

O B S E R V A T I O N CCLXXVII.

The twenty-second of *January* 1697, I was fetched in the night to a cooper's wife, of the parish of *Tamerville*, which is a league off. Her child's arms were so far come out, that the anterior and superior part of the breast seemed inclined to come out at the same time. The head was bent backwards reclining upon the back. Things had been in this condition twelve hours before I came; and what was still worse the pains were very sharp, and encreased as I tried to push back the breast, to make myself room to introduce my hand between the arms to seek for the feet. I conceived some hopes, as the pains began to cease; but the irritation brought on by my hand, made them return; and the sharper, as I persisted in pushing on my hand, and never ceased but when I rested; they had at last some interval, which I made so good use of, that I pushed back the *sternum*, so as to be able to introduce my hand into the *uterus*, which I slid on afterwards with more ease than I could have expected, not imagining this part would have been so

so yielding, when the waters had been gone off so long. I easily found the feet, and got hold of them; but could not bring them to the passage, nor make the child alter its situation, as I had expected at first. The breast was a stop which I could not force; I kept pulling the feet, and pushing back the breast, sometimes alternately, and sometimes together; but the pains encreasing were an obstacle which I could not overcome. I was in hopes, that if I could bring the feet to the passage, the motion which the whole body must make, would occasion the arms to go in again; but they were so much engaged, that I found it impossible to make any alteration in their situation, though I put in practice the most violent endeavours. But at last the feet slipped down, and the body followed immediately, without my knowing how. I should have finished the *delivery* at that very instant, if I had not been stopped by the arms, which I was forced to disengage gently one after another, as also the head. The woman did very well afterwards.

REFLEXION.

I thought this would have been the last *delivery* I should ever have performed; for it was above eight days before I recovered from the fatigue I endured, not being able all this time to use hand or arm, and scarce able to walk.

The arms were broke, which I did not perceive before the *delivery*; for being hard, swelled, and livid, they held out as if they had not been broke; but if the child had been alive, I should not have minded it, the bones at this age soon growing together again.

The arms were not broke in disengaging them, but in the violence I used to finish the *labour*.

OBSER-

O B S E R V A T I O N CCLXXVIII.

The tenth of *March* 1698, I was fetched in the night to a poor woman that lived in the parish of *Minilau-val*. I found her laid upon a little straw; the child's arm presented together with the shoulder; as it had been very much pulled, its ligaments were greatly stretched. I pushed back the shoulder by degrees. The pains being slight and few, helped forward my design very much; so that I made the body give way, to make me room to introduce my hand into the *uterus* to take hold of the feet, which I found very easily. Thus did I finish this *delivery*, from which I had every thing to apprehend; the child being so far advanced, that I could hardly expect to return it. I had more trouble in bringing away the *placenta*, which was dry, and adhered very much.

R E F L E X I O N.

The child was luckily very small, and appeared to be dead; but being laid before the fire, came to itself in a little time. The arm was paralytick for a short space, but recovered, by the use of aromatick wine.

C H A P. XXIX.

Of the child's presenting the back or belly.

TO be able to know that the child presents the back or belly, there is an absolute necessity that the waters be gone off, and the surgeon to introduce his fingers, and if they are too short, his hand, into the *uterus*. These parts are not flexible enough to present in so narrow a part as the entrance

trance of the *vagina*, without the spine of the back breaking, or without the ligaments and marrow of the spine being so extended as to kill the child, if it presents the back ; and if the belly, without being compressed excessively ; nay, the violent stretch it must be upon, if it should be pushed on by strong pains and the contractions of the *uterus*, may burst it. However, when this situation is once learnt by the introduction of the hand, it is very easy to proceed to *delivery*.

OBSERVATION CCLXXIX.

The twenty-third of *December* 1697, I was fetched at twelve at night to the parish of *Teurteville*, two leagues off, to a poor woman who had been in *labour* for several days, and whose waters had come away at night, without the midwife being able to find the child. Her pains were so sharp and frequent, that she was desirous to die to get rid of them. The midwives would have doubted of their being *labour* pains, had they not felt the child stirring in the mother's belly. I found the pains much abated when I came, the midwives not being able to give me any other account, but that the waters came away that evening. Finding that the child presented the back, I conducted my hand along the spine to the hinder part of the head ; but this not being what I sought after, I went the opposite way, where I found the buttocks, the thighs, legs and feet, which I joined together and drew out as far as the thighs. The face being downwards, I finished the whole work in less than four minutes, and left the mother and child in good health.

OBSERVATION CCLXXX.

The third of *January* 1700, a shoem-aker's wife sent for me. I judged by the strength of the pains that the child must be far enough advanced for me to learn its situation easily. But finding nothing but the *membranes* tense by the impulsion of the waters during the pain, without the child seeming to have any share in it; and things remaining a great while in the same condition, I resolved upon opening the *membranes*; after which I got my hand far enough to learn the situation of the child. I met with the belly, which I knew by its extent, softness, and the umbilical *chord*; the pulsation of which assured me of the child's life. I kept on pushing my hand along the thighs and legs, till I came to the feet, which I joined together, and finished the *delivery* with as much ease as the foregoing.

REFLEXION.

Children that present side-ways are to be managed after the same manner.

CHAP. XXX.

Of the buttocks presenting.

THE buttocks may be easily mistaken for the head, but seldom the head for the buttocks, which is hard, round, solid, and without any separation, and once touched is easily known. If the child, being very high, and the *membranes* full of water, hinder us from making a just distinction, we must introduce the finger as high as we can into the *vagina*, and the hand itself, if the finger is too short; for from this trial, well managed, depends

pende the whole success of the *labour*. If the hand is not sufficient to remove this doubt, the *membranes* must be opened, which may be done without danger for the reasons just mentioned. Besides, when the head presents, there comes away nothing but waters, which are almost always mixed with the *meconium* when it is the buttocks. If nature seems well disposed, she may be suffered to act alone; but if we are apprehensive of the *labour's* being lingering, we must prevent it by bringing the child out by the feet.

OBSERVATION CCLXXXI.

The seventeenth of *October* 1696, being with the wife of a notary of *Cherbourg*, who was in *labour* of her first child, and whose pains were strong and frequent enough to engage me to enquire into the situation of the child: I touched her, to no purpose the first time, and I reaped no more benefit from the second, tho' it was some time after the first, and the pains had increased considerably. I found both times nothing but the *membranes* and waters, which pushed down strongly during the pains, and disappeared as soon as they were over. Upon this I substituted my hand to my finger, and found out the difficulty thro' the *membranes*, and at the end of a pain, when the waters by retiring were no longer an obstacle to my information. I immediately opened the *membranes*, and finished the *delivery* with a great deal of ease.

REFLEXION.

It was very lucky that I was at hand to give this assistance, for it was a very large girl, which gave me some trouble in bringing her out by the feet; and must have given me much more, if I had suffered her

her to come double, as we can be of no help till the child is advanced to a certain degree.

OBSERVATION CCLXXXII.

The nineteenth of *December* 1698, a weaver's wife, who had been four days in *labour*, sent to desire my assistance. The child had presented the buttocks thirty hours, and was so far advanced; that it was impossible to push it back; it had no sign of life, and the mother had no pains, being almost spent. The *scrotum* of the child appeared outwardly, and I saw no likelihood of getting it out by the part which presented; wherefore I resolved to seek for the feet, notwithstanding the impossibility there seemed to be of doing it. I dipt my hand in oil, and introduced gently and by degrees, first one finger, then another, then a third, then the thumb and hand underneath, along the *vagina*, taking care to use all the gentleness imaginable, that I might make this part susceptible of proper dilation. Having overcome this obstacle, I carried my hand along the thighs, legs, and feet, which I got hold of; and by bending the knees and pushing them up towards the mother's belly, I found means to open a passage; I then pulled them out, and finished the *delivery*. I was a long while about it, and was forced to use the greatest precaution, for fear of rending the *perineum*. I had a great deal of difficulty in bringing away the *placenta*. The child, whom I thought dead, was only very weak, and did well; as likewise the mother, who suffered no more in her lying-in, than if she had a natural *labour*.

R E F L E X I O N.

I never saw any other child engaged in this manner, and tho' it was so far advanced, I could not get my fingers by the groins to pull it away.

Mr. *Peu* advises to break the child's legs in these cases, to be able to bring them out more easily; but it is what ought to be avoided, by bending the legs, and pushing the knees towards the mother's belly, extending the feet towards the heels in drawing them out.

C H A P. XXXI.

Of the hips presenting.

THERE is no part which resembles the head more than the hips, it being hard and round, and always at a great distance, as it will not admit of being bent enough to engage in the passage, unless forced indeed by the sharpest pains a woman can endure, after the coming away of the waters. The surgeon ought not to stay till this pretended head advances, but must without delay set about enquiring into the situation of the child.

O B S E R V A T I O N CCLXXXIII.

The seventh of *March* 1698, being at *Cherbourg* with a wounded gentleman, the wife of one of the chief citizens engaged me to attend her, when she should be in *labour*, being now big with her first child. I was fetched by six in the morning. When I came I found a midwife with her, who told me that the waters were prepared, the child well situated, and the pains good; so that they thanked me for my trouble, and I went away. I was fetched

again at twelve at night, and found that the child had presented the hip for fifteen or sixteen hours, and was so engaged by the sharp and continual pains she had endured that I had a great deal of trouble to push it back a little, to procure myself the liberty of introducing my hand into the *uterus* to seek for the feet, which I found with no small difficulty, and had a great deal of trouble in bringing them out; the *uterus* being closely contracted about the child, and the pains, which were very sharp, forcing me to draw out my hand every now and then to rest it. The *placenta* came away with difficulty; and the child had but just life enough to be christened. The mother was a considerable time in recovering.

REFLEXION.

An ill-grounded modesty occasioned all this mischief. The passage here was free; but it is moreover requisite for the *delivery* to be performed with ease, that the woman have no pains, which here did not discontinue a single moment. The child had a tumour on the hip, like those which usually happen on the head, when it has been locked in for any time.

If the *Coccyx* had ever been an obstacle to *delivery*, it must have been so on this occasion; but I have never met with any from it.

There is no situation where there is more danger of breaking the legs than in this; to avoid it I slid my hand between the thighs and legs which conducted me to the feet, but instead of pulling them down as I generally do, I first bent the knees up to the mother's belly, and then brought them down.

OBSERVATION CCLXXXIV.

The nineteenth of *August* 1701, the Countess of sent for me by five in the morning. I found her up, and her pains were sharp and frequent. She told me that her waters had came away from her in great plenty for above two hours, without being able to retain them. The pains were so strong that she must have been brought to bed, if the child had been well situated, the waters coming away continually. I put her in a proper situation to examine how the child presented. I never met with any thing more like a head, and that very near; but prepossessed with the contrary opinion, by the violence of her pains, I pushed it back by degrees, and found out by this means that it was the hip. I easily slid my hand under it and got hold of the feet, which were very near, and *delivered* her with a great deal of ease.

R E F L E X I O N.

That part of the hip which presented was black already, tho' she had not been long in *labour*, because the child being very small, and the pains very sharp, which was occasioned by the inequality of the part, the child was engaged more and more every moment.

C H A P. XXXII.

Of one or both knees presenting.

THE knees may be easily mistaken for the head, when they are still covered with the *membranes*, and the child is very high; otherwise there is no room for a mistake, there being generally

rally but one knee that presents, and its size being very different from that of the head ; and the other knee remaining somewhat behind : That which is most advanced must be pushed back a little to get hold of the feet, which are easily found, the child being then, as it were, kneeling upon the *os pubis*.

OBSERVATION CCLXXXV.

The twenty-second of *February* 1698, Mrs. being in *labour* for the first time, and feeling some short slight pains in her belly, navel, and round her loins, sent for me. Having examined the nature of her pains, and finding them to denote *labour*, I enjoined her to stay at home ; there was however, no necessity for me to stay with her ; I only took occasion to call now and then, which I did for three days ; during which these pains lasted without interrupting in the least her usual diversions. About the end of the third night the pains encreasing considerably, she sent for me. I touched her, but the *os tinæ* not being yet dilated enough, I was forced to let three or four pains pass, which being pretty smart, disposed the parts so well, that I thought I could touch the head through the *membranes*, though still at a great distance. I remained quiet till the waters were come away, when I found it was the knee. I pushed it back when the pain was over, and sought for the foot, which I easily met with, as well as the other ; I joined them together, and brought them down to the passage. The child's face being upwards, I turned it, and finished the *delivery*.

REFLEXION.

This situation would be easily known, if the knee came quite down ; but it is hindered from it
by

by the other knee resting on the *os pubis*. It must never be pulled down, as it would be easily done by passing the finger towards the ham, but always pushed up. I never met with both knees presenting at once, one was always behind, tho' sometimes very near.

C H A P. XXXIII.

Of one or both feet presenting.

WHEN both feet present, the *membranes* must be opened, and the child *delivered* by them: If one only, it must be pushed in again to be joined to the other; never pulling the child out by one foot only, unless it be absolutely impossible to join them together, as it happens sometimes, tho' rarely. Notwithstanding I am absolutely against the reduction of the arm, yet I advise that of the foot, there being a wide difference between them: For when the arm is come out, the surgeon to reduce it, is forced to take the child's hand into his own, which will always make the arm bend at the elbow; whereas when it is the foot, the surgeon can take hold of the lower part of the thigh, the leg, or foot, according as the part is advanced, and push it up gently into the *uterus*, and there is no danger of their falling down again as the arm does, there being nothing to hinder them from going in again.

OBSERVATION CCLXXXVI.

The first of *September* 1693, I was fetched to a carpenter's wife, who was in *labour*. I found the midwife pulling out the child, as well as she could, by the feet, which had presented first; the body was come out as far as the chin, which seemed to

be caught upon the *os pubis*. The child had been dead some time. I slid my hand between the bone and the chin, introduced a finger into the mouth, pushing back at the same time the hinder part of the head with my other hand. By these means I turned the head somewhat sideways, and got my finger somewhat farther, then acting sometimes with both hands, sometimes with one only, the chin advanced to the passage, and gave me a better hold, not daring to pull much by the neck, which did not seem to be very strong. I rested till another pain came, which happening to be pretty sharp, together with the small helps I gave her, finished a *delivery*, where the head would certainly have remained behind, if I had not used all these precautions.

C H A P. XXXIV.

Of the feet presenting with the head, and of the feet, hands, and head presenting at once.

THESE extraordinary situations prove that the child is at liberty to move as it pleases in the *uterus*. In reflecting upon the posture it is in, when it presents the head and feet, or the feet and hands, it seems that it may or must have been in it a long time; so far I can affirm, that I have opened a woman just after she had expired, to procure holy baptism to the child, who nevertheless was dead, whom I found in this situation. Whether this was a disposition which just preceded *delivery*, I am not able to tell.

The want of room to move in the *uterus*, or the weakness of the child, which makes it unable to carry the feet to the place where the head was before, may be the cause of these situations. The pains too of the mother coming on suddenly, attended

attended with a quick discharge of the waters, and an immediate contraction of the *uterus*, before the child has had time to make the proper motion, may also be the cause of them. This *labour*, like others, is easy or difficult, according as the surgeon is called in soon or late.

OBSERVATION CCLXXXVII.

The fourth of *November* 1689, being with a tradesman's wife of this town, who was in *labour*, I found the head through the *membranes*, with some other parts, in confusion; I could not tell whether it was the hands or feet. Without any further delay I opened the *membranes* and found them to be the feet. I pushed back the head into the *uterus*, got hold of the feet, and finished the *delivery*.

REFLEXION.

I cannot come into the way which is proposed by some, to pull the child by the feet without breaking the *membranes*; first, because the *membranes* would make them so slippery, that it would be impossible to get a firm hold; secondly, because the *placenta* holding to the *membranes*, must be pulled away at the same time; thirdly, because there is often some difficulty in distinguishing the feet from the hands, when mixed with clods of blood or the *chord*, even when the *membranes* are opened, and consequently much more so before they are.

OBSERVATION CCLXXXVIII.

The twenty-first of *November* 1700, I was sent for in the night to the parish of *Montaigne*, two leagues off, to lay a poor woman, who had been

in *labour* two days. I found the head and feet equally advanced; the pains were very strong, so that the midwife imagined that there was nothing to do but dilate the passage, and that the head would immediately come out. Accordingly she tore this poor woman most miserably; the outward lips, *nymphæ*, and *clitoris*, were prodigiously swelled, and dilated considerably, but still the head kept up. I imagined that I should soon conquer it, by pulling the feet with one hand, and pushing back the head with the other; but the *uterus* was so contracted upon the child, and the pains had been so sharp ever since the beginning of *labour*, which also increased as I touched her, that I found myself disappointed. Sometimes I pushed back the head, pulling the feet at the same time; at others I did only one at a time; but at last I emptied the head of part of the brains, and pulled it together with the feet as hard as I could, my feet resting against the side of the bed, and the woman being held very strongly; but all proved ineffectual; the passage was so engaged, that she had made no water, nor gone to stool for twenty-four hours; notwithstanding which, her courage did not fail her. Having nothing else at hand, I gave her some burnt cyder with a toast, while I took breath a little; after which I caused her to be held still firmer, and gathering up all my strength, and encouraging her at the same time to help herself, I made the last struggle and pulled with such force, that the child gave way at once, without my knowing how. I brought away the *placenta*, and gave her a little refreshment. She did not once lose heart, but was troubled afterwards with an involuntary coming away of her water, and such a flux, that every thing came from her without her knowledge. In spite of all these things she recovered,

vered, tho' not of six months after, without any one troublesome complaint remaining.

REFLEXION.

I took care to send her a deterfive lotion to wash the contused parts; and after the falling off of the sloughs, I carefully guarded against a coherence of the parts. I did not find on this occasion, nor have I ever found that the *clitoris* requires particular management.

OBSERVATION CCLXXXIX.

The eighteenth of *August* 1702, a poulterer's wife sent for me. Being gone four leagues another way to lay a lady, the husband was forced to come for me there. I found her with continual pains, and the waters had been gone off between three and four hours, whence I judged that something extraordinary was the matter; the pains otherwise being so strong, that she must have been brought to bed before this time. I found, upon touching her, several parts in confusion, and having laid her in a proper situation, I found upon examining them, that it was the head, hands and feet, which I easily disentangled from the hands, took hold of them, and pulled them down to the passage, pushing up the head at the same time with my other hand. Thus I finished this *delivery*, with some time and trouble, acting all the while with a great deal of gentleness. The mother was very ill for some days, but did well afterwards, as likewise the child, notwithstanding its being so long in such an uneasy situation.

R E F L E X I O N.

Luckily for this woman, the waters did not come away all at once, but kept still coming down while I was with her.

O B S E R V A T I O N CCXC.

The third of *December* 1702, I went to the parish of *Eraudeville* two leagues off, to lay a baker's wife, whose child presented the head, both hands, and one foot, and had all the most evident signs of being dead. I pushed back the head pretty easily, but then the hands occupied the passage the more, and hindered me from passing mine in. I tried to reduce them by pushing back the breast, expecting to have them follow it, but I could not do it, the passage was too much taken up. I also tried in vain to reduce one of the arms, whereupon I resolved to finish the *delivery* by one foot only, and I pulled it out as far as the knee, without being able to pull it out further, tho' I did all I could: I then resolved to reduce it, and to that end pushed it up by the inferior part of the thigh, till I had made the body go up; I pushed up the leg and foot in the same manner, till I had the liberty of sliding my hand into the *uterus* to seek for the other foot, which I found in a manner fixed towards the middle of the left *os ileum*, where it seemed as if engaged in the very substance of the *uterus*; I loosened it away, joined it to the other, and brought them both down to the passage; and as I kept pulling them, the two arms went in again, and were no longer a hindrance to the *delivery*. The child was dead. I brought away a very large *placenta*, and the mother suffered a great deal, but recovered at last.

REFLEXION.

I was forced to go round the *uterus* more than once, before I found the foot, which was buried in the substance of the *uterus*, and as it were placed on purpose to hinder the *delivery*; which makes me advise, when one foot only presents, to seek for the other; and if it cannot be found easily, to *deliver* by one foot only, as I have done several times with a great deal of ease; but if you meet with much difficulty, you must always come to the reduction, and seek for the other foot.

OBSERVATION CCXCI.

The twenty-third of *March* 1712, I was fetched at twelve at night to a butter merchant's wife of the parish of *Montebourg*. I found her fullen, unwilling to give any answer, and making dreadful shrieks. She was kneeling on the ground, with her elbows leaning on a chair, and holding up her head with both her hands. The midwife told me, that all she could get of her, was to suffer her to touch her three times, in which she had remarked, that the *chord* was out, and that the child presented the feet and head, which was very much engaged in the passage. I began by asking her, whether she would let me *deliver* her, to save her life, without which she must inevitably die, and to that effect, if she would let me inform myself of the condition things were in; she consented to it, tho' with the greatest reluctance. In this first trial I informed myself of the child's death, by the want of heat and pulsation in the *chord*, and by its being flabby; its nose was between its legs, so that the back formed a sort of a bow on the side of the *uterus*. I exhorted her to submit to be *delivered*, but she was quite

quite resolute to the contrary: I nevertheless went on in preparing the little bed, when having again tried to bring her to reason, but in vain, I got six strong women to assist me, whom I disposed in such a manner, that she could not stir hand or foot. She was not wanting of her tongue, but without minding her, I went about pulling out the feet, which seemed in appearance ready to come out of the *vagina*; but the situation of the head, and the arch formed by the body, proved such an obstacle that I found it impossible to get them quite out, tho' I had no precaution to take, as the child was dead; upon this I changed my intention, and set about pushing back the child, not by the head, for it was so fast locked in, that I should sooner have jammed it to pieces; but by sliding my hand between the head and legs to the belly, which I did not execute without trouble; by this means the head went again into the *uterus*, and the feet were left at liberty to come out; the patient too finding that we were in earnest, became quite reasonable, and behaved as well as we could expect: I then pulled out the feet, taking care to give the half turn, and *delivered* her entirely in a short space of time.

REFLEXION.

It has always been my custom never to forsake any woman, tho' she seems never so deaf to reason; neither do I ever make any scruple of promising them any thing, let the event be ever so doubtful; if it proves otherwise, the worst that can happen to a surgeon is never to be employed again.

C H A P. XXXV.

Of the umbilical chord's presenting with one or more parts of the child.

WHEN either the head presents in a wrong situation, or any other part of the body presents, the *chord* then not suffering a compression sufficient to intercept the course of the blood, the child is in no danger of life, provided it be *delivered* by the feet immediately.

OBSERVATION CCXCII.

The seventh of *July* 1696, I was fetched to the parish of *Tamerville*, to a working man's wife, whom I found with slow remote pains, which she had suffered four hours, ever since which her waters had been come away, the umbilical *chord* which followed them was come out to half a foot's length; its heat and pulsation assured me of the child's life, who was still pretty high, and presented the face very full, which I easily pushed back to make room to search for the feet, which I easily found, and finished the *delivery* in less than four minutes, the mother and child both doing very well.

REFLEXION.

The *chord* preserved it's heat and pulsation, because the face presenting, there was room for it to pass on either side of the head. There was no care taken to keep up its heat with warm cloths.

OBSERVATION CCXCIII.

The third of *August* 1710, I was desired to go to the parish of *Brix* to a woman who had been in a very flow *labour* ever since the day before, without the midwife's knowing what to make of it. I found two midwives working as hard as they could, to make way for the head, which had presented for three or four hours with the feet and umbilical *chord*, which came out above half a foot in length; its pulsation was but very feeble, and the heat accordingly, whence I judged that the child must be very weak. I took hold of the feet and pulled them out, pushing back the head at the same time, and by this means put an end to the *delivery*. The child died a quarter of an hour after.

REFLEXION.

The parts which the midwives had pitched upon were by no means what obstructed the *delivery*, these membranous parts never requiring but a pain or two more or less, to be dilated sufficiently; accordingly when the head was once removed, the thighs, buttocks, and the rest of the body came out with all the ease imaginable. It was not so much the length of the time that the *chord* had been out, that caused the weakness of the child, as the pretended help of the midwives.

OBSERVATION CCXCIV.

The seventh of *April* 1705, a butcher came to me and desired I would come to his wife, who had been in *labour* some hours. Finding the child too far advanced to assure myself of its situation, and having at that time three women pretty much in
the

the same condition, I was forced to go back, and stay with her that was in the greatest need; having done my business there, I returned to her again; but her pains being still slower than before, I left word with them to fetch me from the other woman where I was going, in case any alteration should happen, as it did an hour after. As I could not be with her soon enough, I found the *chord* come out, with the head, hand and foot presenting all together, and very near one another. There being a very sensible pulsation in the *chord*, I placed the woman right, and without losing any time in seeking for the other foot, as the passage was taken up with such a number of parts, I pulled that which presented with one hand, pushing back the head with the other, to make room for the buttocks; the other thigh, leg and foot, came out bent up against the belly, without causing the least difficulty. The child was in good health, notwithstanding the *chord* being out, this being of no consequence, when the child presents wrong, except when the *labour* lasts a long while, and then not so much on account of the *chord* presenting, as of the ill situation itself.

REFLEXION.

It is always better to pull the child out by both feet, but in some cases we cannot get at them; wherefore we may try with one first; and if this will not do, we must be cautious that we pull not too hard, for fear of dislocating the head of the *femur*, but must then introduce the hand along the leg till we come to the upper part of the thigh; we can then easily push back the child by the *crotch*, and find out the other foot.

OBSERVATION CCXCV.

The twenty-seventh of *October* 1711, I was fetched to a carpenter's wife at *Montebourg*, who had been in *labour* ever since the day before. I found the woman very much exhausted, one foot, both the hands, and the head, presenting together with the *chord*, which however did not come out, but was cold and without any pulsation. I slid in my hand, pushed back the head, and went to the bottom of the *uterus*, where I found the other foot, which I brought down to the passage, joined it to its fellow, and as I kept pulling them, the arms went in again, as they generally do, and left me the passage free to finish the *delivery*, which I did in less than eight minutes. The child was dead; but the woman was so pleased with being *delivered* so quick, that she affirmed she had suffered no pain.

REFLEXION.

The midwife finding this *labour* above her match, sent for a young surgeon, who pulled the foot with all his might; but getting no ground, was seized with fear, and quitted the undertaking.

C H A P. XXXVI.

Of the benefit that accrues to the mother from being delivered of the second child, when there are two ; and that there is no necessity that a woman should be brought to bed before her time when she is big with two children.

W HATEVER attention I have applied myself with, to examine these sorts of pregnancies, I have never observed any thing in them, but what may be met with in any other ; as the extraordinary bigness of the belly, the swelling of the legs, the difficulty of walking, the equal motions on both sides of the belly ; neither is it a constant truth that women are always brought to bed in these cases some days more or less before their time.

When the first child is born, whether the second presents right or wrong, I open the *membranes* and bring it out by the feet, unless indeed the pains are so strong, that they are able to terminate the *labour* instantly.

O B S E R V A T I O N CCXCVI.

A lady that lived four leagues off, whom I had laid several times, thinking herself at her full reckoning, desired me to be with her by the seventeenth of *August* 1698 ; but she was not brought to bed till fifteen days after. She was neither bigger nor less than in her former pregnancies, having walked to church, which was pretty far from her house, the very day before she was brought to bed, which was of a girl that came with the feet first ; the pains kept on, and as they ceased, the *membranes* and waters of another child presented at the
C c extremity

extremity of the *vagina*. I found the head well situated, but still very far off, which engaged me to break the *membranes*, and bring out the child by the feet. The *placenta*, tho' common to both children, was exceeding small.

REFLEXION.

This lady was very much surprized to hear that she was big with two children, having had no unusual complaint during the whole course of her pregnancy, except that her belly, instead of pointing up forwards as it used to do, was very broad, and swelled out behind and on both sides. What helped to deceive her was the small quantity of waters, and smallness of the *placenta*.

OBSERVATION CCXCVII.

A lady that lived near enough this town to have me with her at call, told me that she expected to lie-in at the latter end of *March*, that I might not be from home at that time; she was indeed ill at that time, but it went off; and six weeks after some slight pains came on, and she found herself quite wet in bed. She sent me word of her condition. As she was in bed I touched her, and found the child presented a foot, hand, and the head. I immediately got the little bed ready, and having placed her in a proper situation, with one hand I pulled the foot, pushing back the head with the other; then the other foot came with the leg and thigh lying along the belly, and did not stop the rest of the body in the least, which I pulled by the hips without disengaging either arms or head. Finding some resistance in bringing away the *placenta*, I slid my hand along the *chord*, and met with the *membranes* of another child that presented the head.

head. I was not surprized at it, as she was very big after her waters were come away, and the first child was very small; tho' this presented right, I opened the *membranes* and brought it out by the feet, after having made two ligatures upon the *chord* of the first, and cut it off between them; it was a much larger child than the first. The *placenta* was very large, and common to both the children, who did very well.

R E F L E X I O N.

This lady had no complaint that could make her suspect that she was big with two children, her legs and feet did not even swell, only at the latter end of her time she was very heavy and unweildy, which she attributed to her going beyond her time, contrary to what is advanced of women being brought to bed some days before on these occasions.

O B S E R V A T I O N CCXCVIII.

The thirteenth of *July* 1700, I was fetched in a hurry to a butcher's wife of *Montebourg*, who was brought to bed, but the *placenta* was left behind. The midwife had pulled the *chord* a long time with a great deal of violence, without regarding the blood pouring down from the *placenta's* being loosened in part, nor the shrieks of the patient; the *chord* however did not break, and at last the midwife resolved to send for me. I slid my hand into the *uterus*, where I found the *membranes* and waters of another child, which I let out, and a hand presented; but as the passage was not taken up by it, I did not suffer it to come down lower, but carried on my hand to the feet, which I joined together and finished the *delivery* in an instant, in the presence of above thirty people. The child lived long enough to be christened by the parson

who was present, having just given the sacrament of the extreme unction to the woman, who died twelve hours after.

REFLEXION.

It would have been very lucky for this woman if the *chord* had broke, as the midwife would then have introduced her hand into the *uterus*, to loosen away the *placenta*, having done it several times before; at other times she used to tie the *chord* round the woman's thigh, and it was always expelled afterwards by a few slight pains.

OBSERVATION CCXCIX.

The seventeenth of *October* 1699, a glover's wife whom I had *delivered* several times, sent for me by six in the morning. I found the child well situated and the *membranes* ready to open. Being very small, she always appeared very big, nay almost round, walking with a great deal of difficulty. The very next pains opened the *membranes*, and the child followed the waters. I brought away a very small *placenta*; and as I was thinking of nothing else but putting her to bed, she was suddenly taken with a very sharp pain; I was not surprized at it, this being customary to her; but as it continued, I thought myself obliged to enquire whether there was no extraordinary cause. I found the waters of another child; but the pains being too strong, and the *membranes* too tense, I staid till it should be over, instead of which it encreased to such a degree, that the *membranes* broke, and the waters came away, followed by the arm and umbilical *chord*. I searched for the feet, and delivered the child, giving it first the half turn to place the face downwards. It was a stout jolly boy. The *placenta* was exceeding large

large, and much more so than the first; but the waters in either birth were in very small quantity.

C H A P. XXXVII.

Of three births at a time.

WHEN there are three or more children, the same method is to be used towards the third and rest that I advised for the second.

O B S E R V A T I O N CCC.

The thirteenth of *June* 1692, I was sent for to the parish of *Colombi*, to a strong lusty woman, who was in *labour* of her first child, but appeared too big to have but one. During the interval of the pains, I examined the child's situation, and found the head right and very near; at the very next pains the waters came away, and the child immediately after. I followed up the *chord* without pulling it, and was right in my conjecture, meeting with other waters and a child: I gave a gentle pull, to see whether this first child had not its particular *placenta*; but as it resisted, I made two ligatures upon the *chord*, and cut it off between them. I opened the *membranes* of the second, though it was well situated, and brought it out by the feet, leaving it between the mother's legs. I pulled the two *chords* sometimes alternately, sometimes together; that of the last child drew away its *placenta*; I imagined then that each child had its own *placenta*; but finding the same resistance in the *chord*, I was once more obliged to introduce my hand into the *uterus* to find the reason of it; I found a third child, as the first, and occupying the same place. I *delivered* it in the same manner. They were all boys; and the whole work was over in less than half an hour.

I made a double ligature upon the *chord*, cut it off between, getting, by this means, the child out of my way; and by pulling both *chords*, sometimes together and sometimes alternately, I brought away a *placenta* of a prodigious bigness.

OBSERVATION CCCI.

The twenty-third of *March* 1702, a midwife having *delivered* a locksmith's wife of two children, and the *placenta* not coming away, tho' she used all proper means, sent for me. I passed my hand into the *uterus*, and found a child lying across in its *membranes* and waters: I let them out and brought it away by the feet, giving it the half turn, while I pulled it down to place the face downwards; not being able to get away the *placenta* by the *chords*, because of its bigness; I once more passed in my hand and got it away: It belonged to three children, which were girls; but all so small that they lived but three days.

CHAP. XXXVII.

Of what is to be done before the os tincæ is sufficiently dilated.

THO' the pains should be never so strong, and the child should present in an unnatural posture, the surgeon ought not to attempt the *delivery* before the *os tincæ* is sufficiently dilated, since before this, and while it is still in the waters, the child may change an unnatural situation for a natural one, there being nothing that hinders it from it. For the roundness and soft consistence of the *uterus* makes it capable of extending any ways, the contents of the *abdomen* as *membranes* making no opposition on their parts; its capacity too and the
waters

waters it contains, make it entirely absurd to think otherwise, but that the child has full liberty to move about and take what situation it pleases, the whole time of pregnancy, and during *labour* pains, and even till the waters be come away.

OBSERVATION CCCII.

The seventh of *April* 1714, being five leagues off with the marchioness of and *labour* declaring itself by exceeding sharp pains, I touched her, and found thro' the substance or body of the *uterus*, (its mouth not being yet dilated,) several parts presenting, without being able to make out whether they were feet or hands, it being impossible to do it while the *os tincæ* is closed; upon its dilating soon after, I found the feet, hands, and head, thro' the *membranes*; they broke at the very next pain, and all these parts advanced together; but as I was prepared for them, having made out the feet from the hands, I pulled them down, pushing back the head at the same time, which was not quite so low as the feet, and by that means soon brought out the whole body. The *placenta* was exceeding large.

REFLEXION.

The surgeon ought even to stay the coming away of the waters before he sets about helping the woman, unless some parts, as the hands and feet, should advance in the passage, pushing the *membranes* and waters before them, or the pains should be weak on occasion of the bad situation of the child, or the thickness of the *membranes* should prevent them from breaking; in which case he must break them himself, but never before the full dilatation of the *os tincæ*, that which is brought on by nature being less painful, and obnoxious to inflammation than that which is made by other help; which makes me forbid midwives touching women

but when there is a real occasion, and enjoin them to forbear their officious helps in widening the passage.

OBSERVATION CCCIII.

The twelfth of *April* 1713, I was fetched fourteen leagues off to a lady, whose *labour* began with slight short pains, but soon encreased to such a degree, as to make us expect a speedy *delivery*. I touched her, and found thro' the *uterus*, the mouth of which was not yet dilated, several small parts presenting confusedly. The pains encreasing, I touched her again, and found besides these small parts, a large hard round body, without being able to make out whether it was the head, buttocks, knee, or shoulder, being prevented by the thickness of the parts which were between my fingers and the child. I staid till the *os tincæ* was dilated, which happening soon after, I found the head in a pretty good situation, and the waters near coming away; which when they did I soon finished the *delivery*, by pushing back the feet, which were nothing near so much advanced as the head.

REFLEXION.

The *os tincæ* instead of being situated at the extremity of the *vagina*, as one would expect, is generally in the posterior part towards the *os sacrum*, where it forms an inequality more or less considerable; it makes but one body with the *uterus*, forming a sort of ball: So that when we are forced to *deliver* a woman during her pregnancy, on the account of convulsions, or any other cause, we must seek for the *os tincæ* backwards.

The truth of what I advance appears in every *labour* where we chance to come before the pains have

have been strong enough to dilate the mouth of the *uterus*, where we find that this dilatation is made from behind forwards, and sometimes so imperfectly that the child's head pushes forwards part of the *os tincæ*; in which case the surgeon is of great help, by dilating this orifice with his finger, and pushing it behind the child's head, forwarding by this means the *delivery*, which otherwise would cause more pain to the mother.

Some pretend that these sorts of *labour* occasion the bearing down or relaxation of the *uterus*, in which they are certainly mistaken, the child's head pushing down only the *os tincæ*, wholly or in part, dilating it sooner or later, without the rest of the body of the *uterus* being able to come down, as it is retained by the child it contains. The *placenta* indeed, when pulled away too roughly, may occasion this disorder, and even an inversion of the *uterus*, whence death ensues, unless it be immediately reduced by a surgeon skilful in these matters.

OBSERVATION CCCIV.

The sixteenth of *May* 1703, I *delivered* a woman in the parish of *Yvetot*, whom I had for three months under my care, for a compound fracture of the left leg. The coming away of several splinters and a considerable exfoliation we were obliged to wait for, retarded the cure for two months; and yet notwithstanding the fright she had when her leg was broke, and the pain she suffered afterwards, her *labour* was very short and easy.

OBSERVATION CCCV.

The third of *June* 1707, I was sent for to a miller's wife of the parish of *Quineville*, who when six months gone of her time, a mill-stone broke in
several

several pieces, and one of them fell upon her leg, making the flesh and bones as flat as a board. A sea surgeon took care of her for a month, but seeing no likelihood of curing her called me in. The bones being jammed to pieces from the knee to the ankle, I advised amputation, which was also agreed on by the surgeon of the regiment of *Gassion*, that was encamped near there; and I performed it the next day in the very place where it was broke, the fracture being very near the knee. I dressed her twice, then left her to their care, seeing her but now and then, till the time of her *labour*, which was so easy, that I had but just time to examine the situation of the child, before the waters came away, and a hearty child followed with the *placenta*. It is surprizing how this poor woman should bear up under such a terrible accident, while others miscarry every day by meer trifles.

REFLEXION.

Was it true that the head always fell down at the end of the seventh month by its specific gravity, these children must have come with the feet first, which they did not, their mothers for the three last months of their pregnancies, being never once sitting, kneeling or standing, and without these situations the weight of the head could signify nothing to the rest of the body.

A GENERAL
TREATISE
OF
MIDWIFRY.

BOOK IV.

CHAPTER I.

Deliveries of various kinds.

THERE are some *deliveries* so complicated that they belong to more than one sort at once, for which I have thought it proper, for order sake, to explain them in particular chapters.

OBSERVATION CCCVI.

The third of *July* 1702, a painter's wife, about seven months and a half gone with child, sent for
me

me, upon her waters coming away all of a sudden. I found her with slight pains, the *os tincæ* open enough easily to admit a finger, the child well situated, and all disposed for a speedy *delivery*, barring the pains, which instead of increasing, as one might have expected, went off entirely, and she enjoyed a good state of health the remaining time of her pregnancy, going about the business of the family, as usual; at the ninth month the pains came on strong enough for her to send for me, and I *delivered* her almost as soon as I came, tho' the waters had been gone off so long, and no new ones appeared. It was a stout healthy girl. The *placenta* followed with the same ease.

OBSERVATION CCCVII.

The seventh of *June* 1711, a tiler's wife eight months gone with child, heard a sort of a cracking noise in her belly in going to bed, and found herself afterwards swimming in water, no pains following. She made no account of it, and rested well notwithstanding. The next day she let me know what had happened, and as she was very well, I bid her fatigue herself as little as possible; but she minded me so little, that I met her several times in the streets, till *labour* came on, when she sent for me, and in less than an hour she was brought to bed of a stout boy. I brought away the *placenta*, and left her in very good order.

REFLEXION.

The dilation of the *uterus* in the first woman, and the child's head which I touched naked, are evident proofs that these were the real waters that came away, not proceeding from any dropsy of the *uterus*, or being what some midwives foolishly call

call the first waters; this is still further proved by there coming away no water when they were brought to bed, the *labour* going on happily notwithstanding this accident, a glairy humour having done the office of the waters, and kept the *uterus* moist and supple. This shews us, however, how cautious we ought to be not to hasten on *labour* before nature declares herself evidently.

OBSERVATION CCCVIII.

In the beginning of the month of *May* 1714, a woman came to consult me on several complaints she laboured under, as nauseous vomiting, a weariness, and a general dislike of every thing she used to eat, and was most fond of; I gave her my word that she was with child; but she would not believe it, not having had her *menfes* for four years, and being afflicted ever since with a considerable discharge of the whites. Seeing in her all the signs of fulness, I bled her the next day, and this procuring her some appetite, I repeated it some days after, which answered so well that all her complaints went off, and she thought no more of her being with child, till it quickened, which was three months and a half after: Fifteen or twenty days after this she sent for me. I found her very much frightened on the account of some waters which were just come away, being under apprehension of her going to miscarry; as she felt no pains in her belly or loins, I advised her to lie quiet at home without using any other precaution. She went on very well, and the child stirred more and more every day, which shewed that it encreased in strength, tho' still the whites kept coming down. A month after, which was the sixth of her pregnancy, she had another evacuation like the first, and two more afterwards at a month's distance. On the fifth of
January

January labour pains came on, but so weak and remote, that tho' the true waters came away that very day, she was not brought to bed till the eighth. She had a very good lying-in, but did not get rid of the whites.

REFLEXION.

Had these waters been those of the child, they must have been discharged wholly at once by the orifice that was made, and no others would have succeeded, whence the child's death must have ensued; whereas it was in very good health, and there came away a reasonable quantity of water when she was brought to bed: Had they been contained between the *uterus* and *membranes*, they must have been furnished by the vessels of the *uterus* like the whites, and like them kept coming down continually. I imagine rather that they were contained in particular *membranes*, like *cystes*, which when filled and extended to a certain degree, broke and discharged themselves, filling again afterwards, and discharging themselves in the same manner.

It is generally advanced that the whites by relaxing the parts facilitate the *delivery*; whereas this woman was three days in *labour* notwithstanding.

It is surprising how this *uterus* afflicted with such a continual discharge for four years, could be able to retain the seed, and become pregnant; but I have seen above two hundred women that have become big with child while they had that disorder upon them, and on whom it has remained afterwards.

Galen is very much mistaken in advancing, that the *os tincæ* is so absolutely closed after conception, that it will not admit of the finest needle, whereas it will admit the largest *catheter*. *Hippocrates* is of the same opinion, as is evident from his giving the moist

moist temperament of a woman, and the continual flux of the whites, as a cause of abortion, because the *uterus* is rendered so moist and lax thereby, that it easily parts with the child, which would not happen unless the mouth of the *uterus* was open; however, I am not of opinion with *Hippocrates*, that women of a lax habit are any ways more subject to miscarry than those of the driest temperament.

C H A P. II.

Of the bad effect of the waters when they are either in too great or too small a quantity.

WHEN the waters are in too small a quantity, the *uterus* is so little dilated, that the child is kept in such an uneasy situation that the mother can hardly be sensible of its motions, which makes her call in question her being with child at all; when they are in too great a quantity, the burthen is so uneasy, that she is apt to suspect herself big with two children; besides in this case the *uterus* is so much dilated, that there is danger of the child's coming into the world before its entire perfection. A very large *placenta* is also apt to make women imagine themselves big with two children.

O B S E R V A T I O N CCCIX.

The seventeenth of *November* 1692, a young woman big with child for the first time, desired to see me, to consult me about the condition she was in, suspecting her having twins: I tried all my endeavours to make her easy, tho' I believed the thing as much as herself; tho' at the worst it was but suffering

suffering a little more during the time of her pregnancy ; the birth of two children being as easy, if not more so, than that of one, the children being always smaller.

She went on as she begun, her legs swelled excessively, the child was felt on both sides at once, and she was hardly able to stir. *Labour* came on with very sharp pains before it was expected ; all these things confirmed our suspicion. I took all proper measures, as if there had been two children, notwithstanding which I found but one, neither was it very large. The excessive bigness of this woman was owing to the prodigious quantity of waters. The *labour* was soon over. The mother was not long in getting up again ; but the child, that seemed hearty, died almost as soon as born.

REFLEXION.

The blood of this woman must have been almost melted down, to supply such an abundance of waters ; and had they not taken their course towards the *uterus* and legs, she must have been *anasarcous* all over. The child being felt on both sides at once was owing to the prodigious extension of the *uterus*, which suffered it to take any situation, and stretch itself its whole length.

OBSERVATION CCCX.

A lady that lived four leagues off, sent for me the twenty-second of *January* 1701, to engage me to *deliver* her, not daring to trust to her midwife, on account of her extraordinary bigness with respect to the time ; her belly was so large that she was hardly able to carry it ; her legs were swelled, and she felt such violent motions in her belly, that she thought there were several children fighting together.

together. Her complaints kept encreasing to the time of her *labour*, which came on much sooner than we expected, and with very strong pains. Before I could be with her she was brought to bed of a dead child, after having voided such a prodigious quantity of water, that it run out of the room down stairs in streams. The *placenta* came away pretty easily, and she did very well. The child was very small.

REFLEXION.

The children in these sort of pregnancies, by partaking of the evil disposition of their mother's blood, which is their food, are kept in a continual indisposition, never grow large, and always come into the world before their time, the state of the *uterus* being so lax as to open on the very first occasion. It is really surprizing that these women went so long, considering the violent extension the *uterus* must have undergone.

OBSERVATION CCCXI.

The third of *February* 1699, a merchant's wife during all the time of her pregnancy laboured under several infirmities, her legs were excessively swelled, and her belly was so large that she was hardly able to carry it, feeling besides very violent and painful motions on both sides of her belly at once. When she was in *labour*, the child's hand followed the waters, upon which the midwife sent for me. I slid my hand in the *vagina* along the arm, to seek for the feet, which were so small, that I durst not pull them out, before I had gone round the *uterus* with my hand several times to see if there was not more than one child, the smallness of this and her

extraordinary bigness making me suspect it. Finding but one, I soon finished the *delivery*. The *placenta* was more than double the common size, the *chord* proved strong enough to loosen it away, but I was forced to pass my hand into the *uterus* to bring it out. The child died almost immediately, but the mother recovered in a very little time.

REFLEXION.

Thus we find how doubtful are the prognosticks of a woman being big with two children.

I never saw so large a *placenta* as this, not even when belonging to two children. The method I used here to bring it out, ought to be put in practice whenever the *chord* is too weak, but never else.

CHAP. III.

Of labours against nature by the extreme bigness of the head, tho' the child presents right.

WHEN the head by its extreme bigness cannot get more forwards than just the entrance of the *vagina*, the best and surest method is to pass the hand into the *uterus* by the side of the head, (which however closes the entrance so exactly as to make it very difficult) and bring out the feet; for the child in this situation is constrained only during the pains, and perishes merely by the length of the *labour*. This method is much preferable to the use of the *crotchet*, or to opening the skull; the woman not being so much exposed to be injured, and the child not being killed, if it chances still to be alive, which is often the case, even when we imagine we have the most certain signs of its death.

OBSERVATION CCCXII.

The sixth of *January* 1710, a merchant's wife sent for me. I found her with slight pains, her waters gone off, and her child presenting right, tho' at a great distance. The rest of the day and the following night passed after this manner, the pains coming on now and then, and becoming very strong and frequent the next day and day after, without the child getting more forward in the least. I plainly felt the roundness of the head, which appeared to me to be large and hard, and to fill up exactly the entrance of the *vagina*. So lingering a *labour*, joined to her vomiting up every thing she took, and not taking the least rest, made her so weak, that she fainted away several times; the child too gave no manner of sign of life by stirring, but there were none of those symptoms which always attend a child's death; the head, instead of being soft, and the bones instead of riding over one another, were round, hard and even, no ferocities nor ill smell came from the private parts. A doubt of this nature induced me to attempt the *delivery*; and accordingly I slid my hand along the *vagina* as far as the child's head, which with some difficulty I pushed back enough to procure myself room to pass in my hand and get hold of the feet, which I drew out. The child was of such a prodigious size, that I had an infinite deal of trouble to bring it out as far as the arm-pits; I disengaged the arms one after another, and introduced a finger into the mouth, pulling sometimes in a direct line, sometimes on one side, and then on the other, or up and down, till at last it came out whole, but so weak, that it died as soon as christened.

REFLEXION.

Some childrens heads are so hard, that they lose nothing of their roundness and figure, let the pains that drive them on be never so sharp, while others are so soft, that they fit themselves to the passage, by the bones riding so much over one another, as to be perceptible to the operator, tho' the child at the same time may be strong and hearty, whence we may observe, that we ought not to rely on this as a proof of the child's death.

The woman's *lockia* stopped almost as soon as she was brought to bed, to which so violent a flux succeeded, that every thing came away from her involuntarily; her belly became hard, tense, and painful, and she had a very high fever; notwithstanding which she got over it merely by proper diet and attendance, without the use of any medicines.

OBSERVATION CCCXIII.

The thirteenth of *November 1711*, a waggoner who lived a quarter of a league out of town, and whose wife I had *delivered* in several hard labours, came on the same errand to me one *Friday* in the afternoon. As her *labour* was but just begun, and he could give me no exact account of her condition, and that besides I had been busy ever since the day before with a young woman, whose *labour* was very lingering, I did not think it proper to leave this for her; I contented myself with recommending a midwife, whom I knew to be pretty skilful, promising to go to her, if any thing extraordinary was the matter. I heard nothing of her the *Saturday* and *Sunday*, when the person I was with was brought to bed at twelve at noon, having been in
labour

labour ever since the *Thursday* at the same hour. I made no doubt but that she was brought to bed, when on the *Monday* at four in the afternoon, I was desired to come to her: They told me that the continual fainting fits she had, made her life to be despaired of; and that she said she should die easy if she could but see me. I found her almost without pulse, and the child so weak, that it was hard to know whether it was alive; its head occupied the bottom of the *vagina*, without being in the least engaged. I slid my hand by the side of it and brought out the feet, using the same precautions as in the case just mentioned. It was a very large girl, who at first appeared somewhat weak and stunned, but soon came to herself; the mother too did very well, and got up again in a fortnight.

REFLEXION.

When once the child is engaged in the passage, it is past our skill to push it back; could an operator foresee this, he would save the woman a great deal of pain, but this is impossible; and when it does happen all we can do, is to wait patiently for the pains to do the work, or have recourse to the *crotchet* or such like instruments, tho' considering the great improvements made in this art for the last century, we need not despair of some new means being one time or other found out to help these sorts of *labours*.

C H A P. IV.

*Of the head, shoulders, hips, and whole body
being of an extraordinary bigness.*

THIS case is seldom met with, but when it is, it gives a great deal of trouble to the operator; and unless nature on her part gives her usual assistance, he is often forced to have recourse to instruments.

O B S E R V A T I O N CCCXIV.

The twelfth of *November* 1711, I was sent for to a plowman's wife half a league out of town. The child was far advanced in the passage, and the pains were of such a nature as to make me expect a speedy *delivery*; four hours however passed before the head came out, and the shoulders gave me no less trouble; I pulled them out by passing my fingers in the arm-pits, then disengaged the arms, and imagined the work over; but the hips made as great a resistance, and I was forced to make use of the nurse's assistance, doing together our greatest endeavours; notwithstanding which the child who was the largest boy I had ever seen in my life, came alive. The *placenta* was exceeding large, and the mother found herself well as soon as *delivered*.

R E F L E X I O N.

The bigness of this child could not be owing to the tallness or stoutness of the father, or to his having very broad shoulders, for he was but of a very middling stature.

OBSERVATION CCCXV.

In the year 1712, I *delivered* two women whose children were of the same bigness with the preceding, and gave me the same trouble. I am not able to account for this, for as to the reason just mentioned, I know it to be false, having *delivered* several women of very small children, whose husbands were very tall lusty men, and they themselves of a very good shape. When it does happen, it is not owing to any standing rule, but to meer chance; it being as usual to see a little woman and a little man have stout children.

OBSERVATION CCCXVI.

The nineteenth of *October* 1712, I was fetched half a league off to a working man's wife, whose waters had been come away three days. The child was well situated, and the head, which was too large presented at the bottom of the *vagina*, without being any ways engaged. The mother's strength was quite exhausted by the continual pains she had endured from the first of her *labour*. Ever since the day before, the *meconium* came away in great quantity, and the *chord*, which was got out underneath the head, without however hanging out of the *vagina*, was cold and without pulsation. I resolved to seek for the feet, and to that effect passed in my hand along the child's back, to about the middle of the body; but the *uterus* was so closely contracted about it, that I could not get it further, so that I was forced to take it out, and pass it underneath the *sternum*, but with no better success; I took it away thus four times, without being able to get at the feet; this had never happened to me before in my life. I then resolved upon opening

D d 4

the

the *cranium*, which I did by sticking my scissars into the *cranium*, and opening them afterwards to widen the orifice enough for the admittance of my fingers, I broke off several pieces of the *parietale* bones, and made an opening wide enough to empty the brain; after this I tried to bring away the head, with my hand passed in the inside of the head; but when it advanced and began to engage between the bones, it was so squeezed that I could not get it further; upon this I again broke off several pieces, not only of the *parietale*, but also of the *coronal* and *occipital* bones, but still with the same success, my hand being always squeezed in this passage; I then sent for a *crotchet*, which I stuck into the right ear, one hand being applied against the other side, to prevent the parts from being hurt by the instrument in case it should slip out, as it really happened, without the head getting any further down into the *vagina*. I again introduced the *crotchet* into both orbits one after another, but it still lost its hold; I took breath a little, without giving up the thing, though I was excessively fatigued, and sent to a neighbouring blacksmith for the tongues which they use to hold their iron with in the furnace: I got as good a hold with them as I could of the *occipital* bone, and by that means pulled the head out of the *vagina*; I took hold of it immediately, and endeavoured to finish the *delivery*, but was hindered by the largeness of the shoulders, which made as great a resistance as the head; whereupon I gave the head to the midwife to hold, and bid her keep pulling as well as she could, while I pulled the shoulders with my fingers in the arm-pits; having got them out, I disengaged the arms, and got the body out as far as the hips, but was again forced to call in the assistance of the midwife, before I could finish my work.

I was

I was surprized to see this woman, who must have been quite spent, by a vomiting which all along attended her pains, seize immediately upon a piece of bread, which she dipt in honey, and eat with the greatest appetite imaginable. She was afterwards troubled with a difficulty in making water, which yielded to emollient fomentations applied on the *hypogastrium*. Four days after she was tolerably well. The child was of a monstrous size, and seemed at least to have been dead two days, the scarf skin being easily raised all over its body.

REFLEXION.

This is the only case where I ever missed bringing the child out by the feet, when once I had made shift to introduce my hand into the *uterus*; but the enormous size of this was what hindered me.

The difficulty of urine proceeded from the neck of the bladder being in a manner confused by the pressure of the head, shoulders, and hips of this child.

It is impossible that the *crotchet* should be of any service, when the head is so far off, because then it is not fixed by any thing, and the *crotchet* can never be able to make it force the resistance which the bones make to its passing thro'; some imagine the difficulty to arise from the *os tinæ*, which indeed sometimes instead of being thin and soft, is hard and thick, and will for a time hinder the head from coming out, or the surgeon from introducing his hand, but can never make any great resistance; and on this occasion, when the head was come out, must have been tore to pieces by the violence I used to bring out the shoulders. When the bones are far enough distant from another, let the child be large or small, the work is easily done, for from
them

them alone depends the difficult or easy performance of the *delivery*.

CHAP. V.

Of the uterus being tore by the violence of the pains, and letting the child fall partly into the abdomen.

WHEN the pains are very strong, and yet the child stops in the passage, either on account of the bigness of the head, or by the bones being too close to one another, the strong endeavours which the child makes to come into the world, must be reflected to the bottom of the *uterus*; which not being always of an equal consistence, and too weak to resist the impetuous throws of the child, is forced to yield, and tears: This accident happens oftener perhaps than is imagined, as we hear frequent talk of women dying in child-bed without being *delivered*, tho' the child presented right; the pains having left them, and fainting fits having come on, their bellies becoming hard and tense, which symptoms were soon followed by hickups, cold sweats, and death. To this may be added numbers of *fætus's* found in their mother's bellies out of the *uterus*, which the sticklers for the egg have asserted to be in the *fallopian* tubes, looking on these events as incontestable proofs of their opinion.

OBSERVATION CCCXVII.

The fourth of July 1687, I was fetched to a fisherman's wife of the parish of *Fermanville*, who had been in *labour* for two days. I found her without any pains, having had them exceeding strong and sharp for above eleven or twelve hours. She told me that her child, who was before very strong
and

and hearty, had not stirred for five or six hours, at which time it had made such a violent motion, that she was very near fainting away with it, after which her pains had entirely left her. Her belly was hard, tense, and painful, her pulse weak, and she vomited continually, not being able to keep any thing down. The midwife told me, that the child was well situated, but very high, and that it had never stirred from its place, tho' her pains had been strong enough to bring forth with. I was vastly at a loss to find so many complaints without being able to come at the cause of them. I touched the woman, and found the child's head at the extremity of the *vagina*, not in the least engaged, which gave me room to pass in my hand to seek for the feet, which I found pretty easily, by following the body which was stretched out its whole length, from the *os pubis* as far as the *diaphragm*, which was the place where I found them. I finished the *delivery* without resting, having had no trouble in any thing but in disengaging the arms and head; the *placenta* was bare, or rather tore in its middle. The child was dead, and the mother lived three days after, never ceasing to vomit to the last moment of her life.

REFLEXION.

I was quite surprized after having got my hand into the *uterus*, to find the child extended its whole length, instead of being bent, as it should naturally be. After having brought away the *placenta*, I passed my hand again into the *uterus*, to see whether it was certainly open in its *fundus*, or whether it was not of a consistence soft enough to stretch out in length and suffer the child to lie in that position; but my doubts were soon cleared up, my
hand

hand having got into the capacity of the *abdomen*, and among the intestines.

OBSERVATION CCCXVIII.

The second of *October* 1707, a woman of *Cherbourg*, who had nine children without suffering hardly any thing, and who was brought to bed several times without a midwife, being again with child, *labour* came on towards twelve at night; it went on at first as usual; the pains followed briskly one after another, the *membranes* opened, the waters came away, but a hand followed. The midwife sent immediately for a neighbouring surgeon, who, on account of his great age, refused to undertake the work, for fear his strength should fail him, and he advised to send for me. I found the woman very weak, and the arm was out as high as the shoulder; it was cold and without motion, whence I judged the child was dead, without however affirming it too much. I asked the surgeon what he could think of the weakness of this woman, who had neither convulsions nor *flooding*, who had been in *labour* but seven or eight hours, and whose pains had been sharp but an hour and half or two hours at most, having then gone off by degrees without coming on again; this was a pretty surprizing case, as she was of a strong hail constitution. I introduced my hand pretty easily by the side of the child's arm, and passed it under the body to search for the feet, but was very much surprized to find them got thro' the *uterus* into the *abdomen* with part of the body. I joined them together and brought them to the passage, and finished the *delivery* in an instant. I brought out the *placenta* which was tore in the middle, and emptied the *uterus* as well as I could.

REFLEXION.

This woman lived four days after this; her body was opened, and that rend in the *uterus* which had let the child's body thro', was but just able to admit of the end of the little finger; which shows the great disposition of the *uterus* to recover its first state, as soon as it is empty.

CHAP. VI.

Of delivering women with hernia's.

WOMEN are troubled with several tumours, formed by waters, winds, the dilatations of veins, or fleshy excrescencies; every one of which have their several appellations, according to their different contents, or the parts they occupy; but here I would only speak of true *hernia's*, which in women are the *exomphalos*, *bubonocoele*, and *ventralis*; which last may happen in any part of the belly, by the dilatation and extreme relaxation of the *peritonæum*.

The *exomphalos* is generally attended at all times with a tumour, and a considerable one too, but no pain is occasioned thereby, unless there be hardness joined to it, which is a certain sign that the gut is strangled, and is always followed by the symptoms belonging to it; the same happens in the other *hernia's*, which, unless attended with hardness, are not at all painful, not even, tho' that which happens to the groin, should reach down to the knee; but if there was any hardness, tho' it should not be bigger than the end of the little finger, vomiting and all other symptoms would ensue.

When women in *labour* are afflicted with this disorder, it causes a great deal of vexation to the
surgeon,

surgeon, especially if it is attended with hardness, otherwise the fright is greater than the hurt.

OBSERVATION CCCXIX.

The seventh of *July* 1705, a lady who had several children in *Paris*, and was come to live fifteen leagues off from this town, engaged me to attend her in her *labour*. She told me, that for several years she had been troubled with a ventral *hernia*, that during her *labour* she had always a person to keep her hand upon the place where the tumour shewed itself, that this tumour was always much less while she was with child, and that the nearer she drew to her time, the more it diminished; so that now she was pretty near lying-in, there was hardly any thing to be seen of it. I told her to be quite easy about it. Her *labour* was short and easy, and seeing that she made no complaint of her *hernia*, I gave no attention to it in the least; and as these sort of *hernia's* generally appear only when the woman is up, she did not perceive hers for four days that I remained with her, after her being brought to bed.

I have *delivered* her since with the same success, and as little precaution. This *hernia* never proved of any bad consequence to her, because when she was not with child, and as long as she could when she was, she wore a small steel plate upon it, which by means of a fillet, she made tighter or looser, as she pleased.

OBSERVATION CCCXX.

The thirteenth of *January* 1707, a lady that I had *delivered* twice, and whose first *labour* was as difficult and lingering as the second was quick and easy, about six months after this second lying-in, felt

felt some cholicky pains, and perceived at the same time some sort of a tumour in her navel. She consulted me about it, and I told her, that to all appearance it was a rupture of the navel, which sometimes proved very troublesome and sometimes not; that it must be reduced, and a steel truss kept upon it to hinder a relapse; that this reduction might be easily made, if she would but lie on her back; and it was reduced immediately. But having neglected the constant use of the truss, the tumour appeared again, larger than before, and with more pain and hardness, and she found more difficulty in reducing it. Henceforwards she never omitted wearing her truss, till she was so far advanced in her pregnancy that she was obliged to do it. She felt nothing of it during her *labour*, tho' the pains were very smart, and I gave no attention to it. I advised her never to be a day without her bandage, but that the tumour not appearing during her lying-in, she might be without it when a-bed.

REFLEXION.

The extreme bigness of the *uterus* during pregnancy, alters the situation of all the contents of the *abdomen*, so that the gut, which by means of the dilatation of the *peritonæum* protruded at the navel, being now away, that dilatation is left free and unoccupied, unless it be with winds, which are nothing near of so bad a consequence. Thus we see how useless it is to have a person holding the hand upon the part during *labour*; for tho' the gut should be there, it would certainly fall back into the *abdomen*, when the woman is laid on her back, unless there was any strangulation, which would be known by the hardness.

Both these ladies were very fat, as is usually the case with those that are troubled with this disorder,
the

the *peritonæum*, in them being of a more lax con-
 texture and consequently more liable to a dilatation.
 New born children are subject to this for the same
 reason; a plate of wax with a knob in the middle,
 applied on the navel and kept on by bandage is a
 thorough cure. Some imagine this is caused by the
chord being left too long; but those whose *chords*
 have been cut off short, are alike liable to it, it
 being wholly owing to the dilatation of the *peri-*
tonæum.

OBSERVATION CCCXXI.

The eighteen of *November* 1683, I delivered a
 draper's wife, who was afflicted with the worst *her-*
nia I ever saw; the rings were so dilated that it
 looked as if the greatest part of the intestines were
 fallen down; when she was up, they came down,
 and when she was laid, she made them go in again
 herself, especially when she was not with child;
 but when she was the thing was different, because
 as the *uterus* grew bigger, it prevented the reduc-
 tion of the parts, tho' it did not hinder their com-
 ing down, this proved exceeding troublesome,
 especially when she was in *labour*, the space be-
 tween the thighs being taken up with such an enor-
 mous swelling, and being an hindrance in helping
 the child in the birth: I was then young in my bu-
 siness, but without being frightened at the sight, I
 made her lie upon the contrary side of her rupture,
 with the buttocks raised, and as soon as the pain
 was over, I reduced the rupture gently with a warm
 cloth in four doubles, which I gave to a woman to
 hold upon the part, to prevent the intestines com-
 ing down during the pains; after this I somewhat
 raised her head and breast, but kept the lower
 parts in the same posture they were in during the
 reduction. The pains soon increased, the waters
 came

came away, and the child followed. I bid her be very careful in keeping in her rupture, or at least in reducing it immediately. When she got up I persuaded her to wear a truss, which prevented its coming down, and made her life much easier.

REFLEXION.

A proper situation is certainly of great service in a difficult and lingering *labour*, but when the pains are brisk, and the child strong and vigorous, a woman would be brought to bed, tho' her head hung down, and her feet were up.

OBSERVATION CCCXXII.

The third of *January* 1687, a lawyer's wife who had been troubled a long time with a rupture in the groin, sent for me. I found her truly in *labour*, the child well situated, and the waters ready to come away. I touched her rupture, which was pretty large, but not so as to hinder the *delivery*; I nevertheless tried to reduce it, but some hardness attended it, and it was so sensible, that I could not touch it without creating a great pain, for which reason I gave all my attention to the *delivery*, which was soon over, but was afterwards followed by a complication of the most violent pains, those occasioned by the *hernia* joining themselves to those of her lying-in. I anointed her belly with oil of almonds, and gave her an ounce of it inwardly with as much syrop of maiden-hair, three or four spoonfuls of wine, and a cup of broth half an hour after, and then put her to bed with a warm cloth upon her belly, the rupture went in again, and all did well.

R E F L E X I O N.

I was not a little uneasy when I found that I could not reduce this rupture, but was made less so upon my hearing that it had been down for above four months, that much the same thing used to happen in her former *labours*, and that the day after she was *delivered* it used to go up again. She never would bear any sort of truss, but I advised her never to suffer her rupture to be down without reducing it, telling her that whenever she found any difficulty in doing it, she should dip a folded cloth in warm milk and apply it upon the tumour, which made her disorder pretty tolerable; she was only now and then troubled with some complaints of the cholick, which always gave way to the use of this remedy.

O B S E R V A T I O N CCCXXIII.

The nineteenth of *December* 1700, I *delivered* a woman that was afflicted with an exceeding troublesome rupture, which had its rise from a hard *labour* she underwent in a birth against nature, where both she and the surgeon with his *crotchets* made such violent endeavours, that there remained a swelling between her navel and groin. She told me, that sometimes it grew hard, and gave her sharp cholick pains, which made her throw up a yellow bitter humour, and afterwards something of a worse taste; that during these vomitings the tumour increased considerably, kept on sometimes for two days, and went off upon being rubbed with warm napkins, and having them applied upon it. It was so painful, that she could hardly bear me to touch it. Compresses dipt in milk could not keep on, on account of the continual motions her pains put

put her to, and she could not bear to have them kept on by the hand; whereupon I applied a large compress dipt in wine upon the tumour, and girted her round with a napkin in three doubles as tight as she could well bear, without any inconvenience; by this help she was brought to bed, with a pretty easy *labour*, in about three or four hours, I left the bandage on, with orders to the nurse to renew the compress now and then. She got up again in good condition, and pretty soon.

REFLEXION.

This *hernia* is of worse consequence than any, for in the *exomphalos* and *bubonocoele* there are different sorts of rings, which hinder the *peritonæum* from distending itself in such a manner as to let out the *uterus* itself with the child in it, which may happen in this species, in which case I can never think that a woman could go her full time, or if she did, could ever be brought to bed; the *uterus* alone not being able to expel the child without the help of the abdominal muscles, which here would be of no service. A general relaxation of the *peritonæum* may be an obstacle to the *delivery*, but does not make it impracticable.

OBSERVATION CCCXXIV.

The twelfth of *August* 1705, at seven o' clock at night, I was fetched to the parish of *Craville* to a poor woman who had been in *labour* ever since the morning. The child was dead, the arm was out, and the leg, as far as the upper part of the thigh, by the midwife's pulling. The woman's belly hung down like a bag to the middle of her thighs, she was so much weakened by the loss of blood, and what she had gone thro', that if I had nothing but

my reputation in view, I should certainly have abandoned her to her evil fate ; but far from having a thought so unworthy a Christian, I immediately set about giving her what help I was capable of.

I laid her as usual a-cross the bed, as much upon the edge of it as I could, and set some strong handy women to hold her. I first set about reducing the foot, which was so engaged with the arm, that it was impossible to do any thing before it was reduced ; to that effect I got hold of the thigh above the knee, and endeavoured to push it back, but I could not make it stir ; whereupon I pushed my hand between the arm and thigh to the belly, where having applied it flat-ways, I found means to make the thigh go somewhat in again ; but my wrist was so compressed that I was forced to draw away my hand twice to let it recover its strength, before the thigh, leg and foot went in again entirely : I then sat down upon the ground, with my face looking up, and conducted my hand quite contrary to what I generally do, and carried it to the bottom of this bag, where I got hold of the feet which I brought down to the passage ; by which motion the arm went in again immediately. The feet being slippery, I wrapt them up with a cloth, and as I pulled, I turned the child, whose face before laid upwards, and then put an end to the *delivery* in less time than one would imagine.

I left her the next morning past all hopes of recovery, having first given proper directions how she should be treated, and how to dress the lacerations occasioned by the violence of the midwife : She recovered notwithstanding, and the seventeenth of *May* 1707, I *delivered* her of a child that again presented the arm, whom I brought out by the feet, which I was forced to seek for again in this sort of bag. She was with child another time,
and

and as they were coming for me, expecting that this *labour* like the rest, would prove unnatural, she was brought to bed after two or three pains, before the midwife, who lived within gun-shot, could be with her.

REFLEXION.

I took care to have her swathed up after she was brought to bed, but it did her no good ; since her belly was in the same condition the two next times that she was brought to bed.

The third *delivery* being so soon over, and requiring no other help but that of nature, notwithstanding the unnatural make of her belly, seems to prove that this extraordinary swelling was owing to a general relaxation of the *peritonæum*, and not to a rupture of it, for otherwise upon the least motion of the child, the *uterus* and bladder must have broke thro' the skin, which must then have been their only covering.

The *uterus* itself, in people of a moist constitution, is subject to this relaxation, which is the true cause of its falling down, and not the violent *labour*, as *Mauriceau* would have it ; for I can affirm that I have indeed seen several women to whom this falling down of the *uterus* has happened some time after they have got up of their lying-in, but never any in whom it has immediately followed *delivery* ; and indeed the *uterus* is too large, while it contains the child, to be able to come down thro' the narrow passage of the bones.

The *os tinæ* is sometimes pushed out before the head, which happens when (the head being at some distance from it) the waters come away, and the pains not keeping on to push out the head, the *uterus* contracts in that part which was before filled with the waters ; but if the pains continue, and the

head advance, this can never happen. It is imagined by some that a *prolapsus uteri* is always the consequence of such *labours*, but I can affirm that it is what I have never met with in all my practice; and this being owing to the want of dilatation of the *os tinæ*, a *uterus* that is moist enough to admit of a relaxation would sooner admit of such a dilatation than any other.

There is nothing more true than that the *prolapsus uteri* does happen to women that have had the best *labours*, while others that have had very hard ones escape, which could not be the case, if hard *labours* were the occasion of it.

C H A P. VII.

Of several particular cases.

THE eighteenth of *May* 1687, a blacksmith's wife, who had several children, being again with child, felt it brisk and strong from the middle of the fifth month to the end of her reckoning. When *labour* came on she sent for the midwife. The pains grew very strong, the *membranes* broke, and the waters came away in great quantity; the midwife touched her, without being able to find the child; the pains discontinued, as it often happens after the coming away of the waters, returning soon after; but this woman had none, this day, nor the days following. Instead of the child's manifesting itself by coming nearer, the *os tinæ* contracted so, that the midwife assured her that she was mistaken, and that she was not with child. As she was stout and lusty, she easily gave into this, being also confirmed in that belief by a surgeon, who said, that the motions she had felt, and which she attributed to a child, were occasioned by some sharp

sharp humours that were lodged in the *uterus*, that the waters she had voided, and which were the matter of a dropfy, put the thing out of doubt, as since their being discharged she was quite free of those motions which she felt before.

On the third day in the morning, she sent for me, when I had learned every thing that had happened, I asked her, whether before she thought herself with child, she was regular, and whether her courses had kept coming down since; whether she had been troubled with the usual complaints of breeding women; whether she had felt her child stir at the usual time, that is about the fourth month and half, or thereabouts; whether this had continued to the time of her lying-in; whether since the waters were come away she had felt any thing like a living child stir; and at last, whether since she had ceased feeling any thing, she did not perceive a heavy mass in her belly, which fell on whatsoever side she laid. She answered in the affirmative to all my questions, and particularly the last; whereupon I laid her on her back, with her heels backwards, and could then feel a hard substance very plainly thro' the integuments of her belly, which was exceeding fat; I made her lie on one side, then on the other, and found this mass to fall on the side on which she laid; the *uterus* after she was *delivered* produced almost the same effect, tho' not in so large a manner.

Being assured by her relation and the symptoms I saw, that she was with child, I placed her conveniently, and found the mouth of the *uterus* exactly closed, but so easy to be dilated, that I soon introduced all my fingers one after another, then the hand, and then arm, far enough to get hold of the feet of a very large child that presented the back, which situation gives no great trouble to the operator. The child was so rotten, that the scarf

skin gave way, which forced me to use a napkin to bring it away, which I did with a great deal of ease, the parts of the woman yielding without trouble to a sufficient dilatation, tho' the waters had been come away so long, and the passage had not been taken up with any thing. The *placenta* made no resistance, and the woman was so well, that she could have got up again the very next day.

REFLEXION.

If this woman had not been *delivered* she must inevitably have perished, unless an *abscess* had formed itself on the *uterus* and *hypogastrick* region, thro' which the child must have been discharged, as has happened to some women, as is related not only by *Roussel*, but also in the journal *Des Scavants of Paris and Trevoux*.

OBSERVATION CCCXXV.

The twenty-eighth of *November* 1698, a gentleman of this town came to beg me, at ten o'clock at night, to go and save his sister's life, who was between four and five months gone with child, and ever since the morning had a most violent *flooding*. She lived four leagues off; it rained, was very dark, and the road very bad. Between one and two I got to her, and found her with a slight discharge of blood: The midwife was very busy, and told me that the child was not yet come to the crowning, but rested still on the bones, and that it appeared to be of about that length, marking with one hand on about the middle of the fore-arm.

I touched her and found that the blood came down as it usually does in the *menstrual* flux, that the mouth of the *uterus* was much larger than it generally

generally is, it being swelled by the midwife's being continually touching it for above twenty-four hours, and this the midwife took to be the child's head, whence she had judged of the length of the child.

I put away all the lying-in preparations and put the lady to bed, where her *menfes* kept coming down for about two hours longer, and I enjoined her rest.

REFLEXION.

This lady for some months had laboured under an obstruction of her *menfes*, which brought on her complaints, whence she was suspected of being with child; and nature afterwards discharged herself in a manner somewhat more plentifully than usual, but soon after became regular.

OBSERVATION CCCXXVI.

I was fetched at twelve o'clock at night to the parish of *Maranda*, to see a labourer's wife, who had been two days in *labour*. The midwife assured me that the child was strong and hearty, when she came, but that since the coming away of the waters, its motions had gone off gradually, and that for above fifteen hours it had not moved at all, that she could not even believe that it was a child, not being able to find any thing of it, tho' the mouth of the *uterus* was so disposed as to form no obstacle. I introduced my finger as far as I could, without finding the bottom of a place which the midwife mistook for the *uterus* itself, and which indeed at first seemed to me pretty extraordinary; but without taking away my finger, I turned about in such a manner, that I found by this first trial that the child was dead, and presented the face, and that

that the mouth answered so well to the mouth of the *uterus*, that it might easily be mistaken for a continual duct, the child being very small contributed to it. I pushed back this little head, passed my hand by the side of it, sought for the feet and finished the *delivery* in an instant; the child did not seem to be above seven months old. The *chord* was so small, that I was forced to loosen away the *placenta* in part, and by that means brought it out whole. The mother did very well.

O B S E R V A T I O N CCCXXVII.

A spur-maker's wife, who had several children, and thought herself five or six months gone with another, felt such violent pains, and so like those of *labour*, that she sent for her midwife, who after having touched her and examined her to the best of her judgment, confessed ingenuously that she did not know what was the matter with her, wherefore she desired to have a surgeon called in, who after having touched her several times, examined her belly both lying and standing, assured her that she was not with child, and ordered her some anodyne and carminative glysters, to relieve her of the winds which, according to him, distended the intestines, and caused these motions which served to deceive her; she was very much relieved by them for three weeks, after which the same pains returned. She had again recourse to the surgeon, who examined her with still more attention than the first time, and became still more and more persuaded that she was not with child, and affirmed it in still stronger terms, referring the cause of her complaints to some sharp humours, and to winds that distended her belly, and gave occasion to the little motions she felt, as also to the suppression of her *menfes*. He ordered glysters as before, but
their

their effect not proving so advantageous, he had recourse to remedies proper to restore nature to her usual course, but their use being ineffectual, she applied to me. I found her with some very slight pains, seeming but little big, tho' she thought herself seven months gone. I made her lie upon her back, with her knees raised and her heels towards the hips. I found that her belly was harder and more raised from the *os pubis* to the navel, than from the navel to the *cartilago ensiformis*, and large enough in its extent to judge that she was with child, which was confirmed to me by the *os tincæ* being quite closed, and being almost on a level with the rest of the *uterus*, forming together a sort of globe. I bid her discontinue her purging, and use glysters made of a pugil of anniseeds boiled in whey, when ever her pains should come on, doing nothing at all at other times. By this means I conducted her to her full reckoning, and delivered her of a stout healthy girl.

C H A P. VIII.

Of two very different deliveries.

O B S E R V A T I O N CCCXXVIII.

THE twelfth of *February* 1701, a workman of *Beaumont Lawn*, a quarter of a league off this town, came to call me to his wife, who had been in *labour* for two or three hours. I found her on a little straw, and so swelled from head to foot, that she looked as if she would burst; this hindered her belly from appearing so big as it would otherwise have done; her pains were slight and distant, but increased soon after my coming. I touched her and found the external lips very much tumefied, and the feet of a very small child, that
was

was pretty near the passage, and still wrapt up in the *membranes*; as it came easily I pulled it away as it was, *placenta* and all, and there did not come blood enough to spot one napkin. I immediately tore open the *membranes*, to take out the child; there was no opening to be found in them, through which the waters might have been discharged before my coming. I found in them nothing but a musilaginous humour, notwithstanding which the child lived a full quarter of an hour after its first coming into the world, and tho' it was so small and so emaciated, as to be but skin and bones. The mother notwithstanding the ill state she was reduced to by this universal dropfy, got over it, tho' not of a long while, and after having gone thro' a great deal.

REFLEXION.

It is easy to conceive that all the food this woman took turned to water instead of nourishment; but how this child should attain its full reckoning without the usual waters, is what I cannot well comprehend.

OBSERVATION CCCXXIX.

Some days after I *delivered* a gardener's wife, who was so lean, that she was all skin and bone; but I never saw a belly of a more extraordinary bigness: Her pains being sharp and strong, I touched her to know the situation of the child, of whose life she was very uncertain, and at that same time the *membranes* opened, and a small portion of the waters came away. I touched her again and found the small hand of a dead child, that was come out to the middle of the fore-arm, which filled up the mouth of the *uterus* so exactly, that there seemed to be

be no more waters. I pushed back this hand and introduced mine in its room, with which I sought for the feet and brought them down to the passage, and *delivered* her in an instant. I thought I had plunged my hand into a tub full of water, in which the child floated about in such a manner that I could hardly get hold of it, having its full liberty to move about in the *uterus*, which was considerably dilated to contain the waters, which I verily believe amounted to twenty-eight pints, which was the true cause of the child's death. After all these waters were discharged I brought away a very small *placenta*. She happily recovered, and in much less time than the other.

REFLEXION.

The difference there is between these two cases is, that in the first woman the waters were lodged in the whole habit of body, and in this were discharged into the *membranes* of the child, which cannot well be called by the name of a dropfy of the *uterus*, which is only that collection of waters which is made between the internal surface of the *uterus* and the *membranes*, which may come away while the child is in the *uterus*, without miscarriage ensuing from it, as mostly happens when the *membranes* of the child are broke.

OBSERVATION CCCXXX.

A spur-maker's wife whom I had *delivered* several times, being seven months gone with child, and bigger than she used to be at her full time, had, while at church, a considerable discharge of water, without any preceding pain. When she came home she sent for me. I found the *os tincæ* dilated enough easily to admit my finger; some waters kept coming

ing

ing away continually, but in small quantity, and the child was in its *membranes* and waters, as it should be. I ordered her to keep her bed; the waters ceased coming away at night, and I gave her leave the next day to get up, and go about her business as usual. I heard no more of her till the time that I laid her of a girl, that was in very good health. She got up again in ten days.

REFLEXION.

This was a true dropfy of the *uterus*, whose discharge was an advantage both to the mother and child.

I could easily have *delivered* this woman, as the *os tinæ* yielded so easily to dilatation, which is the chief difficulty we have to surmount, when we are driven to that extremity.

CHAP. IX.

Of dropfical children.

IT is not often that children are dropfical in the *uterus*, but when they are, they create a great deal of trouble to the surgeon. There have been several instruments contrived to facilitate these sort of *deliveries*, but I prefer the hands to any of them all.

OBSERVATION CCCXXXI.

The twenty-seventh of *February* 1689, a gardener's wife, who had been in *labour* two days, sent for me. She was very weak on account of a *flood-
ing* that had been on her for a month. Her pains were slow and remote, but the waters, which were of an ill colour and quality, being come away,
they

they grew stronger, tho' still very remote; as the head did not advance enough, I set her on another woman's lap, that I might, by means of this situation have a better hold under the arm-pits; I got out the child to the middle of the body, and there I met with resistance enough to make me imagine that there was something extraordinary; but I had so good a hold under the arm-pits that I brought it out entirely, without the fear of doing any mischief. The *placenta* followed of itself, but the child was dead, there being in its belly about three quarts of a brownish water, somewhat inclining to green.

R E F L E X I O N.

This woman's *flooding* proceeded from a fall, after which she never felt her child stir, till the beginning of *labour*, when she again imagined that she felt it; but this motion cannot be much depended upon, especially when the child has ceased moving for some time before, on account of any accident; for it may be owing to the fermentation which is caused by the alteration the waters, humours, and other parts of the child undergo after its death, which swelling out give a motion to the whole at once. She no longer perceived these motions when the waters were come away.

I do not believe that the child died immediately after the fall, but only that it kept growing weaker and weaker ever after, till at last it died; which I suppose to have happened a long time before the *delivery*, notwithstanding which there was no corruption to be perceived, because it had kept in the *membranes* and waters, and no external air had been able to come to it.

Part of the *placenta* being loosened was the reason of its coming away so easily, and the
flooding

flooding ceasing before the *delivery*, must have been that the extremities of the vessels contracted and closed afterwards.

Upon part of the *placenta* being detached, the child must have received less blood than was sufficient for its nourishment, whence might arise a languid circulation, and from thence such an impoverishment of the whole mass of blood as to have part of it turn to water, and cause this collection of it in the belly.

The worst that could happen by my pulling the child so forcibly as I did, must have been bursting its belly, which would have answered as well as to be at the trouble of opening it.

OBSERVATION CCCXXXII.

The ninth of *December* 1690, a lady that was excessive big, tho' not near her lying-in, and who felt her child but very little, sent for me to hear my opinion. As she was otherwise very well, having a good appetite, no vomiting, but only this large belly, I advised ^{her} ~~her~~ to be very easy, as a pretty large child, a thick *placenta*, more waters than usual, or at worst two children, might be the cause of her bigness, none of which would render her lying-in more difficult. Upon this she remained easy, and *labour* being come on, and the waters discharged, I was sent for. Her pains kept on sometimes stronger and sometimes weaker, but always very remote; till at last they increased and became as sharp and strong as any hearty young person could bear. These pains brought the head to the *os fincæ*, then out as far as the ears; I slid in my fingers by them on both sides, towards the neck as far as I well could, to help the disposition, nature was in to perfect the *delivery* by the continuation of these extreme pains. I was forced to
use

use the same method to bring out the shoulders, which were not more disposed to come forth; having disengaged the arms I pulled out the child to the middle of the body, after which I expected the rest would have followed of itself, but contrary to my expectation I was forced to rest my foot against the bed, and pull as hard as I could, before the belly would come out. The *placenta* was exceeding large, and the child lived some hours longer. The whole body was dropfical, which made it excessive big. There was in the belly about five or six pints of a very clear water; it weighed sixteen or seventeen pounds, tho' the largest seldom weigh more than fourteen or fifteen.

OBSERVATION CCCXXXIII.

The thirteenth of *March* 1686, I was fetched to a farmer's wife at *Pont-au-blanchon* a league off: Her midwife, upon the child's head coming out, thought she had nothing to do but to pull, which she did so effectually, that she pulled the head off. I happened to be just by ^{at} a patient of mine, that had a compound fracture, which I dressed every other day. The midwife spoke very reasonably, telling me, that there must be something extraordinary in the case to cause the accident which had befallen her. I imagined it might be owing to the largeness of the shoulders and straightness of the bones. I easily pushed back the shoulders and got my hand into the *uterus*, and soon perceived that the belly of the child was very large and soft; however, without minding this, I joined the feet together and pulled them out very easily as far as the upper part of the thighs, but here I was forced to strive very hard to get the buttocks and hips thro'; and I then perceived that it was dropfical, not only on account of the largeness I had re-

F f

marked

marked in the belly, but also because that part of the belly which was out, kept swelling extraordinarily, the water having more liberty to distend it than that which was still confined in the passage. I then left off pulling in a strait line, and pulled alternately on both sides, till at last I got out the belly and finished the *delivery*. The *placenta* came away very easily, and the mother remained pretty quiet, and did very well afterwards. The belly of the child seemed to contain much the same quantity of water as the preceding; it was clear and without any smell.

OBSERVATION CCCXXXIV.

The ^{2d} eighth of *September* I was sent for to a farmer's wife, of the parish of *Moneville*, who had been in *labour* two days, and whose child, according to the report of the midwife, presented the head, but the strongest pains had not been able to force it forwards. I found her very weak, and almost without pains. She told me that for eight or ten days she had not felt her child, but that before, it was brisk and strong. She appeared to me to be very big, though the waters were gone off at the very beginning of *labour*, whence I judged that the child or *placenta*, or both, were very large. Upon examination I found that the head was exactly situated as the midwife had told me; whereupon I pushed it somewhat back, passed in my hand, and brought out the child by the feet as far as the arm-pits, disengaging the arms; and finding some difficulty in bringing out the head, I got a finger into the mouth, and pulled up and down, and side-ways, till I had it out; as it advanced in the passage, it lengthened out, the great quantity of water it contained, making it so soft, that it yielded to any thing.

thing. I left the mother pretty easy, but still very weak.

REFLEXION.

The dropfy of the head is threefold, one between the *cranium* and hairy scalp, one between the *meninges* and *cranium*; and one between the brain and *meninges*. This was of the first kind, which was the reason of the head's growing longer as it came out, the waters being forced to the upper part of it, and the parts easily distending themselves to contain them, the *cranium* keeping all the while in its natural figure. Besides these dropfical children I have brought several into the world, who thro' the long stay they had made in the *uterus* after being dead, have swelled throughout their whole body; this swelling being the consequence of the fermentation caused by the corruption which they had contracted, for want of being helped in time.

CHAP. X.

Of the cæſarean operation.

THIS operation may have been performed with success several times, but few examples of it are come down to our knowledge; yet those few are sufficient to warrant our undertaking it, when necessary. *Le Journal des Sçavants* for the month of July 1693, relates its having been performed on a woman at *Chateau Tierri* in 1667, which woman died fourteen years after in the *Hotel-Dieu* of a ventral *hernia*, which was occasioned by the neglect of the surgeon afterwards; the child lived thirteen months. This was inserted by Mr. *Saviard*.

In the journal of the eighth of *June* of the following year, Mr. *Pobert*, a physician in *Chateau Tierri*, not only confirms Mr. *Saviard's* account, but relates, that another woman of the same town, who was still living, had twice undergone this section at twenty months distance; that the child taken out by the first incision was now alive, and about ten years old; that there was to be seen on its lower jaw the scar of a wound made by the instrument of the operator; that Messieurs *Beyne* and *Bouvet* were the persons who had performed this operation. That the second section had been made by Mr. *Bouvet* alone, the other being dead in the interval. The mother got well with somewhat more difficulty than the first time, in the space of two months; but the child was suffocated in the waters, which had spread themselves in the capacity of the *uterus*.

The relation of the *cæsarean* operation which Mr. *Ruleau* of the town of *Saintes* gives us, was performed with order and method, and success attended it. He proved first, before several physicians and surgeons, that the conformation of the bones was such, that he could but just introduce two fingers, which made the *delivery* impossible the usual way. Mr. *Ruleau* relates also, that he performed it on two dying women, but says not with what success, which is proof enough of the badness of it; and indeed it ought always to be attempted before the woman's strength is gone, otherwise it is impossible she should ever go through it.

Who after these examples can reject the *cæsarean* operation, as not admitting of success? Have we not seen women escape in worse cases? Mr. *Peu* made a cure of Madam *Gervaiso*, who in a violent labour suffered such a contusion of the parts, that her

her *uterus* and bladder were tore open in such a manner, as to admit of three or four fingers.

Roussel in the journal of *Paris*, *Ruleau*, and several others relate, that the bones of children, that have corrupted and remained in the *uterus*, have formed abscesses in the *abdomen*, and made their way out by them.

What greater danger is there in this operation, than in the high operation for the stone? The *abdomen* in both is opened in almost the same place; indeed in one the incision is longer, but this can be of no consequence, and there is surely as much danger in opening the bladder in its *fundus*, as the *uterus* in its body.

The *os sacrum*, *ischium*, and *pubis*, being from their first conformation so close to one another, that the surgeon can hardly introduce a few fingers between them, it being consequently impossible for the child to come thro', is the only case where this operation is to be put in practice: There are some others which seem also to call for it, but which may be remedied by other means; as, when in a lingering *labour*, the child stopping too long in the passage, unskilful surgeons or midwives by their too rough usage, in endeavouring to bring it out, have occasioned such a contusion of the external parts, that they have been seized with a mortification; and when the *eschars* have fallen off, such callous scars have remained, that they cannot afterwards dilate sufficiently for the coming out of another child; a large burn brings on the same inconvenience. When after a lingering *labour* the external lips have united with part of the *vagina*, and the woman is become pregnant notwithstanding.

When a child presents well, but either does not get into the passage, or sticks there, being still alive, but so weakened as well as the mother, by

the length of the *labour*, that there is a moral impossibility of her being brought to bed. I will shew afterwards, that all these cases admit of other helps.

OBSERVATION CCCXXXV.

A poor labourer's wife, whose name was *Jacqueline de Carfiquet*, of the parish of *Amfreville*, about thirty-five years of age, apparently of a good constitution, though troubled with a very large umbilical *hernia*, had, notwithstanding this infirmity, happily gone through her lyings-in, though her *labours* were always lingering, through her inability of helping on her pains.

In *March* 1704, being about the time of her lying-in, she sent for her midwife, and was four days in *labour*, with very slow pains. They increased the fifth day, the *membranes* opened, the waters came away, and the child presented an arm; the midwife imagined that it was but having a little patience, and that all would go well; but finding that the woman lost her strength, without matters getting forward, she pulled off the arm; after which being at a loss what to do, she demanded some help. On the sixth day the husband fetched a surgeon from *Pont-Labé*, who, finding the child dead, assured, that the only way to save the woman's life, was to open her belly to get out the child; and without any further examination, he made an incision about two fingers side-ways from the navel on the left side, and went obliquely to the *linca alba*, continuing it then to the *os pubis*. He then opened the *uterus* in its whole length, and took out the child and *placenta*, stitched up the *uterus* with five *sutures*, laid on dry lint, rolled up her belly with a napkin, and then went away. The patient, who fainted away from the very beginning

ginning of the operation, and did not come to herself of some time after, gave him no interruption in his work. He dressed her for five days with the simple digestive, then trusted her wholly to her husband's care, without ever seeing her once after, or caring for the event. Eight or ten days after the wound grew so foul, that the intestine which was contiguous to it opened, and the *faeces* came out thro' the wound, with worms a foot long, rendering the *anus* quite useless. Two surgeons that passed by the house were desired to see her, they assured her, that she should soon be out of her misery; imagining that a speedy death would put an end to it; but they were mistaken, for she was up again in less than a month; the *faeces* took their usual road, and the wound united, not with a firm cicatrice, but with a loose spongy substance, where there remained no visible opening. When she has her *menfes*, the blood makes its way thro' this cicatrice as by the *vagina*; and what is more surprising, they are accompanied with *faeces* and *flatus's*, and very often by worms; as it happened when the wound was at its very worst, which lasted five or six days; after which all these symptoms went off for three weeks, and then returned as at first. Things have hardly ever failed going on after this manner, ever since the operation has been performed, which is four years.

Three months ago, being in her parish, she shewed me her *hernia*, whose extreme bigness, as well as her other complaints, are extremely troublesome to her. I advised her always to keep compresses on her *hernia*, with a broad roller, which would make its weight more tolerable, and prevent her cloathes from rubbing it, which otherwise might bring on an inflammation and death.

She uses coition as before, and finds no difference in it.

REFLEXION.

This case, tho' so injudiciously managed, proves sufficiently the possibility of this operation.

Every one can see, that it was not requisite here, there being no other obstacle to the *delivery* but the ill situation of the child, which might have been remedied by bringing it out by the feet. It was also ill performed, as he made his incision in the *linca alba*, instead of making it in the belly of the muscles, beginning lower than the navel, and continuing it in the form of a crescent.

All authors assert, that a wound of the small intestines is mortal, and that the least scratch of a nail in the inside of the *uterus* may cause a malignant incurable ulcer; but experience is against these learned precepts. The intestine and *uterus* in this woman underwent much worse accidents than either of those just mentioned.

The wound of the *uterus* growing foul for want of proper care, corrupted the intestine which was contiguous to it; they were both afterwards deterged and healed by nature's own balsam, being then entirely united together, as also with the ulcer of the *linca alba*; so that their vessels having such a communication together, when any fermentation happens in the vessels of the *uterus*, thro' their too great fulness, at the time of their periodical discharge, those vessels which were divided in the operation, opening to give issue to the *menfes*, those of the intestine and *linca alba* are opened at the same time, and let the *menfes* flow out thro' them as thro' the *vagina*.

OBSERVATION CCCXXXVI.

I have *delivered* two women who had been burnt in the private parts in a most terrible manner, which might have made the mouth of the *uterus* incapable of a proper dilatation; but, contrary to my expectation, all went on very well.

OBSERVATION CCCXXXVII.

The twenty-seventh of *January* 1698, a husbandman of the parish of *St. Germain de Tournebu*, desired me to come to the assistance of his wife, who had been three days in *labour*, and was almost spent by the ill management of her midwife. Being then with a lady that was in *labour*, I could not go till she was brought to bed, which was not till two hours after: I then hastened to her, and found her very much tore, the child presenting the head at the *os tinæ*; all the help I gave her, was to put her in a proper situation, and she was brought to bed immediately, but the child was dead. I gave particular charge, before I went away, that they should be very careful in dressing the contused lacerated parts, which would not fail uniting together after the sloughs were fallen off, and would become a great obstacle to *delivery*, if she should ever prove with child again, as also to her monthly evacuations.

About three months after, I was fetched to her again; they told me, that she had been perfectly well of her lying-in above two months; but that she now laboured under another complaint, which reduced her to the last extremity. I found her in terrible convulsions, and complaining of intolerable pains in the belly and private parts. I sought
for

for the cause of this mischief, where the pains were felt, and found no appearance of the *vulva*, the *urethra* alone was to be seen ; the external lips, after the falling off of the sloughs had united entirely. I immediately understood, that the *menfes* being stopped in the *vagina*, were what occasioned her disorder, but I saw no means how to open them a passage. I passed my finger, dipt in oil, into the *anus*, and the *catheter* into the bladder, by which means the coherence of these parts appeared so great, that I judged the operation impossible, unless any tumour should arise outwardly, by the dilatation of the parts. I put off doing any thing till the next day.

At two in the morning the husband came, who hardly gave me time to dress myself. I went immediately, and having placed her in a proper situation, I introduced my middle finger into the *anus*, and the *catheter* into the bladder, giving it to hold to the woman that I judged most handy, and without following the direction of the fibres, as authors order it, I passed my incision-lancet flat-ways, having fixed it with tow, between my finger and the *catheter*, that is, between the *rectum* and the neck of the bladder, keeping the middle way between them as much as I could, and came happily to the extremity of the adherence, which was about two or three fingers broad : There came away a prodigious quantity of a black thick blood, without any smell, and all her complaints went off immediately. Having by this means overcome the greatest difficulty, (which arises from the proximity of the bladder and intestine) I then finished the operation according to art, separating the parts, as they ought to be, in their natural order. The woman did very well, and I dressed her afterwards with a pessary made on purpose, till she was perfectly cured, notwithstanding the hardness of the cicatrice. I delivered her a year after of a child, that presented

presented the arm, which forced me to bring it out by the feet; indeed I met with somewhat more difficulty in doing it.

OBSERVATION CCCXXXVIII.

The third of *October* 1689, an oil-man fetched me to his wife, who had been in *labour* three days. I found her much in the same condition as the last, by the violent touchings of the midwife; which is a misfortune, that all women who have lingering *labours*, are liable to. The child's head was just entered the *os tinæ*, and finding no sign of life in it for a good while, I opened the *cranium* with my incision knife, voided the brain, and brought out the child in an instant, my hand doing at once the office of a *crotchet* and *tire-tete*, but with much less danger of hurting the woman. I left her to the care of her nurse, forewarning her what mischief might ensue from any neglect on her part.

About eighteen months after, the husband came once more to me, to let me know, that she was in a worse condition than before. Two midwives I met with there, assured me that there was no opening, thro' which the child might come into the world. I examined the parts, and found, that after the falling off of the *sloughs* in her last *labour*, the external entrance had quite united and closed up. By introducing my finger into the *anus*, I could feel the child strong and hearty.

Upon examining this coherence with a candle, I perceived a drop of *serum* sticking on one particular place; I wiped it off, and by degrees another drop was formed; I wiped it off again, and tried to introduce my probe, but could not do it, there being no sensible opening, but the water transuding only thro' the *cicatrice*; I gathered from thence, that it must be very thin in that place; whereupon I pricked it with my lancet,
enlarged

enlarged the wound, and put in four fingers successively. The *membranes* began then to appear, and the pains encreasing, they pushed out, first to the bigness of an egg, then as large as my fist; finding a considerable dilatation, I opened them; the child's head got into the *os tinæ*, the pains keeping still increasing, and the child, who was very strong, stirring on its part, together with the help I gave, the *labour*, that was but just before desperate, was soon at an end. The mother was not long before she got up again.

OBSERVATION CCCXXXIX.

A surgeon's wife, who lived six leagues off, having lost her husband while she was with child, removed to *Valognes*. Her time being pretty near, the waters came away without her feeling any previous pains; two days after she felt them, upon which she sent for me: Being gone four leagues off to a man I had trepanned, she was forced, besides the midwife, to call in another surgeon, who finding the child's head just entered the *os tinæ*, told the midwife what she had to do, and went away. He was no sooner gone, but the midwife, imagining herself to be more knowing than he, set about working in the best manner she could, and persisted in it for three days and three nights, at which time she was brought to bed, but her senses were gone; the child was dead, and her private parts were in such a condition, that they mortified all over; but by the care of her surgeon, she was cured in two months, so that nothing extraordinary appeared outwardly. As she was a widow, the *vagina* was not so much regarded. When the *menfes* began to take their usual course, she suffered violent pains for several days, till the humours, which had acquired such a degree of corruption, that

that no-body could come near her, had overcome the obstacle that detained them; this used to last seven or eight days, and return again three weeks after. She laboured under these complaints for five or six months, without speaking of it to any body; after this she had her *menfes* regularly, as before her being with child.

She was sought in marriage, but before she engaged in it, she asked her surgeon, whether there was any thing that should hinder her from it; he assured her not, and accordingly she married, but did not find in the embraces of this husband what she had lost in the other; she at first imputed the fault to him, but recollecting what had befallen her, she sent for me. I found a coherence about an inch within the *vagina*: when I pushed in my finger, it gave way, the breadth furnishing to the length. I told her, that all that could be done, was to open it. She desired me to write up the case to *Paris*; I accordingly sent it to Mr. *Du Tertre*, surgeon to the king, who approved of what I advised, and cautioned me at the same time against the *hæmorrhage*. The fear of the operation carried it before the pleasure of being cured; her husband and she were once going to part, on account of the apparent impossibility of consummating the marriage, but however, they still kept doing as before, and she became big with child.

She sent for me to lay her. The pains were strong when I came, and increased considerably. I touched her by the *anus*, and found the child in the waters, strong, and well situated, and a hard callous body, which occupied one part of the *vagina*. Whatever search I could make with the help of a light, I found no opening that would admit of the least probe; upon this I made an incision an inch below the *urethra*, cutting only with one side of my knife, and continued it downwards

wards at several times, trying every now and then, whether my finger, hand, or *speculum matricis* would not perfect the dilatation; I got thro' at last, and took away all the callous parts: I all along kept my finger in *ano*, it serving me as a director, to know how deep I had to go.

The blood poured down pretty plentifully, but the pains increasing immediately, the *membranes* pushed out and broke; the head presented at the crowning, in such a manner, that I could be of no service. The pains went off for three hours, but not a drop of blood came away, the vessels being strongly compressed by the head. The pains having returned at last, the *delivery* was over in less than a quarter of an hour. I dressed the parts with a pessary made on purpose, to prevent them from adhering again.

She bred again three months after, and when *labour* came on, they were going to send for me; but she was brought to bed before they were gone.

OBSERVATION CCCXL.

A baker's wife, who lived at the bridge of *Negreville*, a league off, having been twice *delivered* of dead children, and being a third time with child, a neighbour of hers quarrelling with her, told her, she again carried about her what would serve to dung a cabbage. Both her husband and she were so affronted at this reproach, that they came to beg my assistance when she should want it, that they might prevent the same accident. They told me, they could not conceive how she had bred, after what she had suffered in her last *labour*. I examined her, and found a hard callous body, which began underneath the *urethra*, and went on obliquely to the *rectum*, at two inches from its extremity, the *vagina* and *rectum* being so perforated

as to admit the thumb, the *fæces* came thro' this, falling involuntarily into the *vagina*, without her perceiving it. The *spinster* muscle was by this means quite uselefs; the *os tinæ* was covered by this callous body, and its communication with the entrance of the *vagina* in appearance intercepted. I left it to the time of her lying-in, to examine the rest. I was fetched when it happened and found her with such violent pains, that it seemed as if all her inwards were coming out. I touched her to see whether there was no alteration in the parts; but as before I found that sort of fistula, which went from the *vagina* to the *rectum*, and by it, I could perceive thro' the callous body that the child was alive, but it was too thick and hard to let me judge what part presented. The case called for dispatch, convulsions and fainting fits began already to seize her. I resolved upon *delivering* her; to that effect I made use of the *speculum*, to have the callous body in full view; I passed my lancet thro' it, having first armed it with tow, and made way for my finger; but this was of small service, the callosity was too hard: I then made use of the *speculum* instead of my finger, but this not succeeding better, I again had recourse to my lancet, with which, with a great deal of *labour* and at several times, I enlarged the incision, and made room to get in my hand. I met with the buttocks, the *membranes* broke at the very next pain; I pushed back the buttocks and joined the feet together; but the opening was too small to bring them out along with my hand, the nearness of the other parts hindered me from cutting any further, and the hardness of the *vagina* and *rectum* which adhered together, made my hand and *speculum* equally uselefs. The child stirred very briskly, and I could easily have brought out one foot, but the *delivery* could not be performed without bringing out both together.

together. At length, with much labour and patience, the pains which till now had kept growing sharper and sharper, ceased all on a sudden, so that she fell in a sort of calmness, which I made so good a use of, that I got out the two feet, whose motions assured us of the child's life: I christened it, and the mother was much contented with the thoughts of having it buried in sacred ground. I left nothing untried to bring the child into the world, as it had begun, but I could not compass it; it lived but a quarter of an hour, having remained above half an hour in the passage; it being even a happy thing that I made shift to bring out the body and head, and it was not without the greatest care that I did it. I easily brought away the *placenta* whole. The mother did very well, barring her old disorder, which remained as before.

Before we resolve upon the *cæsarean* operation, to save a child that sticks in the passage, we should first be certain, whether it is alive; and whether we can know this or not, the four following cases will shew.

O B S E R V A T I O N CCCXLI.

The nineteenth of *March* 1687, the attorney-general of this town desired me to go to *Hain*, to lay a tenant of his. She had been in *labour* three days, and had not felt her child stir all that time; it fell as a lump on whatever side she laid, the waters had been gone off two days, and the *meco-nium* was discharged in great quantity. The child was well placed, and the slight pains which the mother had, made the head advance in the passage, but it went back again as each pain ceased. She was exceeding weak, and her extremities were cold; but as she had a good heart, took things to
keep

keep up her strength, and no cadaverous smell exhaled from the private parts: I staid quietly with her from the morning to seven at night, when two strong pains coming briskly upon one another, gave us a boy, full of *meconium*, without crying or moving; and who as soon as born, retook the same posture it had in the *uterus*. I washed him with warm wine, made him swallow some, and he recovered his strength, and is now grown a man. The mother too did very well.

REFLEXION.

It was fortunate for the child, that he had to do with no *crotchét* man, and for the mother, with no *caesarean* operator.

OBSERVATION CCCXLII.

The fourth of *November* 1699, the wife of one belonging to the patrol, sent for me. I did not find things so as to make us expect the *delivery* yet; the night passed on in the same manner, and in the morning the pains increased, the *membranes* broke, and the child's head got into the passage. So good a beginning made me hope that all would go well, but things kept on in the same manner for five days; a fever seized her on the fourth, and run very high the fifth day in the evening; her face was bloated, her eyes sunk and dead, her lips of a purple colour, her breath very offensive, her belly tense, and up to her chin; the head closed the passage so exactly, that nothing could come away one side or other, since the discharge of the waters, we could neither give her any glysters, or make use of the *catheter*, which occasioned a tenseness and hardness of the belly, attended with gripings more or less intense all the while; a reddish

Serum inſter lotura carniū proceeded from the private parts; none but myſelf could bear to ſtay in the room, on account of its bad ſmell. Finding that the child had ceaſed giving any ſign of life ever ſince the day before, and that nothing was to be expected on the ſide of nature, I called in Mr. *Des Roſiers*, a man of ſound judgment and experience. He by all means adviſed *delivery*, as we had the moſt likely ſigns of the child's being dead, and the mother muſt infallibly die without a ſpeedy aſſiſtance. I joined in his opinion, conſidering, beſides that the bladder and *rectum* underwent ſuch a compreſſion, that it was much to be feared they would mortify, whence by the falling off of the ſloughs an involuntary diſcharge of the urine and excrements might enſue. Accordingly I opened the *cranium* with my knife, holding the back of it towards the *urethra*, and my hand underneath the head; I emptied part of the brain, hooked in the head with my hand, and brought it out with the body without the help of any other inſtrument. The child after this had ſtill life in it, and long enough to be chriſtened. The *chord* was ſo rotten, that it broke off every time I tried to uſe it in bringing away the *placenta*, which forced me to looſen it with my hand; it was as corrupted as the *chord* itſelf. As ſoon as the paſſage was free, all that had been retained ſo long, poured out in great quantity, making exactly the ſame noiſe as proceeds from the emptying a ſtone pitcher by turning it upſide down, which I never had, nor ever have met with ſince. There was no body that could bear the ſmell that filled the room.

The parts mortified, or rather, were already mortified before the *delivery*, as was very evident by the intolerable odour that exhaled from them; the urine and excrements came away involuntarily, but by good treatment, in leſs than a month the

parts

parts were all healed, and performed their usual functions as well as before. I have *delivered* her four times since. She never had but one natural birth.

OBSERVATION CCCXLIII.

The eighth of *March* 1700, a lady seven months gone with child, in getting out of her coach, fell down upon her belly; being very tall, the fall was the worse; she felt no pain the rest of the day, but felt some in the night, which increased by the morning. She sent for me, and hearing the pains affected only the umbilical region, the loins and lower belly having no share in them, and that the child was felt to stir briskly, I advised her only to keep her bed, and to take a glyster made with whey, and two ounces of honey of violets, and to eat nothing but a little soup and fowl, that she might not overload herself. By these means the pains went quite off, and she still said, that she felt her child. There was no alteration of colour in her face, she had no sickness, no load in her belly in whatever posture she was, slept well, without dreaming or starting; not any one thing extraordinary happened, to her ninth month's end; she then felt some slight pains, which she sent me word of: I immediately hastened to her; the pains increased, the waters came away, and the child presented; I asked her again, whether she felt her child, and she said she had still felt it, since I had been with her. I found the hairy scalp advancing in the passage after the manner of a bladder full of water, which I might have mistaken for the *membranes*, had I not been present at the coming away of the waters, but I perceived the hairs sticking on these sorts of *membranes*, this kind of head or bladder advancing with the pains, came out

enough for me to assist it. Its length and extent surprized me ; it seemed full of water, in which was dissolved the brain, and the *coronal*, *parietale*, and *occipital* bones, which fell in this sort of bladder, as they came out of the *vagina*, being all jumbled together ; the bones of the face were whole, and I easily got them out, as well as the rest of the body. I asked again, whether she was sure that she had felt the child, and she affirmed it very positively ; as she was a sensible woman, and had been but little royled by the pains, I made no doubt of there being another child, especially as I found some resistance in the *placenta*. I introduced my hand, and found nothing but a small dried-up *placenta*, which adhered so closely to the sides of the *uterus*, that it was all I could do to loosen it off.

The child seemed to be no more than seven months old ; it looked as if all its flesh had been taken away, and the skin stuck again upon its face and bones. I make no doubt, but that the fall was what killed this child ; it might not, indeed, die immediately, not perhaps till the flesh and humours were all consumed away, growing till then, weaker and weaker, by degrees. The child was not corrupted, because the air was not able to get at it ; and the motions which women imagine they feel at these times, are owing to the fermentation which happens to the humours, during so long a stay. I believe the child to have been dead about six weeks. The mother was ill five or six days, but recovered entirely in three weeks time.

OBSERVATION CCCXLIV.

The twenty-second of *September* 1705, a baker's wife, who lived just by me, a strong hail woman, sent for me. She had gone her full time, without having suffered the usual complaints of breeding women.

women. The *membranes* were just opened as I entered the room; I staid with her two hours, without any pain returning; upon this I went about my most urging business, promising her, at the same time, not to be far off, and to call every now and then. She often felt her child stir. Three days and half the third night passed on in this manner. She always told me, that she felt her child. Upon her having some very strong pains about twelve at night, I was fetched to her; the first she had after I was come, being over, I touched her, and found the head beginning to get into the passage; but it was soft, as *membranes* full of water: This soft head advanced with every pain, so that I was able to help it on, before it was quite out of the passage; the bones, instead of being quite separated, held together, but gave way in coming thro', adjusting themselves to the form of the passage, but retook pretty near their own shape, when they were once out; the head was of such a prodigious size, that it could never have come out, if it had not been for its softness: I was surprized, after my having got out the head, at my not being able to bring out the body; it was detained by the *chord*, tho' it made but one turn round the neck: Having made several trials, I was forced to carry my scissars upon my finger, between the neck and *chord*, and cut it thro'. I was still after this forced to slide my fingers between the arm-pits, before I could bring out the shoulders; I then disengaged the arm: The child was so large, that I was still forced to use a great deal of violence, till the buttocks were out. The *placenta* came away easily, and the *chord* was so short, that the hand that held it was forced to be in the *vagina*.

R E F L E X I O N.

I believe, that the shortness of the *chord*, which also went once round the neck of the child, was so squeezed, when it was no longer sustained by the waters, that the course of the blood was intercepted in the same manner that it is, when the *chord* comes out with the head, that however the blood had liberty to flow through the arteries, but that the veins, which are more superficial, being often obstructed, the head filled beyond measure, and caused the child's death. The hands and feet might move about by chance, as she changed her posture, and make her believe, that she felt it stir. The head could not have been so big above three days, as might be judged from the face being black, and the head quite corrupted; while the rest of the body, from the neck to the feet, was of the usual colour of children, that come well into the world.

Lest any bold rash man should attempt the *cæsa-rean* operation, where there is no necessity, as has been practised but too often, I have thought it necessary to put it out of all dispute, that it ought never to be attempted, but in the case of the ill formation of the bones, which is a thing that very seldom happens, and that all other cases in general admit of other helps.

Tho' in the cases I have related, where there was an adhesion, or callous body in the *vagina*, or an entire closure of the external lips, there was no sensible passage by which the *semen* could be conveyed to the *uterus*, yet I make no doubt of there being such, as would admit of the most spirituous part of the *semen*, which might be sufficient to impregnate, the rest serving only as vehicle to this: That there was some sort of opening appears, from
the

the *menses* finding their way, tho' this might happen thro' the spongy flesh, as it does sometimes in the cicatrices of old wounds.

C H A P. XI.

Of several uncommon births.

IT is the custom with all authors, to relate whatever uncommon births have fallen under their inspection, to shew others how to behave on the like occasions; conformable to them, I relate the following ones.

O B S E R V A T I O N CCCXLV.

The twenty-second of *July* 1694, I was fetched to a dealer in old cloaths, who had been in *labour* ever since the night before, and whose child presented wrong. The waters being gone off and the pains very strong, I had nothing to do, but to enquire into the situation of the child. I found one foot, joined it to the other, that was pretty near, and finished the *delivery* in an instant, and the *placenta* followed without trouble. It was a girl; she had no sign of life, tho' the mother, and the women about her, all affirmed that she had stirred very much, and very briskly, and that it was but a moment since it left off moving.

R E F L E X I O N.

This girl was of the usual size, and well formed in every part of her body, from the feet to the upper eye-lids; her eyes were in the orbits, and the ears where they should be; but instead of the *coronal*, *parietale*, and *occipital* bones, there was nothing but a bony cap, which adhered to the bones

of the superior jaw, on which rests the brain, in the natural order; but here there was not the least bit of it, no more than of the *cerebellum*.

This spectacle deserving attention, I got together Dr. *Doucet* and *Fortier*, two gentlemen of good sense and learning, and several other curious persons, in whose presence I raised the hairy scalp, and laid bare this bone, which was without any sutures, but equal in its whole external surface: I tried to raise one part of it, to see whether there was not another table, with some portion of brain, *cerebellum*, or *meninges*, but to no purpose; the superficies being raised, all the rest was a spongy substance, somewhat like the *diploe*, but not quite so liquid; the knife raising it easily, in it were confounded the *os ethmoides* and *sphenoides*, without any division or separation. The exterior part of the superior jaw, which forms the palate, served to it instead of a second table, both together not being an inch thick, I could remark in the palate, neither nerves, veins, or arteries. The *medulla oblongata* was fastened to this bone, as it is in other heads, out of which it comes out to be the beginning, or as others would have it, the ending of the brain, its inside having nothing unusual; the eyes, with their coats and humours, held to the optick nerve in the bottom of the orbit, as eyes always do; and the other vessels of the superior jaw, did not differ from their usual course, as to their entrance, and coming out of the brain; this made me conjecture, that these vessels performed in some manner, their office in this spongy osseous substance, experience teaching us, that considerable vessels preserve their pulsation in the very substance of bones; by this means there might be spirits enough separated in the brain, to enable the nerve of the eighth pair, called by the ancients *sexta vaga*, to give a sufficient motion to the heart to carry on the

the circulation, the blood in a *fœtus* passing from one ventricle to the other, thro' the *foramen ovale*, and wanting no other, or little more impulse, than what it receives from the mother; as for the eyes, ears, and tongues, as they are of no use before the child is born, they might be deficient of nerves; and had this child lived, these organs had never been able to perform their functions.

There was no wonder, if the legs and arms of this child had their due motions, these parts receive their nerves from the *medulla spinalis*, which was here in its natural state.

According to *Descartes*, this child, who had as fine a face, as any new-born child I ever saw, could not be a reasonable human creature; for as she wanted the *glandula pinealis*, which according to him, is the seat of the soul, she could have no soul at all.

OBSERVATION CCCXLVI.

The seventh of *May* 1700, I was desired to deliver a carpenter's wife, who had been three days in labour; the pains being strong and frequent, instead of being a-bed, I made her get up, and sit down upon the lap of a strong woman. There accrued so great a benefit from this situation, that the child, whose head was already pretty far advanced, came out after two or three strong pains.

The bones of the superior jaw in this child, were perfect, but there was no more of the skull, than is generally left on, when it is sawed off, to shew the brain; there was only a pretty thick *membrane*, from the middle of which arose a considerable fleshy excrescence, with a small stalk, near the *os ethmoides* and *sphenoides*, and swelled out bigger, as the largest sorts of mushrooms do, being about the
breadth

breath of a plate. I saw nothing in the rest, but what agreed with the foregoing.

OBSERVATION CCCXLVII.

The eleventh of *January* 1703, a midwife sent for me to assist a woman, who had been in *labour* ever since the day before, and whose case she knew not what to make of. I found the waters gone off, and the child at such a distance, that I could not make myself certain of its situation by this first trial. The mother, and those about her, who had been eye witnesses, assured me, that the child had stirred very much, and not long since. I made her take a situation more commodious for me, and then found, that the child presented the side; upon which I brought it out by the feet with a great deal of ease, the *placenta* following of its own accord. It was a girl, which I had carried home, and before Dr. *Fromont*, and other gentlemen, examined what was particular in her conformation.

All was natural from the feet to the shoulders, which the head was immediately fastened on, without any appearance of neck; two small ears, pretty much like those of a cat, were fastened to the shoulders; the chin was contiguous to the upper part of the *sternum* and *clavicles*; the mouth, lips, and the lower part of the nose, were pretty natural; but its upper part passed over the *os ethmoides* and *sphenoides*, or rather, the part where they should have been; because in this place it was no longer a human face, but something so odd, that it had no resemblance to any animal I had ever seen; there was no forehead, the eyes were rather backwards, than on the superior part; the back part was formed by a sort of cartilage, like that which is remarked
in

in the hinder part of a calf's head; the hairy scalp seemed as raised on purpose, and slit, beginning with two sorts of processes from each eye, each part being at about three fingers distance from one another, and terminating as two tails in the posterior inferior part of the false ribs. The middle space in all this extent was a sort of flesh, having the same appearance with that of a dead body, when the common integuments are raised; the hair grew to the scalp, and formed the two sides of this fleshy part, forming a sort of embroidery, and becoming shorter, as they were farther off from the head. I opened her, and found nothing extraordinary in the *abdomen* or *thorax*; but all was so confused in the muscles and vessels of the neck, tongue, and *æsofagus*, that I could make nothing of them. I found neither *meninges*, brain, or *cerebellum*; the whole head being but one bone. I had all these parts well washed; but all my care only served to prove to me, that I could make out nothing further. I fixed upon the eyes; they were in some sorts of small orbits, but so superficial, that it hardly seemed that there were any; they held by the optick nerves, and had all their coats and humours; not indeed exactly as other eyes, but much in the same manner. The *vertebræ* of the back and spinal marrow made a sort of a bow, to gain the osseous cartilage, that formed the hinder part of the head, to the nerves that proceeded from this spinal marrow, were owing to the motions of the child.

OBSERVATION CCCXLVIII.

The twenty-fifth of *August* 1710, a woman I had delivered several times, sent for me. Her pains were strong and frequent, and the waters soon came

came away ; the pains then going off, and finding the child at a great distance, I went home ; it was in the morning, and I did not return till the evening, when the pains encreasing considerably, I found in touching her, something soft enough to persuade me, that it was still the waters ; but as its consistence and size did not alter, either before, during, or after the pains, I began to doubt what it could be, as it advanced with every pain, and she felt her child move ; I did not much trouble myself about it, and at last there came forth a live child ; the part that presented was a long head ; the brain was supported by the *os ethmoides* and *sphenoides*, and covered with nothing but the hairy scalp, the *frontal*, *parietale*, and *occipital* bones being wanting ; the arms were but three inches long, and the hands of the size and make of the fore-feet of a mole ; the legs and thighs were about four inches long, which instead of having their articulation with the *ischium*, jutted out side-ways, being even with the *perinæum* ; the feet were like the hinder feet of a mole. If this child had not presented the head, I should have been very much puzzled how to bring it away, and notwithstanding my aversion to the *crotchet*, I must have been forced to use it on this occasion.

I opened this child in the presence of Dr. *Tromont*, and several of my brethren, and all was in the natural order. It lived but just long enough to be christened.

OBSERVATION CCCXLIX.

The thirteenth of *April 1712*, I delivered a woman of a child, that had a monstrous face, the rest of the head and body being well formed. The forehead was exceeding large ; on its lower
part,

part, betwixt the eye-brows, hung an appendix, exactly like a *penis*, with a *preputium* and glans; it was an inch long, and hung over the orbit, which was in the place of the nose, of which there was not the least appearance; and in this orbit, which was oval, and larger than it is generally for one eye, looking as if it had been bore with a wimble, were the two eyes, with their coats, humours, and *membranes*, holding to the optick nerves, which united together; there was no mouth, and the chin was as long as the forehead was high. As it kept moving, I sent for the priest to christen it, and it died some hours after.

I shall not mention several children, that have fallen under my inspection, that were deficient in some parts, or had more than they should have, or were any ways marked; I will only say, that whenever I have met with six fingers, or six toes, one of them has always had less life in it, than the others, and would afterwards have become troublesome; for which reason, I always make a ligature round them, which I draw closer and closer for two or three days, by which means they wither, and fall off. If I meet with any excrescence, that has a small basis, I treat it in the same manner.

C H A P. XII.

The reason, why we cannot foresee, that the navel-string will come down before the head.

THE smallness of the *chord*, the weakness of its pulsation, too great a quantity of waters, and the folds which happen to the *membranes*, often prevent us from foreseeing, before the opening of the *membranes*, that the *chord* will present before the head;

head; but when it is more advanced in the waters than the head, being got between the head and *membranes*, it is easy to perceive its pulsation, when the pain ceases, and the waters draw back: When the pulsation is not felt, it must be owing to some of the fore-mentioned causes, or to the *chord* being still too high, and having perhaps no disposition to come out, if it had not been carried along by the great quantity and rapidity of the waters. Whenever we are able to foresee the coming out of the *chord*, we ought immediately to proceed to *delivery*, the case requiring more or less expedition, according to the violence or remissness of the pains.

OBSERVATION CCCL.

The seventh of *July* 1703, I was fetched to a carpenter's wife, who had been in *labour* two or three hours, with strong remote pains. I found the head beginning to engage in the passage, and the pulsation of the *chord* was very plain to be felt. Having assured myself of it by a second trial, I opened the *membranes*, and brought the child out by the feet. As the pains were but remote, I had time to lay her in a commodious situation a-cross her bed, without being forced to hurry matters. The child was hearty and well.

OBSERVATION CCCLI.

The twenty-seventh of *December* 1704, as I was with a lady some leagues off from *Vire*, a neighbouring woman being ill of a very high fever, and in *labour* at the same time, I was desired to visit her, the midwife finding something extraordinary. The waters during the pain advanced to the bigness of my fist with a considerable beating,
which

which was still more evident, when the waters were retired. As the pains were very strong, and the waters ready to come away, there was no time to be lost, lest the head should, upon their coming away engage in the passage, and put it out of my power to save the child's life; accordingly I lost no time in making her change her place; I only put a folded sheet under her, and *delivered* her immediately. The mother and child did both very well.

A GENERAL
TREATISE
OF
MIDWIFRY.

BOOK V.

Of the disorders which follow delivery.

CHAPTER I.

Of the navel-string's being broke, and the placenta left in the uterus.

WHEN the surgeon, in pulling the navel-string to bring away the *placenta*, happens to break it, he must immediately loosen the *placenta*, and bring it away, before the contraction of the *uterus* hinders the introduction of his hand: It happens sometimes, that the string is broke, tho' the

H h

placenta

placenta does not adhere; in that case he has nothing to do, but to pass his hand into the *uterus*, and bring it away. When the *placenta* has been left behind, and some days have passed after the woman has been brought to bed, there is no necessity to introduce the arm into the *uterus* to loosen it, this may be done on the second day, by the help of four fingers only, tho' it be already corrupted.

OBSERVATION CCCLII.

The twenty-ninth of *December* 1687, I delivered a lady four leagues off; she had a fine labour, but the *placenta* was so large, that tho' it was loose, I was forced to pass my hand into the *uterus*, to bring it away.

REFLEXION.

This was not for want of strength in the navel-string, but on account of the sudden contraction of the *uterus*.

OBSERVATION CCCLIII.

The twenty-seventh of *June* 1694, I delivered a lady, whose child came into the world in a very little time, but the *placenta* resisted against all the methods I could think of to bring it away, by means of the *chord*, which, tho' very large, and in spite of all the precautions I used, broke to its very root, tho' not of a pretty considerable time; for as there was no hurry required, I acted with a great deal of gentleness, to prevent this accident. I then introduced my hand, which was the only method left; and as it adhered every where equally, I began to loosen it in its lower part on the left side, between the *uterus* and *membranes*, holding my

my hand flat-ways, its upper side towards the *uterus*, and inside towards the *placenta*, continuing to act without any hurry, till it was detached in its whole circumference: I brought it out whole; with all its *membranes*; and after this made her take some broth, and lie down.

REFLEXION.

In spite of all my care, I have several times met with this accident of the string's breaking.

The spreading about the *placenta*, for the satisfaction of the by-standers, is a thing that answers no manner of purpose; for tho' it should not be whole, it is easy to make it appear so, by bringing the divided parts together.

OBSERVATION CCCLIV.

The twenty-first of *December* 1700, I was concerned for a lady, that had a very quick *labour*, but the *placenta*, whose string was but small, was a long while before it came away. As I had used no violence, nothing obliged me to examine it, but the constant custom I have of doing it, which on this occasion, proved not to be useless. I found about an eighth part missing, beginning at the center, and growing wider, as it went to the circumference; so that by bringing the divided parts to one another, there seemed to be no defect; practice and experience only enabled me to find it out. Without saying any thing to any body, I introduced my hand again and loosened it, bringing it out with what clods of blood I could; it was fixed in the hinder part of the *uterus*, where it extended pretty much in length, but little in breadth. According to custom, I made her take some broth, and lie down easy.

R E F L E X I O N.

This string, tho' small, must have been very strong, to be able to tear the substance of the *placenta*, sooner than break itself.

O B S E R V A T I O N CCCLV.

The seventh of *August* 1704, a lady between five and six months gone with child, and labouring under a very high fever, sent for me. I bled her twice, and administered what I thought proper to appease the fever, expecting all along, that she would miscarry. On the fifth day, *labour* pains came on, and I had but just time to lay a folded sheet under her, before a live child dropped into my hands. The navel-string of so small a child, could not be very strong; I did what I could to bring out the *placenta* by its means; but the *uterus*, as mostly happens, pushing down to thrust out the child, when that is done, recovers on a sudden the situation it was in before *delivery*; and in this motion caused the string to break, tho' I might rather be said to hold it, than pull it: Without giving time to the *uterus* to close entirely, I immediately passed in four fingers, by whose means I loosened it; and having got it somewhat lower, brought it out whole, by pinching it between my thumb and four fingers. She was very ill that day, but perfectly recovered in three weeks time.

R E F L E X I O N.

A *uterus* that has not attained to its last degree of extension, very soon contracts itself, and requires the greater expedition.

OBSERVATION CCCLVI.

The fourth of *January* 1712, a farmer's wife, between three and four months gone with child, upon her feeling great pains in the belly and about the loins, which answered downwards, sent for me; as this had been occasioned by her lifting a great weight of corn, I made no doubt of her going to miscarry. Upon touching her, I found nothing that could assure me of it: I ordered her a glyster, which carried off her pains for several days, but as they came on again, I was not easy. I enjoined her rest, and saw her every day. On the tenth day, a messenger was sent to let me know, that she was worse, and to desire me not to be out of the way; but without staying for another message, I made what haste I could, and found her *delivered* of a little boy, about five inches long, and big in proportion, I passed two fingers into the *uterus*, loosened the *placenta*, and brought it out between my fingers. The child was christened and died; but the mother was well six days after.

OBSERVATION CCCLVII.

The third of *November* 1697, a lady of this town, two months and a half or three months gone with child, was taken ill with a cholick, attended with pains of the loins, which were afterwards felt downwards, and all without any manifest cause: I immediately judged that she would miscarry, and was confirmed in it by an inclination of making water coming on; this forced her to go to the pot before I had time to inform myself, and she felt something fall into it, which was the waters, followed by a little dead *fœtus*; I laid it on a piece of paper, and the next day it looked like a sort of

thickish dried *membrane*. A most considerable *flood-
ing* ensued, occasioned by the retention of the *pla-
centa*, whose *chord* was so slender, that it could be of
no service to me in the extraction. Not being able
to get in two fingers, I made use of but one, car-
rying it all about in the *uterus*, till I had entirely
detached it, and brought it out, by the means of that
finger which I crooked, and made serve as a blunt
hook; the blood stopt almost immediately.

REFLEXION.

The blood poured down in such a quantity, that
this *placenta*, notwithstanding its smallness, could
not be left in, without exposing the woman to cer-
tain death.

OBSERVATION CCCLVIII.

The twenty-eighth of *July* 1712, I was fetched
at ten in the morning to a poor woman, who was
brought to bed at twelve at night; the navel-
string was broke, and the *placenta* left behind. I
found the *os tincæ* closed, and very hard to dilate;
but at last I succeeded in it, and passed in my arm
up to the elbow, and detached the *placenta*, which
adhered very close to the *uterus*. She was up again
in three days time.

OBSERVATION CCCLIX.

The twelfth of *September* 1706, I was fetched
to a farmer's wife, of *Sainte Mere Eglise*; it was
four in the afternoon when I came, and she had
been brought to bed at twelve at night. I found
the *os uteri* quite closed; I dilated it notwithstand-
ing, by degrees, enough to admit of my fingers
one after another, and at last, of my whole hand
above

above the wrift. The *placenta* fluck to the *uterus*, as if it had been pafled to it, without being feparated in any one part; fo that there was no place which engaged me to begin by it more than another: Whereupon I began by the inferior and pofterior part of the *uterus*, and continued till it was quite feparated; I then took it between my fingers and got it out, leaving the woman in a very good condition

OBSERVATION CCCLX.

The fixth of *May* 1689, I was fetched to an attorney's wife of the parifh of *Haberville*, who had been brought to bed above twenty-eight hours, and the *placenta* left behind. I did not find it fo difficult to dilate the *os tinæ* as in the foregoing woman, and I found occafion only to pafs in my hand as high as the wrift, with which I feparated and brought out whole a very ftinking *placenta*; notwithstanding which, the woman had fuffered no inconvenience from it, not even the head-ach.

OBSERVATION CCCLXI.

The fixteenth of *Auguft*, 1691, I delivered a woman of a *placenta*; ſhe had been brought to bed above two days, and the *uterus* being eafily dilated, I had only occafion for four fingers to bring it away; but its ſmell was fo intolerable, that I was forced to waſh my hands with vinegar ſeveral times, before I could bear them. She had a very ſharp head-ach with hyſterick fits, which laſted on her a few days longer, before they left her.

REFLEXION.

We may remark in these four last cases, that the longer the woman has been brought to bed, the easier the extraction of the *placenta* proves to be; for at first the parts not having yet lost their spring, they contract strongly, but afterwards they are continually relaxed by the foreign body they contain, which is continually moistening them by its discharge; they sometimes indeed get rid of it, by some extraordinary effect of nature, but this seldom happens, and the woman generally perishes, unless helped by art.

We may also remark, that the longer the woman has been brought to bed, the less introduction of the hand is required, the *uterus* contracting gradually, and bringing along with it the *placenta* nearer the exterior parts.

I am not always able to bring away the *placenta* whole, the restless temper of the woman being often a hindrance, and part of it being sometimes got away before I am called.

OBSERVATION CCCLXII.

I had a vast deal of trouble with a farmer's wife, of the parish of *Haberville*. She had been brought to bed twelve hours; the string was broke at its very root, but she would yield to neither prayers nor threats, but at last consented to be held by six women. The *os uteri* was very much closed; I made shift by degrees, to get in my fingers one after another, and then my hand; I emptied away several clods of blood before I attempted any thing upon the *placenta*, which was so adhering, that it seemed to make but one body with the *uterus*. I went round it several times, without knowing where

where to begin, I fixed at last upon a part, and began to detach it; but she made such shrieks, and tossed herself about in such a manner, that she forced me to take away my hand several times, and to bring away the *placenta* in above twenty pieces, having never met with one that adhered so strongly; notwithstanding which, I could have brought it away whole, if I had had to do with a more reasonable woman. Having well cleared the *uterus*, I left her free, and foaming at her mouth; she was notwithstanding well again in a fortnight, whilst I was not able to stir hand or foot for several days.

OBSERVATION CCCLXIII.

The thirtieth of *May* 1705, I was fetched to a butcher's wife of *Montebourg*. It was at least fifteen hours since she had been brought to bed, when I arrived. Two surgeons had been with her before, who by pulling hard, had got away at several times, about half the *placenta*; but being at last at their wits end, and their strength quite spent, they forsook this poor woman, leaving her with a continual *flooding*, which indeed was somewhat abated, but still very dangerous.

She was quite spent, and almost without pulse; the *os uteri* was hard, tumefied, and quite shut up, which was owing to their rough usage. I dipped my hand in oil, and introduced four fingers only into the *uterus*, one after another; and by this means detached the whole remainder of the *placenta*, and brought it away, the whole lasting but a very little time.

She was a long time before she recovered her health, being afflicted for a great while with a very bad head-ach, and a very troublesome tingling in her ears, as is usual with those, who have suffered any great loss of blood.

R E F L E X I O N.

The rough handling of the surgeons that had been before me, had brought on an inflammation on the *os uteri*, which made it much more closed than it is naturally inclined to be, and gave me a great deal of trouble in the getting in four fingers only. The whole *placenta* left behind, sometimes extends the *uterus* very inconsiderably, whilst a very small portion of it may keep it full, and excessively dilated, which happens when the *os tincæ*, by being too much closed, prevents the discharge of blood, and causes it to coagulate in the *uterus*.

O B S E R V A T I O N CCCLXIV.

Most of the midwives of this place being dead, I taught a woman, on purpose to ease myself of the continual hurry of business I was in: She twice *delivered*, without my help, a young lady of this town, who being in *labour* for the third time, and having come off so well before, sent again for her. The child was born as quick as usual, but the *placenta* did not follow; but by pulling a good while, she brought it away, and threw it behind the fire, without minding whether it was whole or not, its extreme bigness deceiving her; after this, finding the blood pouring down in a greater quantity than she could wish, she put a napkin into the part, which closed it so exactly, that not a drop of blood could come out; this soon brought on far greater pains, than those she had felt during *labour*; a vomiting seized her, and soon a *deliquium*, and at last a lump, which seemed to her to rise from her stomach to her throat, as if it would choak her; a surgeon was sent for, but she expired before he had time to know what was the matter.

I was

I was desired to open the body together with him ; we found the belly externally of a surprizing bigness, and within the *uterus*, part of the *placenta* of the bigness of a goose's egg, whose beginning was in the midst of the *fundus*, and ended in about the middle of the right side ; there was a *coagulum* of blood, of the bigness of a loaf of four or five pounds.

R E F L E X I O N.

'Tis not only a coagulation of blood in the *uterus* that will kill a woman ; if the *uterus* is not quite empty, the blood will keep flowing, and have the same effect.

O B S E R V A T I O N CCCLXV.

The fifth of *October* 1708, a farmer's wife had a fine labour, the *placenta* following as well as one could wish ; she voided much blood at first, but the midwife made no account of it, telling her, that it would be for her good : Upon its continuing the next day, she grew uneasy and sent for me. She was expiring as I came, and still voided blood after her death. I opened her in the presence of *Dr. Tremont* ; the *uterus* was no bigger than a man's fist, and in it was part of the *placenta*, of the bigness of a large hen's egg ; I separated it very easily, it adhering but very slightly, no more than the foregoing.

C H A P. II.

Of the extraction of the membranes, when left behind.

THE mischief which ensues from the *membranes* being left in the *uterus*, is not so great indeed as that which arises from the *placenta*, but this is easier to avoid than to remedy, when once happened; wherefore we ought always to examine the *placenta*, to which they adhere, and if any part of them are wanting, the *uterus* must be cleared of it immediately.

O B S E R V A T I O N CCCLXVI.

The eighth of *May* 1701, I was sent for to a lady four leagues off, who had been brought to bed three days. She was in a high fever, her belly was hard, tense, and painful; she could not bear any thing upon it, not even her shift; her *lochia* had been stopped two days, and in their room there came away nothing but a reddish *serum*, somewhat inclining to black, and of an intolerable smell. Suspecting something had been left behind, I laid her in a proper situation, and easily got my finger into the *os tincæ*, where I met with a small membranous body; I joined another finger, and drew it out between them; I afterwards cleared away several clods of blood; the whole smelled intolerably, and there was a discharge of the like nature the rest of the night, but the *lochia* took their usual course, and in the morning she was quite free of all her complaints.

REFLEXION.

This is indeed the only accident I have ever seen arise from part of the *membranes* being left behind, and several nurses have shewn me some considerable portions of them, which came away with clods of blood, after the women had been brought to bed, without their having felt any inconvenience from them; but as the thing may happen, it is better to guard against it from the very beginning.

CHAP. III.

Of the flooding which follows delivery.

THE *placenta* is fastened to the *fundus uteri*, and when extracted, leaves the mouths of an infinite number of vessels gaping, which are able to afford a prodigious quantity of blood, if they remain long open; the contraction which happens to the *uterus* as soon as it is emptied, is what closes them, and this contraction depending on nature, the operator's skill is almost useless, especially when the *flooding* is excessive, and death prevents the remedy; however, some escape when the *flooding* any ways abates, and its cause is discovered.

OBSERVATION CCCLXVII.

The third of *November* 1701, a young lady, whom I had laid several times, miscarried; the child and *placenta* came away together. The blood which came afterwards did not seem to exceed the usual quantity in these cases. After she had remained some time upon the little bed, I had her carried upon her own, where she soon swam in blood, and fainted away. I immediately

ately wetted her hands and face with oxycrate, and applied a compress dipt in it upon her belly and loins, and left as few coverings upon her as I well could. I gave her some broth, but very little at a time, with some wine and water to quench an intolerable thirst she complained of, the wine was more to make the water go down than any thing else, all spirituous liquors in these cases being to be avoided, the whole drift being to thicken the blood, and calm the spirits.

She was very much inclined to sleep, but the weak state I saw her in, obliged me to hinder her from it, till the circulation being more moderate, and the *flooding* so abated as to make us apprehend no danger, I suffered her to give way to her inclination. By the means of good food, she soon filled her vessels and recruited her strength, in much less time than I could have expected, having fainted away above twenty times that night.

OBSERVATION CCCLXVIII.

The third of *January* 1704, a vintner's wife was brought to bed, after three days hard *labour*; the pains being very excessive and frequent, the *placenta* followed very easily; notwithstanding which the blood came out with such an impetuosity, that it flew against her knees, and she fainted away immediately, being without any pulse, and breathless. So unforeseen an accident struck me, but without shewing any concern, I immediately threw some oxycrate in her face, upon her hands, into her mouth, and applied cloths dipped in them, almost all over her; I took away every thing that could entertain any heat, leaving nothing but the straw bed under her; she at last gave a short sigh, came to herself again, and did very well afterwards.

OBSERVATION CCCLXIX.

The sixteenth of *March* 1704, I delivered a glover's wife of a dead child, which had not been suspected in the least; her *labour* lasted about an hour, and the *placenta* came away with a great deal of ease. I left her upon the little bed, recommending her to the care of the nurse, and went about other business. I had only time to bleed two people just by, before I was fetched again in a hurry; the blood had poured down in such an abundance, that it had made its way thro' the very floor into the room underneath, so that all my endeavours to save her proved useless. This accident was owing to her getting up alone to go to bed, and leaning with her belly in lifting her leg over a plank that was on the side of the bed, and which made a sort of trunk of it, this plank being above a foot higher than the bed-cloaths.

REFLEXION.

If the *ossa pubis* separated, as the ancients would have it, this woman could not have walked to her bed, nor lifted up her leg in this manner, which occasioned her death, by opening the mouths of the vessels, which were already very much dilated.

CHAP. IV.

Of the contusions and lacerations which happen to the vagina and external parts of the uterus, during labour.

THE *vagina* and external parts of the *uterus* are more liable to contusions, lacerations, inflammations, abscesses and mortifications, in lingering

ing and præternatural, than in natural births; in these there seldom happens any thing else besides the laceration of the *perinæum* or of some part of the external lips; those women who have them thick, are more liable to this misfortune than others, as they do not yield so easily to the dilatation which is requisite for the coming forth of the child; but when the *labour* is lingering, and the child's head remains a long time in the passage, the parts are squeezed between the head and bones, and thereby exposed to great mischief. Many instances of this are interspersed in this book, as also of mortifications brought on by the too frequent and rough handling of midwives.

OBSERVATION CCCLXX.

The eighth of *December* 1710, I was with a young lady, big with her first child, whose *labour* was very quick. Her external lips were very thick, the head advanced with every pain, without the lips seeming any ways disposed to dilate; upon which account the head pushed against them with a great deal of violence, as likewise against the *perinæum*. I all along kept anointing the parts with oil, and pouring some in, between the pains, I expected the *perinæum* would have been rent every minute, when all on a sudden the lips opened in their middle and inferior parts, and the head came out. The mother did very well, by means of a few fomentations with red wine.

REFLEXION.

Besides the thickness of the lips, the smallness of the opening and hardness of the head contributed to retard the *delivery*.

The

The rending of the *perinæum* is not so often met with in lingering as in quick *labours*, because in these the membranous parts have not had time to dilate, and the child's head reaching forth with violence, rends every thing that obstructs its passage; this is what so often causes women to reproach their surgeons with cruelty, for using them so unmercifully, when they do not so much as touch them, those pains being entirely owing to the lacerations which happen at those times, they being however attended with no ill consequence; and as for my part it has never happened to me, so much as to have the *perinæum* rend, but I have seen it in two women, whom I was sent for to:

OBSERVATION CCCLXXI.

The twenty-first of *June* 1702, a woman four days after having been brought to bed, sent for me. She told me, that the midwife had *delivered* her with so much hurry and violence, that she had rent open her body. I found the *perinæum* rent, but the wound penetrated no more than an inch in the *vagina* and *rectum*, and she was able to retain the *feces*. I made three futures, one in the *vagina* and intestine, the other close to the *anus*, and the third near the *vagina*. I saw her but twice in ten days, when I pulled out the stitches. She has laid in since, without any return of this disorder.

OBSERVATION CCCLXXII.

The eighth of *September* 1704, a young woman sent for me a month after her having been brought to bed. She told me, that in her *labour*, which had been very quick, the two openings had been made into one, so that if she was ever so little inclined to go to stool, her *feces* came away immediately,

diately, without her being able to keep them in a moment. I examined the part, and found that the wound penetrated two inches within the *vagina* and *rectum*; she consented to the operation, and the time was fixed; but her husband dying in the mean while, she changed her mind.

Two years after being about marrying again, she once more applied to me. I told her, that the operation would be much more severe now, than before, as I should be obliged to cut away all the callosities, which were found there, but that with a little resolution she might easily be cured: At the instigation of love, she readily consented; but her lover proving worse than his word, and the *feces* not coming away involuntarily, as at first, she gave over thinking of matrimony, and the operation.

OBSERVATION CCCLXXIII.

The eighteenth of *May* 1712, being sent for to a woman of about sixty, who was ill of a fever, I advised her to have a glyster of whey; upon which she told me, that ever since a hard *labour*, she had undergone, at the age of thirty-five, in which her parts had been very much rent, she had not been able to keep in any glyster, nor even her excrements, unless when she was very much bound.

She has had several children since this misfortune, and notwithstanding the largeness of the opening, her *labours* have always been lingering, and all the children have died, except one girl, who is about twenty-two. This shews plainly enough, that the bones which form the *pelvis*, and not the external parts, are what retard the child in the passage.

REFLEXION.

When the *feces* come away involuntarily, it is a sign that the *sphincter* has been considerably injured.

CHAP. V.

Of the lochia, and their suppression.

THE vessels which are opened at the separating the *placenta*, close of themselves, as the *uterus* contracts; this is not done at once, but considerably at first, and gradually afterwards, and these vessels continue to shed their contents, till the *uterus* has recovered its natural form and shape. The blood which flows immediately at the coming away of the *placenta*, is exactly like that which the child received for its nourishment and growth; this gradually loses its redness, and becomes first a reddish *serum*, then entirely like unto *pus* in its colour, consistence, and smell, which many absurdly mistake for milk, tho' it be like it in no respect.

If these humours did not come away, the woman's belly would remain big, and extended beyond measure. Their quantity or time of flowing cannot be limited, this depending on the age and habit of different women: I have seen two women, who were quite dry the very next day after their being brought to bed; their bellies were not in the least swelled, and they felt no pains whatsoever, being able to get up again on the second day, tho' they did not till the eighth. Two other ladies I have delivered, whose *lochia* left them on the fifth day, without any bad consequence ensuing from it. Other women I have seen them keep on for five,

six, and seven weeks, and red all along, and stopping only after an evacuation, which was more like a *flooding* than a simple discharge of the *lochia*.

Whether they keep on a long time, or stop in the very first days, when it happens by a meer effect of nature, no harm ensues from it; but if they are suppressed by any extraordinary cause, tho' never so trifling, as is often the case, any sudden emotion of joy or fear, even a word spoke inadvertently being able to do it, there is no danger but what may be feared from it: The course of the humours downwards being interrupted, they flow to the belly, and spread themselves throughout the whole habit of body, giving rise to a fever, pains and tension of the belly, to a difficulty of breathing, delirium and death; happy is the woman that comes off for an abscess in some part or other of her body.

OBSERVATION CCCLXXIV.

The eighth of *January* 1698, I was sent for to a woman, who went out to church eight days after her being brought to bed, and her *lochia* being still on her, and red; the weather being exceeding sharp, she was suddenly taken with a shivering and fever, a total suppression of the *lochia* followed, and two days after there appeared in the left groin a tumour, with heat, redness, tension and pulsation.

My first care was to lessen the fever, and divert the fluxion by bleeding, glysters, and a cool regimen, and to allay the pain of the tumour with anodynes, which, upon the symptoms increasing, I was forced to change for suppuratives; I opened the abscess with my lancet, and healed it up in a fortnight.

OBSERVATION CCCLXXV.

On the seventeenth of *June* 1683, I was called, together with two physicians and two old surgeons, to a lady who had been very well *delivered* by an experienced midwife, but her *lochia* stopped suddenly, thro' a fear she had just when she awoke, by the falling down of some trifling thing; a shivering soon came on, with a fever, delirium, and convulsive motions; her belly was hard, tense, and painful, with a violent heat of urine, and almost a suppression of it. She was twice bled in the foot, without any effect, glysters, and all sorts of juleps were administered, till at last nature raised a critical tumour that occupied the groin, hips, buttocks, and part of the thigh; we gave all our attention to encourage it; and in eight days time there was matter formed, which was let out as soon as possible, to prevent its doing mischief by its stay; but the discharge of matter was so considerable, and lasted so long, that we were not able to prevent its making way into the articulation of the *femur*, with the *ischium*, which created us a vast deal of trouble in healing the wound, and she remained lame all her life.

OBSERVATION CCCLXXVI.

A lady in the fifth day of her lying-in, hearing her husband speak loud about some stewed apples, and imagining that he was angry, was somewhat shocked; this was immediately followed by a slight shivering, then a fever, with sharp pains; and in fine, a suppression of the *lochia*, and difficulty of breathing came on; her belly grew hard, tense, and painful, and she died, in spite of all that could be done for her.

OBSERVATION CCCLXXVII.

A lady who had a very good *labour*, was taken very ill the sixth day of her lying-in, and sent for me on the fourth of *October* 1701. She was in a very high fever, and her belly was so painful, that she could hardly bear her shift upon it; she had a very bad looseness, and her *lockia* were entirely stopped; they had come down pretty plentifully for the three first days, then diminished gradually, and left her entirely on the fifth, without any manifest cause. Notwithstanding the discharge she had the first days, the symptoms that were on her were evidently owing to an overload of humours, of which it was necessary to release nature. I began by administering a glyster of whey; and two hours after I took away about ten ounces of blood from the arm; I applied to her belly compresses dipped in emollient decoctions, which I kept changing as they grew cold; I also used them for glysters, injecting but a little at a time that they might make the longer stay; twelve hours after I took away eight ounces more of blood; she slept that night about four hours, at several times; in the morning I took away six ounces more, and then left her very quiet, with little or no fever, her belly without pain or hardness, but still somewhat tense; the *lockia* returned, and in eight days time she was perfectly recovered.

REFLEXION.

I opened the body of the lady mentioned in the 376th observation, and found the belly full of a whitish water resembling whey, that had not been well clarified, and a great quantity of glairy matter, resembling the white of an egg half boiled;
the

the *uterus* itself had almost recovered its usual bigness, and though the antecedent was not the immediate cause of this lady's death.

OBSERVATION CCCLXXVIII.

A farmer's wife, on the fifth day of her lying-in, seeing her husband enter the house in a great hurry, and shut the door against some men, that threatened to break it open, jumped out of bed to come to his assistance, without thinking of the condition she was in. This fright occasioned a great shivering, which was followed by a fever, and a total suppression of the *lochia*; her belly became so painful, that she could hardly bear compresses wrung out of an emollient fomentation; I treated her in the same manner as the foregoing woman, and her pains lessened considerably, but kept on for above forty days, her belly being now bigger than it was when she was with child.

As she lived at some distance, I was able to see her but now and then; one day I was fetched in a great hurry, being told I should hardly find her alive, the pains having suddenly encreased to a great degree. I found when I came a pail full of matter, which she had voided by an opening four fingers side-ways of the navel, which had been made by the strength of her straining during the height of the pains. I pressed the belly all about to void whatever would come out, and then dressed the opening with a tent, which I lessened gradually, and made a perfect cure of her in about fifteen or eighteen days. She has since had several children, whom she has brought forth very happily.

C H A P. VI.

Of the inflammation of the uterus.

LINGERING and præternatural labours, the *placenta* brought away with difficulty, a blow or fall, or even the bandage, which is made on women after *delivery*, by being too tight, may bring on an inflammation on the *uterus*; this, if not prevented, may easily degenerate into an abscess, occasioning, at the same time, a total or partial suppression of the *lochia*, a retention of urine, or a frequent occasion to make it, a *diarrhœa*, vomiting, difficulty of breathing, a fever, delirium, convulsions, and at last death.

The symptoms of this disease are a violent pain in the hypogastrick region, the patient can lie in no other position but on her back; if she tries ever so little to lie side-ways, she feels a heavy and painful weight falling on the same side, the loins and groin of the contrary side suffering at the same time an intolerable pain, on account of the broad and round ligaments, which suffer thereby a very great extension.

As soon as the *uterus* begins to be painful, tho' the *lochia* still come down plentifully, there is no time to be lost, we must have recourse to emollient fomentations upon the part, and to emollient glysters given in small quantities, having first emptied the large excrements with a common glyster made of whey, with the *mel. violar.*

If the distemper does not give way, the pain and tension of the belly encreasing, a fever and difficulty of breathing coming on, and the *lochia* lessening or stopping entirely, we must fly to repeated bleedings, taking away but a small quantity of blood at a time, and keeping the patient to a cooling

cooling diluting regimen. If an abscess notwithstanding cannot be prevented, the following observations will shew how it ought to be managed.

OBSERVATION CCCLXXIX.

The twenty-second of *November* 1688, I was fetched to a woman who had been two days in *labour*, and whose child's head was locked in the passage: Soon after I came, the pains encreased, and gave me no other trouble, than that of receiving the child, who had a large tumour on the head, which suppurated and caused an exfoliation of the best part of the right *parietale* bone. The long time the child had remained in this unhappy situation, and the violence used by the midwife, in expectation of enlarging the passage, brought on an inflammation, which declared itself that very day on the external parts, and soon communicated itself to the *uterus*, which I found the next day hard and painful; she was forced to lie continually on her back, never missing to feel something like a large lump in her belly falling on whatsoever side she tried to lie; the pain of this however was not to be compared to what she felt in the loins, groin, and the inside of the thigh of the opposite side; she had a continual call to make water, her *lockia* were almost stopped, and she was seized with a fever. By the method here set down, she got rid of all these complaints in five days, and was up again in a fortnight.

REFLEXION.

I do not approve of injections into the *uterus*, for, that they may be carried there, the pipe of the syringe must be introduced into the *os uteri*, which cannot be done without irritating it very much,

much, and thereby increasing its inflammation; but I am of opinion, that most injections, pretended to be injected into the *uterus*, never reach farther than the *vagina*.

I avoid bleeding in the foot in these cases; those parts which are already overloaded with humours, can never require to have a greater load brought upon them.

OBSERVATION CCCLXXX.

A poor woman, after a long and difficult *labour*, felt violent pains in the hypogastrick region; a hardness and tension soon communicated itself to the whole belly; she had a continual call to make water, with a great difficulty of breathing, and a frequent vomiting. By the treatment aforesaid, the *lochia*, which were stopped, returned; and the tension and hardness of the belly remained only on the hypogastrick region, which was also painful, and somewhat red; a pulsation and shooting pains coming on, I applied suppuratives and opened the abscess in the most declining part, which was pretty near the left groin, and there came away a great quantity of matter, which afforded her a great relief. I dressed her but five or six times before she was quite well.

OBSERVATION CCCLXXXI.

A lady whom I had *delivered* three times before, applied to me on the same account in *June* 1697; and in *August* following, tho' her lying-in had gone on as well as usual, she shewed me a tumour, which reached from the middle and lower part of the hypogastrick region, to the right groin; being, as well as I could judge thro' the integuments and muscles, as big as my fist; when I pressed with my hand,
it

it seemed to give way with some sort of violence, but it gave her little or no pain: I applied upon it hot bags, with emollient herbs and roots, then in their room equal quantities of the *empl. e musilig. melilot* and *diachyl. cum gum.* spread upon a piece of leather broader than the tumour; and after having given her two gentle purges, I made her take three times a week about a drachm of an electuary made up with *gum ammon. merc. dulc. trochisc. albandal. dragrid.* and *sal tartar.* by these means the hardness entirely disappeared in two months time. I have delivered her three times since, without any return of this disorder.

REFLEXION.

This tumour was occasioned by humours being gathered in the fallopian tube, which seemed even to reach the body of the *uterus*. Notwithstanding the thickness of the integuments, the subtle particles of the gums made their way to it, and dissolved it, the pores having been first opened by emollient topicks.

CHAP. VII.

Of the care that is to be taken of the parts after delivery.

WHEN the parts have been any ways injured, I know of nothing better than to foment them with chervil boiled in wine; oily applications are improper, as the moisture of the parts must hinder their effect.

All astringents to contract the parts, and restore them to the state they were in before *delivery*, ought to be rejected as frivolous and trifling.

The

The entrance of the *vagina* in some women, is as streight after *delivery*, as it was before it; and I have it from men of honour and probity, that they had found their wives not only as narrow as they were before *delivery*, but even as much so as the very first time they had approached them; and indeed membranous parts are as able to contract of themselves, as to dilate when there is occasion. The formation of these parts in women is as various as in men, the *vagina* of some being naturally wider than that of others, who have had several children.

It was imagined anciently, that there was a *membrane* at the entrance of the *vagina*, which was always tore the first time of coition, and afforded some blood; this *membrane*, whenever it is met with, is præternatural, and may bring on very dangerous consequences, by stopping in the *menfes*, as I saw once in a girl of seventeen; this *membrane* was placed two fingers within the *vagina*; I opened it with my lancet, and discharged some black blood without any smell. The same thing happened to a surgeon of my acquaintance, and these are the only two hymens I have heard any thing of.

The blood which is shed the first night of marriage is not so much a sign of virginity, as of the disproportion of the parts of the two sexes.

This shedding of blood has also another cause, which has never been taken notice of before, being sometimes owing to the emotions raised in the woman by the thoughts of the conjugal encounter; this has been affirmed to me by above fifty young women; but is a meer effect of chance, and ought not to be depended upon. Two women I have known, who having had their *menfes* eight days before they were married, had them come down again on the day of marriage, before the consum-

mation,

mation, which must have been owing to the same cause.

C H A P. VIII.

Of the bandage which is used to new laid women.

IT is pretended that by swathing a woman's belly after she is *delivered*, she will sooner recover her shape, being otherwise in danger of having her belly remain big for ever after, as also that this bandage keeps the *uterus* in its place, and serves to press out the *lochia*; for my part I never use any thing else but a doubled cloth pinned round the belly, being fully sensible how ridiculous it is to imagine, that a bandage should be able to sustain the *uterus*, and encourage the purgations, which being the business of nature, ought to be wholly trusted to her; and as for its preserving the woman's shape, it is so far from doing it, that if it is put on too tight, it will rather render the belly bigger, by the fluxion of humours it brings upon the part.

Without the help of this bandage women recover the same shapes they had before *delivery*, provided they be not inclined to grow fat; and in this case, tho' they never had any children, they would nevertheless become bulky. There needs here no particular observation to prove this, it is sufficient that I am able to say, that I have *delivered* some women from seven or eight, to eighteen times, without their shapes having any ways suffered by it.

This bandage, if improperly used, is attended with danger, being able, by its too great tightness, to expose women to a relaxation of the *uterus*, which may be thereby forced too much downwards, as also to cause an entire suppression of the *lochia*, with all its concomitant symptoms.

OBSERVATION CCCLXXXII.

A midwife, who boasted of having been brought up at the *Hotel-Dieu*, and who was very fond of the bandage, with a view to preserve the shape, *delivered* a lady a patient of mine, upon my being out of the way ; in spite of her bandage this lady's belly encreased very much in its size, as it very well might, her whole body growing fat at the same time. This lady being once more with child, the midwife resolved to remedy what she thought she had neglected in the former lying-in, in her not swathing up tight enough, and she really did it to some purpose this time ; for violent pains and fever ensued, the *lochia* stopped almost entirely, a head-ach and delirium came on, and I was fetched in haste ; the first thing I did was to take off the bandage, and to apply upon the belly a compress dipt in warm milk, ordering her at the same time a glyster of whey ; by this means, the fever abated considerably in a very little time, the *lochia* came down better, and she got well in a few days ; her belly remained bigger than before, but soft, and not in the least troublesome.

REFLEXION.

Suppose this bandage was not attended with danger ; as no good can result from it, is it not better to let women enjoy their liberty, than to keep them sweating in this uneasy dress ?

C H A P. IX.

Of the procidentia uteri.

THE *procidentia uteri* is the coming down of the mouth of the *uterus* as far as the entrance of the *vagina*. Sometimes part of its neck hangs out of the *vulva*; I have met with but two cases of this nature, which shews how seldom they happen; but I have never seen, nor do I believe, that the whole *uterus* ever comes out.

This disorder is known, by finding a body which feels of a middle consistence to the finger, which goes up when pushed, and comes down again upon the removal of the finger, and which returns to its place, when the woman lies upon her back with her hips raised.

The *procidentia uteri* is owing to the relaxation of the ligaments, and this to an internal or external cause; the internal cause is owing to the moist and lax constitution of the woman, whence all these parts being soaked with humours, easily yield to a præternatural extension; the external, are blows, falls, a violent straining, and *delivery*; nor will it happen then, if the woman is not of a lax constitution.

Barring *delivery*, this indisposition and its causes are as common to single as to married women, and I have seen some who have met with a cure to this disorder, in becoming pregnant.

It is generally pretended, that hard *labours* give origin to this complaint, but by what I have been able to observe, I do not find, that those women who have undergone the hardest *labours*, are more liable to it than those who have had the easiest; and indeed this does not appear upon them of some time after their lying-in, which would be otherwise, if

if it were owing to the *labour*. All sorts of *labours* give occasion to it, the ligaments and all the parts belonging to the *uterus* being stretched and extended during pregnancy; but those women who are subject to the *fluor albus*, are of all women the most liable to it.

Some women get rid of this disorder without the help of any remedy. As it is dangerous and troublesome, nothing should be neglected to remove it. The woman should be kept to a drying absorbent food; the part should be reduced, and astringents injections thrown up into the *vagina*, whose virtue may be carried further than we imagine; compresses dipt in astringent decoctions should be laid on the loins and belly; during the reduction she should lie on her back with her hips raised, and she should even for a good while keep her bed, and lie in that posture.

If all these remedies have no effect, we must have recourse to the pessary; some not approving this, use in its stead compresses and bandages to keep up the part and receive what moisture proceeds from it.

C H A P. X.

Of the inversion of the uterus, and relaxation of the vagina.

THE inversion of the *uterus* is known by a fleshy swelling, which takes its origin at the circumference of the external *labia*, the *nymphae* and orifice of the *urethra* lying above it, it continues growing wider for above two inches, and ends in a large round bottom, of the shape of a gourd bottle, which hangs between the thighs to a foot's length, or thereabouts; this never comes but after lying-in, when the bottom of the *uterus* being relaxed,

laxed, and weighing down upon its mouth, gradually dilated it and forced its passage thro', the ligaments being too much relaxed to keep it up.

OBSERVATION CCCLXXXIII.

When I first came to this town, I saw an old lady, who had a tumour as big as my fist hanging between her legs; this seemed in a manner fixed to the whole circumference of the external mouth of the *uterus*, directly under the orifice of the *urethra*; there were many inequalities about it, which looked like the *rugæ* of the *uterus*, as indeed they were; its superficies was very dry and very sensible of cold. She told me, that she had laboured under this disorder above thirty years, that it had come on gradually after a lying-in, having, as she imagined, got up rather too soon: Her *labour* had been very good, only the midwife found a great deal of trouble in separating the *placenta*. She died soon after, while I was out of the way, otherwise I would have made a stricter examination.

I saw the like disorder in 1618, in a woman at the *Hotel-Dieu*; *Maitre Arnoult* took it off, but she died a few days after.

OBSERVATION CCCLXXXIV.

The seventeenth of *October* 1706, I was fetched in a great hurry to a woman of the parish of *Courbeville*. I found her very weak and almost suffocated. The bottom of the *uterus* was out of the *vagina* to the bigness of my fist; this had happened in pulling away the *placenta*, which luckily having entirely separated at that place, prevented a further inversion, in which case I should certainly have found her dead. I had no great trouble in reducing this; but she suffered a great deal of pain in

the loins, belly, and along the inside of the thighs, which she was entirely delivered from afterwards, no inconveniency remaining.

OBSERVATION CCCLXXXV.

In *September* 1714, I was consulted by another woman about some eruptions which rose in great numbers about a sort of gourd, which hung out between her thighs to a foot's length; they were attended with pain and inflammation, so that she could no longer reduce it as she used to do; after which reduction I used to find no *os internum* in the *vagina*, but only a slight inequality.

Mr. *Des Rosiers* the younger, a surgeon, happening to be with me, I made him take notice, as I had done before to Mr. *Preval* another surgeon, that the beginning of this tumour was no bigger than a child's arm, which seemed to adhere to the external circumference of the external *labia*, leaving the *nymphæ* and *urethra* free above them, it kept on in this manner for about three fingers length, then terminated in a large body, such as I have described; this came on gradually after her getting up of a lying-in; perhaps the violence of her *labour* might contribute to it. She used first a pessary by my advice, but being tired of it, she had recourse to the bandage, and by the neglect of the pessary she was thrown into her present condition.

This woman is still alive, and shews her disorder to whoever has a mind to see it. She gets her livelihood by spinning, and her state of health is such, as may make her hope to live still a long while. Should any one pretend to extirpate this tumour, under the denomination of an extraneous body, she would infallibly lose her life by it; but this is a mistake that no one needs fall into, if he does but consider, that no excrescence would spring
from

from the whole circumference of the *vagina*, that it would not come on at once, but gradually; that it would not be of an equal surface; that it could not be reduced, and fall out again when reduced, as I have seen it several times; and suppose it was at liberty to go in and out, it would never carry away the *vagina* with it, neither would this happen in a mere relaxation of the *uterus*. When this body approaches the *os externum*, no opening would be found in it, as we do in the *uterus*, when it comes so far down; and when it presents at the extremity of the *vagina*, we might carry our finger round it, as we do round the *os internum*, when there is no substance between. I shall now come to the inversion or relaxation of the *vagina*.

OBSERVATION CCCLXXXVI.

The seventeenth of *August* 1713, a young woman, upon something very extraordinary coming out of the *vagina*, sent for me; I made her lie on her back, and found a round substance, which was formed by the coming out of the *vagina*; I gathered up the whole, and reduced it, as we do the *rectum*, when fallen out. I laid on a compress dipt in an astringent decoction, and ordered her to lie on her back all night, and she has never since been troubled with this disorder. I cured another person in the same manner, who had been troubled with it for several months; but others I have met with, on whom I have tried all methods of cure in vain, on account of the hardness which the parts had acquired by the long standing of the disorder.

REFLEXION.

This relaxation of the *vagina* is often mistaken for the *prolapsus uteri*, the extremity of the *vagina*,
K k 2 resembling

resembling very much the *os internum uteri*, but they are easily distinguished from one another, the one adhering all round to the *vulva*, the other being quite loose.

C H A P. XI.

Of the use of glysters; during lying-in.

THE violence of the pains, and loss of rest during *labour*, heat the whole body, and harden the *faeces* contained in the intestines, in such a manner, that I have known some women be ten or twelve days without going to stool, and had not then perhaps, if glysters had not been applied. The great aversion that women have to them in general, is owing to the pain which their nurses give them in introducing the *cannula*, when the part is beset with the *hæmorrhoids*, and which pain might be saved to them, with the small precaution of dilating the *anus* with two fingers before we attempt to pass in the *cannula*. I have often been forced to perform this operation myself, for want of a sufficient dexterity in the nurses.

The receiving the fumes of an emollient decoction is very serviceable to the *hæmorrhoids*.

C H A P. XII.

Of the fluor albus.

THE glairy humours which come down during or at the latter end of a pregnancy, are improperly called the *fluor albus*, they being a balsam furnished by nature to soften and relax the parts, and make them less liable to be lacerated.

There is another sort of evacuation that has this name given it, and as improperly; it is that which keeps

keeps coming down some days after the *menfes*, and which is nothing else but what must necessarily follow them, for the vessels, after having yielded the red liquor, contract and still suffer to escape, first a reddish humour, which afterwards becomes white, in comparison of what it was before, but is rarely or never of that exact whiteness with what is properly called the *fluor albus*, which disease in women is much worse than the *gonorrhœa* in men; and I confess, that I have not been able to hit upon any remedy that I could depend upon for the cure, tho' I have tried many.

There are several disorders which go under the name of the *fluor albus*, and appear much like it, but are in effect very different: Some of these arise from an internal, some from an external cause. Of the first sort are those which proceed from a cold watry cacochymik constitution, or from a wrong use of the nonnaturals, whence the whole habit of body is vitiated, and a continual load of humours is thrown upon these parts, and make the disease incurable. They may also proceed from some abscess in the *vagina*, which suppurating and becoming fistulous, furnish a *pus* that may easily be mistaken for the *fluor albus*.

OBSERVATION CCCLXXXVII.

In the month of *May* 1702, a young woman three months after marriage, was taken with a violent pain in the hypogastrick region, attended with continual shootings and pulsation for twenty-six or thirty days, at which time she was seized at once with a discharge of blood, which was afterwards followed by the whites. Her surgeon called me in to consult about it. I found her very weak, with a slow fever and a slight pain between the groin and the middle of the hypogastrick region; the discharge

charge was very considerable and *fætid*, and encreased when I pressed upon the part where the pain was felt. All these symptoms plainly indicated an abscess; to be more sure I passed my finger into the *vagina*, and met with some inequality which still more confirmed me in my prognostick; but my finger not being sufficient to give me all the information I wanted, I made use of the *speculum matricis*, by which means I discovered an ulcer at the bottom of the *vagina*, by the side of the *os internum uteri*. I examined its depth with the probe, which went up very high between the body of the *uterus* and *rectum*; there was a sort of bag formed downwards, about two inches long, which I opened in its whole length, to hinder the matter from lodging any where. Not being able to enlarge the upper part of the ulcer on account of its situation, I used deterfive injections, which came out again in much the same quantity they were injected in; and after this introduced pledgits of digestive tied with a double thread; by this method the pain went entirely off, and the discharge lessened, and became less offensive: I then changed the deterfive injection for one made of honey, wine, and *aq. calcis*, and instead of the digestive used nothing but tincture of myrrh. Thus was this ulcer cured in less than a month, but the woman has never bore any children since.

REFLEXION.

I do not imagine that the barrenness of this woman was any ways owing to this accident, though perhaps the cicatrice which was made by the side of the *os internum* might push it somewhat aside, and prevent the *semen* from being received into it.

A venereal *gonorrhœa* is what constitutes that sort of *fluor albus*, that has its origin from an external cause:

cause : This species admits much better of a cure, tho' differently in different persons ; some growing well almost of themselves, and others with the utmost difficulty.

OBSERVATION CCCLXXXVIII.

A lady sent to let me know, that for eight or ten days past she had been troubled with the whites, that she was surprized at it, having never before been troubled with them ; that they did not immediately follow her *menfes*, but had come on some days after they had left her ; that she felt a weight and some pain in her belly and loins, and a great scalding of water. Knowing the husband to be a very irregular man, I told her to be very easy, that these were disorders all women were subject to, that she must forbear having any commerce with her husband, and would soon be well. I made her drink plentifully of cooling decoctions, and at night two glasses of an emulsion with the cold feeds. I purged her afterwards with cassia dissolved in whey. By the use of these remedies the pretended whites, from yellow and green, soon became really white, and the matter thinner in its consistence, and less in quantity. Her *menfes* then coming on, I discontinued the use of any remedy till they were over, and then kept her for five or six days to the same decoction, and purged her with half an ounce of pulp of cassia, ten grains of *merc. dulc.* and six of *diagridium*, in a bolus. The running and other complaints being thereby considerably lessened, I gave her for three or four days, morning and night, a glass of the tincture of roses, and as much of the tincture of rhubarb, then repeated the bolus once more, and she was perfectly cured.

R E F L E X I O N.

This was a true clap, but very recent and mild. It was a present of her husband's, and I cured them both without her knowing the nature of her disorder.

O B S E R V A T I O N CCCLXXXIX.

A lady having sent for me to tell me what condition she was in with the whites, shewed me her shift spotted with a surprizing quantity of a yellow greenish matter, of a very thick consistence and intolerable bad smell; she had a very great scalding and violent pains in the loins, about the private parts, and in the inside of the thighs. Suspecting the husband, I spoke privately to him about it, and he made no difficulty of confessing before her, that he had sported somewhere else, but that he had received no manner of harm, which was really the case.

I treated this lady in the same manner I had the other, made her bathe for twelve days an hour at a time, giving her a cup of cool broth at going in, and purged her every third day. This method being continued for about six weeks, except during the time of the *catamenia*; she found herself much relieved, the matter was small in quantity, very white, and without any ill smell, and the scalding was quite gone. I then injected a solution of the *lap. medicament.* in *aq. plantag.* and gave her, morning and night, the tincture of roses, and afterwards that of rhubarb. The running kept lessening still more, but could not be quite dried up. I then injected the *pulv. de verni*, having had good success with it, and upon this the running somewhat encreased. I then purged her again several times, and made her drink the mineral waters for a month,

month, but still with as little success. I tried drying decoctions, with antimony and crude mercury tied in a rag and boiled in them, making it purgative every other day, with the addition of two drachms of senna; I purged her again with mercurial pills, used again astringent injections, administered bolus's of crab's eyes, coral ter. sigillat. and terebinth. coct. but all in vain, the running stood against every thing.

REFLEXION.

The person whom the husband had to do with, was certainly foul, and yet he himself never got any harm, notwithstanding the long time he kept company with her; which shews that there must be a particular disposition, before a person can contract the disease in an impure *coitus*.

OBSERVATION CCCXC.

A woman came one day to the apothecary's shop at the *Hotel-Dieu*, to consult the physicians about a terrible disease, under which she had laboured for a long time. She told her story so ill, either thro' fear, or otherwise, that those gentlemen looked upon it only as a very bad rheumatism; but as I had an opportunity of examining her a long time before, I took the distemper from its origin, and asked her, whether the pains of her legs had not been attended with hard eminences; upon which she shewed us one on the fore-part of her leg, and one upon her arm; she had also an ulcer on her head which had discharged several scales of bone; she told us also, that she had had two children, which had come into the world quite rotten; that the pains of her head, and those all over her body were so sharp, that she could not rest day or night,
but

but that they were still sharper in the night time. No body could then doubt of the nature of her distemper ; nevertheless her husband, who was then present, neither was, or had been in the least disordered, tho' he constantly had to do with her.

C H A P. XIII.

Of the tumours which happen in the breast, groin, and other parts, after being brought to bed.

THERE is nothing carries more danger in it, than for a woman to be exposed to cold, either during her *labour*, or lying-in ; the breast is a very sensible part, and soon feels the bad effects.

The cold, by contracting the vessels of the *uterus*, suddenly checks their discharge ; there ensues a reflux of humours into the whole habit of body ; and unless nature is relieved by a plentiful sweat, an abscess is formed in some part or other, but chiefly in the groin.

O B S E R V A T I O N CCCXCI.

A lady whom I had *delivered* the twenty-ninth of *November* 1684, whose *lockia* had gone on very well, and whose milk was gone, having the day before twelfth night exposed herself inconsiderately to the cold, felt something like a stab in her right breast ; it swelled and hardened in the night, heat, pain, and redness came on. I did all I could to prevent an abscess by bleeding, glysters, fomentations and an exact diet, but all in vain, I was forced to bring it to suppuration. I purged her when it was well, and she recovered entirely.

REFLEXION.

This ought to be a caution to nurses, how they expose their breasts too carelessly in suckling children, as they often do.

OBSERVATION CCCXCII.

A lady that lived four leagues off, was brought to bed in the middle of *August*, without having any fire in the room on account of the heat of the weather; she had several shaking fits during her *labour*, as is very usual, they being often the fore-runners of a pain which is sufficient enough to warm a woman; however the case was different here, for she was very cold when she was brought to bed, and they had a great deal of trouble to warm her again. She was no sooner brought to bed, but she felt a pain in her right groin, which was soon succeeded by a tumour that remained all the time of her lying-in. The pain encreasing when she got up, she came to town, and called in two physicians, two surgeons, and myself. The tumour was a little painful, and somewhat red. Nature seemed to want help to bring this swelling to suppuration, which was done in eight days time, by the means of proper remedies; and there came away two porringers full of matter, and the ulcer was perfectly healed in ten days time.

REFLEXION.

Let the weather be ever so hot, there ought always to be a fire, either in the room or just at hand, when a woman is in *labour*; for those that are not brought to bed of some time after the breaking of the *membranes*, have their thighs and legs continually

nually wetted by the waters which keep coming away at each pain, and there is a necessity to recall the heat to those parts with warm cloths, to prevent any accident.

C H A P. XIV.

Of the cancer of the uterus.

WHOEVER is afflicted with this disorder, must give over hoping for a cure; all the surgeon ought to have in view, is to appease the fury of this disease by gentle palliating remedies.

O B S E R V A T I O N CCCXCIII.

I *delivered* several times a lady who lived three leagues off: As her *labours* were so quick, that I often found her *delivered* before I could be with her, she was forced to make use of a surgeon that lived by her.

She was subject to have some slight *floodings* during pregnancy, and she had some very considerable ones after *delivery*, without the extraction of the *placenta* having given any occasion to them, for it always followed the child. I was not able to prevent or diminish this complaint, though I bled her from the very beginning of her pregnancy to within a short time of her being brought to bed, and kept her to a very regular way of living.

These *floodings* made her very weak, kept her a long time in bed, and she became pregnant again very soon. In her last pregnancy, she suffered the *floodings* as usual, had in every respect a good *labour*, and her *flooding* was less than it used to be, abated sooner, but did not leave her entirely. The pains which always followed her *deliveries* for several days, attended her also after this; but instead of going
off

off gradually, they remained at the bottom of the *vagina*, and in the greatest part of the hypogastrick region ; whereupon she sent for me two months after *delivery*.

There was a discharge of a reddish stinking *serum*, the *os internum* was hard, unequal and very sensible ; I used the *speculum matricis*, by which means I plainly discovered the bad condition it was in ; it was entirely occupied by an ulcerated cancer, full of hard black knobs, which furnished the discharge, whose smell was so intolerable, that nobody could bear the room. I immediately laid aside the injections of birthwort, myrrh, aloes, wine, and brandy, which were made use of, and which had been very proper in any other case, and substituted in their room, some of a less irritating nature, to abate and ease the sharpness of the pains, and which were often injected to procure the discharge of the corrupted stinking matter ; they consisted of *aq. bord.* and *mel. rosat.* *aq. plantag.* and a little *sarch. saturn.* forge water, with a little allum, new milk with steel extinguished in it. She took inwardly an electuary made up with *conserv. hyacynth. et al-kerm.* *corall. ocul. cancr. pulv. viperar.* now and then half a drachm of the *theriac venet.* and sometimes a grain of *opium*.

She found herself relieved by the administration of these remedies, the acid particles in her blood being entangled by them ; and the gross terrestrial humour, which was the first cause of the disease, being made thinner, and carried off partly by perspiration, its sharpness and quantity was considerably lessened.

R E F L E X I O N.

The *floodings* this woman was subject to, prove, that the *uterus* laboured at all times under some sort of malignant indisposition.

I tried gentle purges, but I could not make them agree with her in any form, she always threw them up, and glysters gave her intolerable pains.

C H A P. XV.

Of the pains which follow delivery.

ALL other membranous parts of the body, the more they are distended, the thinner they grow; the *uterus*, on the contrary, is thickened and strengthened thereby; and in effect this distension of the *uterus* happening in proportion to the increase and strength of the child, there is a necessity for it to grow stronger, not only to enable it to contain the *fœtus*, but also to resist the violent leaps and throws it gives during pregnancy, and to the excessive struggles it makes to come out of its confinement during *labour*, the *uterus* assisting it at the same time by its contractions.

Several authors, and among them *Mauriceau*, are of opinion, that the *uterus* grows thinner, as it is distended; they try to prove their assertion by the analogy it has with the bladder, which when distended with any fluid, has its parietes thinner in proportion to its distension. *Mauriceau* compares the *uterus* immediately after *delivery*, to a ball of wax, as big, or somewhat bigger than a man's fist, and would have it, that the *uterus* before *delivery*, is as thin as this ball of wax would be, if it was worked out to a sufficient extent to contain the *fœtus*, with its *membranes* and waters.

This

This author accounts in the same manner for children having sometimes been found to have made their way through the *uterus* into the *abdomen*, and argues further for the thinness of the *uterus*, from women being often able, in the last months, to distinguish the members of their children through the integuments of the belly, which they could not do if the *uterus* was two or three inches thick, as some assert. What *Mauriceau* himself advances in other places, will be sufficient to confute his opinion; first, in speaking of the composition of the *uterus*, he says, that its proper *membrane* is fleshy and thicker than any other part in the body; he agrees also, that it is very much extended, and becomes so thin in the last months of pregnancy, especially in its fore-part, that it is almost as thin as the bladder, except only in the place where the *placenta* is fixed; that after *delivery* it recovers its former thickness, contracting and gathering up itself, but in such a manner, that its *membranes* at that time are thicker than at any other, being then soaked with a great quantity of humours, which are gradually evacuated by the *lockia*, after which it recovers its former thickness. Now does not *Mauriceau* by granting that the *uterus*, even in its fore-part, which he asserts to be the thinnest, is there rather thicker than the bladder, quite over throw the comparison he made of it with the bladder? and how can its *membranes* be soaked with humours, as he advances, without at the same time being thickened? it is what always happens in other *membranes*, and why not in these?

The difference between the *uterus* and bladder is very apparent; one is distended slowly and by degrees, and does not recover its former state of some time; the other may be distended immediately by any fluid, and contracts again immediately upon the evacuation of it: Thus after the emission of
the

the urine, you can perceive nothing of the bladder by pressing upon the belly; after *delivery* the *uterus* is very sensibly perceivable to the touch, feeling like a great ball, which falls on any side that the woman lies on. This is sufficient to shew the impropriety of comparing the *uterus* to the bladder.

As for the example of the ball of wax, let any one take a lump of it of the bigness of the *uterus* in its natural size, (and not of the size it is of immediately after *delivery*, for that is not stating the case fairly) and let him try to form with it a globe capable of containing the child, and all its appurtenances; I am sure that could he perform his undertaking, the globe would be thinner than muslin.

Some children making their way through the *uterus* into the *abdomen*, only prove that there are some *uterus*'s weaker than others, and not that they become thinner as they are distended; and I have always found that this rending of the *uterus* has happened in its *fundus*, which place *Mauriceau* himself grants to be the thickest of any.

The fattest as well as the leanest women are able to feel their children through the integuments, which in some may be above four inches thick; so that this cannot be made use of as an argument for the thinness of the *uterus*. I remember a lady of *Caen* assured me, that her child was ill situated, because she felt different parts from what she used to do in her former *labours*, and the child really presented an arm. However if the *uterus* was no thicker than the bladder, a woman might indeed perceive some eminences, but could never be able to distinguish some parts from others, as we are often mistaken in them, even when we touch them without the interposition of any other body.

Though I differ from *Mauriceau* as to the thickness of the *uterus*, I do not pretend to say, that it
is

is two or three inches thick, but only that its thickness is proportioned to its use; that at its greatest state of extension, it has as much thickness as in its natural state; that this thickness is greater in its *fundus*, than at its fore-parts, and that all *uterus*'s are not of an equal thickness.

I have always found by dissection, that the *uterus* was thicker immediately after *delivery* than before, and still thicker two days after, and at last drawing near to its natural state towards the eighth day.

I have thought myself obliged to examine what *Mauriceau* said about the state of the *uterus* during pregnancy and after *delivery*, before I treated of the pains which women endure after being brought to bed, being able from thence to draw the cause of them.

These pains like those of *labour* are both owing to contractions of the *uterus*, with this difference, that in one case they serve to expel the child, in this the *lochia*, which after every pain come down in greater abundance; thus are they very serviceable to drain the *uterus* of all the humours it was soaked with during pregnancy. Most women have these pains, though some are quite free from them, and the greatest part of women feel nothing of them in their first lying-in.

These pains are sometimes so sharp, that women who have bore their *labour* with a great deal of patience, cannot help crying out with these: When there is a necessity, all I do is to administer a glyster; but if the *lochia* come down plentifully, and the belly is open, I leave the cure to time, which happens generally in two or three days, tho' sometimes not till the seventh or eighth, but rarely so late; after which they lessen by degrees.

The pains brought on by the cholick, the suppression of the *lochia*, or inflammation of the *uterus*,

are very different from these, in those the belly is hard, tense and painful, and cannot bear to be touched, these complaints are all wanting here; in those the pain is continual, and the *lochia* are quite or almost stopped; here the pain is by fits, and the *lochia* come down plentifully, especially immediately after the pain, which is not the case in the cholick.

There is no occasion to allow a particular chapter to the cholick; it is sufficient to say, that it is relieved by glysters and emollient fomentations, or in their stead with folded napkins dipt in warm milk, and applied to the belly. An ounce of oil of sweet almonds with a spoonful of syrop of maiden-hair, is a very good remedy.

C H A P. XVI.

Of convulsions, vapours, and the hæmorrhoids.

CONVULSIONS after *delivery* are occasioned sometimes by too great a loss of blood, and sometimes by the stopping of the *lochia*; in the first case, all we can do is to repair the loss of the fluid by strong nourishing broths, administered in small quantities and often repeated, together with gentle glysters: When they proceed from the other cause, the method of cure prescribed for that disorder must be followed.

I had two women at *Cherbourg* that were always subject to convulsions after *delivery*, on account of excessive *floodings*. I advised them, to prevent this misfortune, to bleed as soon as they found themselves breeding, and to repeat it several times during their pregnancy, as also to take a gentle purge once a month, for the three first months: One was cured by this method, the other never had any more children.

Some

Some women are thrown into hysteric fits by mere trifles; something foreign being carried to the brain, the course of the spirits is disturbed, they flow irregularly, the different parts of the body are no longer enabled to perform their functions, a sudden flushing appears upon the face and on the whole body, and disappears again like lightning; the whole machine is in a tremor, the mind is disturbed, respiration is high and frequent, sometimes weak and slow, sometimes they cry, sometimes a sort of lethargy seizes the whole body.

I have seen women who have been thrown into violent fits merely by forcing them to keep their hands in bed, to prevent their catching cold and injuring the breast, and who have been relieved immediately upon taking them out of bed; but nothing is so apt to have this effect, as strong smells either good or bad.

It is known, that the *uterus* descends to favour the intention of nature in the wanton plays between a man and a woman, where to prevent breeding, every thing has been put in practice but penetration; notwithstanding which women are sometimes got with child. If this be true, why may not the *uterus* have the same disposition to rise upwards to partake of an agreeable smell? and in this action all the contents of the *abdomen* are raised up against the *diaphragm*, whereby the capacity of the *thorax* is lessened, and the lungs have not full room to play, whereby respiration becomes irregular; the stomach too being disturbed by these motions, communicates this sense of irritation to the *æsofagus*, whereupon it swells out, and forms a sort of a lump which seem to threaten women with suffocation, and force them to be continually trying to swallow. This lump is also owing to the swelling of the muscles of the throat, which is occasioned by the obstruction the whole nervous system undergoes.

When the spirits overcome this obstruction, they rush into some parts in too great an abundance, and irritate them to such a degree, as to bring on convulsions.

The senses are sometimes quite gone, and the pulse is so weak and languishing, that life seems in danger; however, I never saw any one die in these fits, though I have seen people labour under them to the greatest excess.

The remedies which have proved beneficial to me in these cases, are a strong volatile spirit of *sal armoniac*, the *sal. succin.* the *confect. hyacinth.* glysters with whey, motherwort, rue, and a few grains of camphire and castor.

OBSERVATION CCCXCIV.

A lady whom I had *delivered* the sixth of *March* 1701, merely by a lady of her acquaintance coming just as far as her chamber door with a nosegay of jonquils and violets, was afflicted with the vapours the whole night, and with the head-ach for three days after. I ordered her nothing else but gentle glysters, by which means she was cured.

OBSERVATION CCCXCV.

A lady six days after I had *delivered* her, having a mind to clean herself, took a cap out of a chest of drawers, in which was only one grain of musk, and she was immediately struck with the head-ach. I was fetched, and having found out the cause, I made her shift her cap and every thing about her, smell to a little spirit of *sal armoniac*, and take a simple glyster. The head-ach lessened in the night, and was quite gone by the next morning.

OBSERVATION CCCXCVI.

Being in company with a lady whom I had *delivered* the twelfth of *December* 1708, and who was perfectly well, the conversation fell upon several extravagant things that had been said by a certain person; we were all joking about it, but this lady more particularly than all the rest; there having been made mention, among other things, of some threatenings which this same person had made against her husband, but which were not of the least consequence; however, these threats struck her in such a manner, that she was seized with vapours, and soon with the strongest hystericks; she fainted away, was in a manner suffocated, with continual endeavours to swallow; her pulse rose and fell in an instant, so that when I came I could make but a bad prognostick of the issue; however, by making her smell to some spirit of *sal armoniac*, and swallow a few drops of it, she came to herself, but had several relapses till next morning: As she was pretty open, I ordered her a glyster of whey simple, my intention being only to cool and refresh her, and in two or three days she was perfectly recovered.

REFLEXION.

Had this accident happened before the *lockia* were so far advanced, it might have been of bad consequence, for she could hardly have avoided being choaked.

Whether a woman be subject to the *hæmorrhoids* or not, she seldom escapes being afflicted with them in her lying-in; for the child in coming into the world causes so great an irritation and inflammation

mation to these parts, that it is soon communicated to the extremities of the *hæmorrhoidal* veins, which swell and become painful, and in some to such a degree, that they are forced to sit up in a chair the very day they are brought to bed, without being able to lie down even in the night. Nothing eases these pains sooner than a bath made of milk, which the patient is to sit in, or a large decoction of emollient herbs and seeds, with a third part of milk, which is to be put in a proper vessel with all the ingredients, and covered with a cloth, on which the patient is to sit as long as she can well bear. This must be often repeated.

I make use of an ointment made of *populneum*, oyster-shell powder, and a little opium dissolved in water, and incorporated with the yolk of an egg. This is either used as a liniment, or spread upon a rag. The quantity of the opium is but half a drachm to four ounces of the ointment.

I had a lady that was so troubled with the *hæmorrhoids*, that she applied several leaches to them, which caused such an *hæmorrhage*, that after having tried several remedies in vain, I was forced to apply a button of vitriol. Several have tried the same remedy, without the same accident, but I have never seen it do any good.

There was an old man of the parish of *Tanteville*, who used to cure every body that was afflicted this way. I got leave of him to be present at the operation. A man that had the piles to a very bad degree, sent for him; meeting with a very large one, without any further ceremony, he took a pair of large old scissars, cut it off, let it bleed some time, and then sprinkled it with oyster-shell powder. This is his remedy, but I have never had the courage to put it in practice, for fear of a troublesome *hæmorrhage*, as has often happened in these cases.

C H A P. XVII.

How the navel-string is to be treated when tied too tight, or tore off.

I HAVE in a former chapter shewn, that the navel-string ought not to be tied either too near the belly, for fear of an inflammation, nor too far off, for fear of a *hernia*; as also that the ligature should be neither too tight nor too loose. I will now give some examples of the consequences which have followed the neglect of these rules.

O B S E R V A T I O N CCCXCVII.

A child of a friend of mine having had the navel-string tied too near the belly, and with too fine and too tight a ligature, the string itself being but very small, fell off the next day close to the belly, and yielded a little blood. The family being alarmed, sent for a surgeon, and he frightened at the novelty of the accident, and apprehending a more considerable *hæmorrhage*, called in others; and they all together overlooking that fine maxim of surgery, that we ought to go gradually, from the most simple to the most compound remedies, fell to work with the crow's-bill, taking up with it a sufficient quantity of the integuments, together with what remained of the root of the string, and passed a ligature round the whole, using a double knot, that they might tie the ligature at pleasure. By this means they secured the bleeding, but killed the child, the violence of the pain having brought an inflammation and gangrene on the belly.

REFLEXION.

It was want of experience more than the reality of the danger, that drove these gentlemen to this rough operation. What blood came away was so inconsiderable, that it might have been stopped by the simplest remedies.

OBSERVATION CCCXCVIII.

The twenty-eighth of *November* 1699, I was fetched by two o'clock in the morning to a poor woman that lived just by; but before I could be with her, she had been surprized with a pain whilst she was standing, which had expelled the child, and thrown it on the floor; the *placenta* had staid behind, and the navel-string was broke close to the child's belly; there was not a single vessel to be seen, and not a drop of blood came away; it looked more like a deep excoriation than any thing else. I laid on a dossil of lint with a sticking plaister, compress and bandage over the whole, and never dressed it afterwards. The plaister fell off, and the place was quite healed.

OBSERVATION CCCXCIX.

The eighteenth of *January* 1705, I was called to a little girl three years old, whose navel-string was just fell off, and it had bled enough to wet a small compress in four doubles. I treated it in the manner just mentioned, and it was well in seven or eight days time.

OBSERVATION CCCC.

It is the surgeon's business to observe which way nature inclines, and to assist her accordingly. I will take an opportunity of mentioning a case here, which very much resembles the above-mentioned.

A little boy of the village of *Barfleur*, being at play near the wheel of a mill, and going too near it while it was at work, was caught by the sleeve; his hand and arm were immediately drawn in and torn off from the shoulder blade, the body being too big to follow. The *hæmorrhage* was very trifling, and stopped with a pledgit of dried lint, and the child was cured in a very little time, without there happening any sensible exfoliation to the shoulder blade, or being troubled with any fungous flesh. He is now a man grown, and well in every respect but the want of his arm.

SUPPLEMENT

I have been thinking of writing you for some time, but have been so busy that I could not find time. I am now at home and am well. I hope you are the same. I have been thinking of writing you for some time, but have been so busy that I could not find time. I am now at home and am well. I hope you are the same. I have been thinking of writing you for some time, but have been so busy that I could not find time. I am now at home and am well. I hope you are the same.

The two of us have been thinking of writing you for some time, but have been so busy that I could not find time. I am now at home and am well. I hope you are the same. I have been thinking of writing you for some time, but have been so busy that I could not find time. I am now at home and am well. I hope you are the same. I have been thinking of writing you for some time, but have been so busy that I could not find time. I am now at home and am well. I hope you are the same.

T H E
S U P P L E M E N T.

AS in the seven years since the giving up of my manuscript to be printed, I have met with several extraordinary cases which have never yet been taken notice of by any former author, I should think myself guilty towards mankind, if I did not make publick those methods which I found successful in them, that others in the like cases may put them in practice.

O B S E R V A T I O N C C C C I.

The twenty-second of *July* 1717, Dr. *Doucet* sent to desire me to go to a farmer's wife two leagues off, who had been in *labour* ten days and ten nights, during which time she had not the least rest, and had hardly taken any nourishment; the waters had been gone off four days, and the child had not stirred for three days. I touched her and found the child's head just at the entrance of the passage betwixt the bones, without being in the least engaged; there was no bad smell, whence I made a prognostick of the child's life. I immediately placed her in a proper situation, introduced my
hand

hand by the side of the head, which I first pushed back a little, and got it into the *uterus*, where I soon got hold of the child's feet, and put an end to the *delivery*. The mother, notwithstanding the length and fatigue of this *labour* was up again in a few days. I had a great deal of trouble in bringing away the *placenta*, which was not one third so thick as usual, but merely membranous, of about the thickness of a child's *diaphragm*; it not only adhered to the bottom of the *uterus*, but to its whole circumference; so that a young practitioner would hardly have believed that any *placenta* at all was left behind.

REFLEXION.

Former authors would call my conduct in this affair being lavish of a remedy, but the success of it, ought to encourage us to try something, even in the most desperate cases.

As I got hold of the feet of this child in the *uterus* itself, I had it in my power to place the face right, and save myself the trouble of turning the child in bringing it into the world.

OBSERVATION CCCGII.

The twenty-ninth of *June* 1718, a lady whom I had already *delivered* in three births against nature, sent me word to come to her if I was at leisure. I found her with slight remote pains; the waters began to gather, and the child's head was so little advanced in the *vagina*, that it was all I could do to touch it: Things being in this condition, I went about my other business, and had even time to rest that night without being disturbed. I saw her early the next morning, without finding
any

any other alteration; she was exceeding faint all that day, the night passed as the foregoing still with slight remote pains; the child shewed itself strong by its motions, and all I could do was to advise her to take some nourishment to keep up her strength. The third day in the afternoon she was recovering from a convulsion fit when I came to her, and immediately fell into another, and then a third; the child was still, as before, at the extremity of the *vagina*, and as it was impossible it should come into the world without the help of strong continual pains, which were very unlikely to happen, her strength lessening more and more, I resolved upon *delivering* her, and without losing time in fixing her in a proper situation, I only got some women that were present to assist me, and introduced my hand along the *vagina* to the entrance of the *uterus*; I easily dilated the *os tincæ*, opened the *membranes*, and let out the waters; I afterwards carried my hand by the side of the head into the *uterus*, where I soon found the feet of the child, who was so strong and vigorous, that I was not able to hold them, whence the *delivery* was retarded above a quarter of an hour.

Never did a child come into the world in better health, notwithstanding what the mother had gone through. I left her afterwards in a very good way, to go to a lady of quality twenty leagues off, where I heard of her death.

REFLEXION.

I never, in all the times that I have been forced to seek for the feet in the *uterus*, met with so strong a child as this; for when I thought I had the best hold of its feet, it drew them out of my hands one after another with a surprizing quickness.

This

This lady's death was occasioned by a piece of news being indiscreetly brought her, which at any other time would have been of no consequence, but proved fatal at that juncture; for a woman in the beginning of lying-in, having undergone a great loss of blood and spirits, has not strength enough left her to bear the commotion which is caused in her by the least disagreeable news, or even by that which is agreeable; the whole mass of blood is thrown into a ferment, the *lockia* are stopped thereby, and an inflammation brought on the *uterus*, with all its fatal consequences.

An incontinence of urine remaining after *labour* is often imputed to the fault of the surgeon, but very wrongfully, as it is rather a wonder that all women are not afflicted with it after lingering cases than that this accident happens to some.

OBSERVATION CCCCIII.

The third of *September 1715*, I was sent for to a waggoner's wife of the parish of *Tamerville*. She had been three days in *labour* with the sharpest and most frequent pains, which had notwithstanding been unable to force out the child's head, which was locked in the passage through its extreme bigness, as I conjectured from the monstrous size of her belly. As the head was very far advanced, I imagined I should soon be able to put an end to the *delivery*. The hairy scalp being extremely thickened by the compression the head had undergone for three days, I first laid bare a pretty large piece of the *cranium*, then plunged my scissars thro' it into the brain, and opened the shanks to make the opening larger, by breaking part of the bones; I by that means brought away a considerable part of the *coronal* and *parietale* bones, and emptied the brain: I then tried to get a good hold in the inside
of

of the *cranium* to bring away the head, but was not able to make it stir in the least, whereupon I broke away as much of the *cranium* as I could: Finding no great difficulty in this work, and leaving very little of the *coronal*, *parietale* and *occipital* bones, I began then to pull afresh; but as this could not be done without violent and continual struggles, on a sudden my hands became paralytick, so that I was unable even to button my waistcoat; this obliged me to go home to rest myself, till my strength should return. The next day, lest the same accident should befall me, I carried young Mr. *Des Rosiers* along with me, with two of his *crotchets*, (having had none by me for thirty years past.) We found the woman in good heart, and things exactly in the same state I had left them the day before: Having placed her conveniently, I gave Mr. *Des Rosiers* leave to do what he thought proper with his *crotchets*; but the head, though so much lessened in its bulk, filled nevertheless the *vagina* so exactly, that he was not able to find any place where to get a good hold for his *crochet*; this forced me to put my hand to work again, notwithstanding the danger there was of my falling into the same disorder as before; but my *labour* succeeded so well, that by means of two fingers which I slid under the chin, I drew it out; after which my assistant took hold of the neck to bring away the body, but could not compass it with all his strength, though he tried several times; the shoulders were so large that I could by no means bring them out with my fingers passed under the *axillas*: At last we joined our strength, and by pulling in concert, we performed the extraction, without tearing away the head from the body, though a much gentler usage is often able to do it. This child was the largest I ever saw; it weighed seventeen pounds, besides the bones and brain which I had taken away the day before;

before; whereas the largest children weigh, for the most part, but twelve or thirteen pounds. The *placenta* was also exceeding large. We left the woman much better than we could have expected, and she was up again in twelve days time.

REFLEXION.

Luckily for this woman, she had no pains during all the time that I was forced to leave her, which was above twenty hours, and by that means recovered strength to enable her to go through the remaining part of the work.

I imagined that I should have found this child quite rotten the next day, as I have seen it happen to several others in the same circumstances; but, contrary to my expectation, it had contracted no worse smell than the day before.

There is no wonder that the *vagina* and entrance of the *pelvis* should be so filled, notwithstanding the bones and brain I had got away the day before, for both the parts of the woman and the hairy scalp of the child which covered what remained of the head, must be prodigiously swelled after the long stay the child had made in the passage; besides, the *maxilla* superior, and those bones which form the basis of the skull were not in the least diminished by what I had taken away.

The exorbitant size of the child was what enabled the neck to bear the violent pulls we gave it.

This woman suffered no excoriation, nor the least fever in her lying-in, and has since had two very happy *deliveries*.

In breaking away the bones to enlarge the opening of the *cranium*, the pieces of bones are tore away from the scalp, leaving it behind, and by that means the rough edges of the remaining bones are covered, and the hand free from any danger
of

of being hurt in pulling away the head, and the parts of the woman being so tore, as is without any grounds imagined by former writers.

OBSERVATION CCCCIV.

The twelfth of *July* 1718, my assistance was desired for a plowman's wife of the parish of *Huberville*, that had been in *labour* several days. The external *labia* were hard and excessively swelled; and the child's head was still above the bones, which form the entry of the *pelvis*. Finding myself able to carry my finger round the head with a great deal of ease, I attempted to push up and turn; but the *uterus* pressed so intimately upon the child, that after several useless attempts, I was forced to abandon my work. I was now constrained to have recourse to the opening of the *cranium*, which considering the distance of the head, and the bad state the *vagina* was in by the midwife's over-hastiness, was no less hard a task than the other; but recollecting what service had been done me by a blacksmith's pinchers in a like case, I sent home for my large scissars, and two pair of the largest forceps I use in cutting for the stone: I made as large an opening as I could in the *cranium* with the scissars, then passed in a pair of forceps, fixing one branch in the inside of the skull, and the other on the outside, taking hold of part of the *parietale* and *occipital* bone, which on account of its solidity I could better depend upon; and at the first pull brought out the head to the external entrance of the *vagina*, and at the second out as far as the shoulders, and finished the whole with as little trouble as if the *labour* had been natural, I then brought away the *placenta*. The woman was very ill for six or seven days, but got up again perfectly well in a month's time.

I took proper care of the contused and lacerated parts, to prevent any mortification, and any subsequent adhesion.

REFLEXION.

The *crotchet* in such a case as this could be of no service, as it would be impossible to get a good hold, neither is the opening of the skull unattended with difficulties, for after emptying away the brains, the fingers are so nipped and squeezed in bringing away the skull between the bones of it, (which by the narrowness of the passage are pressed together) that the operator cannot go on in his work; but the forceps remedy this inconvenience, and are preferable to any other instrument, as we are able by their means to get hold of what bones we please, and of several at a time, we may, if we find it necessary, use two pair of forceps at once. The forceps threaten neither patient nor operator with lacerations; and the small space which one branch of it takes, secures the bladder from any injury.

OBSERVATION CCCC.V.

The sixth of *May* 1716, a plowman's wife of *Montaign* came to consult me about a disorder that had remained on her ever since her lying-in. Upon examining her I found that the parts had been very much tore and lacerated by the unskilfulness of the midwife, and after the falling away of the sloughs had been suffered to cohere, a loose spongy flesh extended itself from the *nymphæ* a little below the *clitoris* to the lower part of the *vulva*, covering the orifice of the *urethra*, the urine exuded through it, drop by drop, so that it took her a whole hour, morning and night, to perform this work: The entrance of the *vagina* was utterly unperceivable.

I or-

I ordered her to be bled and purged to prepare her body, and eight days after I went to her, accompanied by Mr. *Cosquet*, who had served his time with me. I began by forcing in my probe at the place where the fleshy substance seemed the loosest, and through which the water made its way by drops; I passed it upwards as high as the *clitoris*, and substituted in its room a director, then slid my knife in the groove, and at once cut the spongy substance from one extremity to the other. The urine, which I had made her keep in on purpose, gushed forth immediately upon her straining. The entrance of the *vagina* being covered by a substance which had very little consistence, I run my knife gently into it, holding the back of it towards the *anus*, and pushing in my finger as I cut; by which means I soon reached the extremity of the adhesion. I used nothing but pledgits dipped in brandy, and she was perfectly well in eight days.

OBSERVATION CCCCVI.

The twelfth of *July* 1720, a young woman came to me from the town of *Herteville*, with a coherence of the *vagina* occasioned by the reasons above-mentioned. The orifice of the *urethra* not being obstructed, I passed my *catheter* into the bladder, and a finger into the *anus*, and by making them act one against another, I made myself master of the depth of the coherence, which was very considerable and attended with a very great callosity; I nevertheless fixed a day for the operation, and took young Mr. *Hanouel* along with me. I passed the *catheter* into the bladder, (which I gave him to hold) and a finger of my left hand into the *anus*, and conducted in my lancet, its blade being first secured, very gently as deep as I thought proper; after which I took my finger out of the *anus*, and

M m 2

passed

passed it into the opening which I had just made, to see whether I had reached the extremity of the coherence, but finding that I was not yet got to the bottom, I kept pushing in my lancet, following at the same time with my finger, which I kept near its point till I reached the extremity of the coherence, which I dilated on every side as much as possible, and dressed up with a large dry tent of lint, and applied a compress wrung out of an emollient decoction over it; the next day I covered the tent with the *ung. alth.* with a view to procure the suppuration of the wound, and by that means soften and relax the *vagina*; but eight days after she grew uneasy at being so long from home, and insisted on going away: I gave her dressings along with her, but heard nothing of her for six weeks, when I learnt that the opening remained so small, that she was incapable of matrimony; the whole advantage she reaped from the operation was getting a free discharge for the *menfes*, which otherwise never could have made their way out.

OBSERVATION CCCCVII.

The third of *October* 1719, I was called to a woman who had been in *labour* five days; her pains had been excessive strong, notwithstanding which the head of the child which presented quite right, was not in the least engaged between the bones: I tried, but in vain, to pass my hand by the head to seek for the feet; whereupon (there being all possible signs of the child's death) I opened the *cranium* with my scissars, and fixed a pair of forceps on each side, one shank of each forceps in the inside of the *cranium*, and the other on the outside, and brought out the head at the very first pull; the *cuticle* rubbed off easily all over the body. I brought away the *placenta*, which was of a greenish brown,

brown, and very adhering. The woman suffered violent pains for some days, then remained very easy.

REFLEXION.

The waters having been gone off four days made me apprehend more difficulty in bringing away this child, which engaged me to use two pair of forceps instead of one.

OBSERVATION CCCCVIII.

The fourteenth of *July* 1717, I was bespoke to attend the lady of in her *labour*, which was to happen in *January*. She is the the smallest woman I ever *delivered* in my life, being obliged to have a stool to rest her feet upon when she is sitting at table. She suffered some slight pains for two days, then the waters came away without their encreasing till the day after; I then more narrowly enquired into the situation of the child, who presented the head, but still very high: I took notice, that upon forcing my finger round it, it turned about as a ball that is fixed on a *pivot*; whence I concluded that the largeness of the shoulders were as instrumental to the difficulty of the *labour*, as that of the head. The pains came on sometimes very strong, then went off again; things remained in the same condition to the fourth day, when the pains encreased to such a degree, as to force just the superficies of the head between the bones; her belly was become so hard and painful that she could not even bear her shift upon it, which forced me to form a sort of pit in the bed for her hips to go in, and make her lie somewhat easier; a looseness and almost total suppression of urine came on. I began now to despair of the assistance of nature; and
being

being near *Caen*, got the assistance of Mr. *Dudight* an eminent physician, lest the blame should be thrown upon me, in case I should have used any extraordinary method and the lady had died. I fixed the *crotchet* upon the *vertex*, but, as I expected, I lost my hold, bringing away at the same time a piece of the skull; this made room for the introduction of the forceps, with which I brought away the child at the first pull; it was exceeding large, and had been dead two or three days, as might be judged more from the looseness of the *cuticle* than from the stench, which was very considerable.

By the doctor's care and mine, the lady was so well in twelve days time, that I had liberty to take my leave.

OBSERVATION CCCCIX.

The sixth of *March* 1717, I met with a situation which no author has yet taken notice of; that of the child's presenting the feet and buttocks with the face upwards. The woman had been three days in *labour*, and when I came to her, I found the feet presenting with the toes towards the woman's belly; I got hold of them, and pulled very hard, but did not make the child stir in the least: This made me suspect something extraordinary; whereupon I slid my hand under the feet along the *vagina*, and met with the buttocks, which by keeping the knees bent, closed the passage so exactly, that I should sooner have broke the legs and thighs of this child than got it out before I had altered its situation; without letting the feet go, I pushed back the buttocks, and the child came out with all the ease imaginable, with the usual precautions.

OBSERVATION CCCCX.

The eighth of *September* 1720, I was called to a young woman, whose strength was quite exhausted by the length of her *labour*. The child presented both hands, which almost filled the passage, but did not prevent me from passing my hand between them by which means I found that the shoulders immediately followed the hands, and hindered them from coming further out, as they would have done if the breast had presented with them: This situation was so new to me, that I could hardly believe what I felt; I made shift to get two fingers by the side of one of the shoulders to the head, to try whether I could any ways get at the feet; but my intention was to no purpose, having found it impracticable either to get my hand higher, or to push up the shoulders in the least; however, I reaped some benefit from this attempt, for the irritation caused by my hand awakened the pains, and stirred them up to such a degree, that taking notice of the child's having made some motion, I found means to introduce my other hand, and to get my middle finger under the arm-pit; by this small help, and her own endeavours at the same time, the child came forth in this situation, tho' in all appearance so contrary to reason and experience. The child and *placenta* were quite rotten. The mother went to sleep soon after, and suffered so little in her lying-in, that she got up again in a few days.

OBSERVATION CCCCXI.

In the month of *July* 1719, a surgeon of *Valognes* being sent for to a captain's lady, of the parish of *Letre*, found her half *delivered* when he came;

that is, the body was come away, and the head left behind. He tried for a long time to get it out, but at last the woman found herself so exhausted, that she chose rather to die than buy life at the expence of any more torments; upon this he went to bed, and the first news that was told him in the morning, was that the head was come out by the mere assistance of nature, a thing he never could have believed if he had not been an eye-witness himself.

R E F L E X I O N.

No one but he that is experienced in *deliveries* can imagine what difficulty there is in extracting a head from the *uterus* that is separated from the body; the glairy humour it is surrounded with, makes it so slippery that the operator cannot hold it steady enough to fix any instrument to it.

Mr. *Aman* proposes his net on these occasions, Mr. *Mauriceau* his fillet; the first I never used, the last I have tried to use several times, but without success, owing perhaps to my want of dexterity; however, if I was now to meet with a case of this nature, I should make no difficulty of using the forceps, being well assured of meeting success from them.

F I N I S.

